Pali Text Society
TEXT SERIES No. 52

The Khuddaka-Pāṭha

TOGETHER WITH ITS COMMENTARY

Paramatthajotikā I.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

FROM

A COLLATION BY MABEL HUNT

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON
Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.
LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON

First Published - - - 1915
Reprinted . - - - 1959
Reprinted - - - - 1978

ISBN 0 7100 8892 2

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED
THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND
A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

CONTENTS

PREFACE

THE text of the KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA is taken *verbatim* from Childers' *editio princeps* (J.R.A.S. 1869, N.S. vol. iv., 309-324). I have only marked with an asterisk (*) those passages where the Commentary deserves attention as an authority on the form of the text (p a d a c c h e d a, old readings, etc.). The Appendix contains the *vv. ll.* found in the King of Siam's edition.

The PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ I. has been edited from a collation, made by Miss Mabel Hunt, of the palm-leaf MSS. entitled below S^s and S^p. Miss Hunt's work proved to be of first-rate quality, and after examining her original source, S^s, I felt no necessity whatever for further verification by S^p. The somewhat scanty materials afforded by these two modern MSS. I have been able to enrich, in the case of the Maṅgala, Ratana, and Metta-suttas, where Khuddakapāṭha and Suttanipāta mutually overlap, from my own collation of Paramatthajotikā II., the comment on the latter of the two books. Besides this, I have drawn largely from *Aṭṭhakathā* parallels, as well as from the text-references and hints on method in V. Trenckner's annotated transcripts of Ps. and Pj. II. Nevertheless, I have often failed to trace quotations back to the Canon, or to find perfect Commentary parallels; most readers, however, will be able to supply my blank footnotes. And any adequate criticism on *Aṭṭhakathā*'s must be suspended till Professor Lanman's Visuddhimagga and Professor Takakusu's Samantapāsādikā are available.

The President and Hon. Secretary of the Pali Text Society having kindly proposed to publish the Pj. I. under my name as the first of the volumes containing the com-

mentaries on Khp. and S.N., I hope that the introductory remarks given above will suffice for the whole work. It only remains for me here to acknowledge the debt I owe to my teachers: Professor K. F. Johansson of Uppsala, the late Richard Pischel of Berlin, Professor H. Lüders of Berlin, and Professor Dines Andersen of Copenhagen.

HELMER SMITH.

COPENHAGEN,
November 5, 1914.

SOME ABBREVIATIONS

Khp. = Khuddakapāṭha, quoted by chapter and verse.
Pj. I. = Paramatthajotikā I., commentary on Khp.
Pj. II. = Paramatthajotikā II., commentary on Suttanipāta.
Vm. = Visuddhimagga (Chh. I—VIII), Colombo 1890-1900.
Sp. = Samantapāsādikā (*ad* Vin. III. 1—IV. 90), Colombo 1900.
Sum. = Sumaṅgalavilāsinī I., P.T.S.
Ps. = Papañcasūdanī, Trenckner's transcript of a Copenhagen MS. [Westergaard VII].
Mp. = Manorathapūraṇī (*ad* A. I. 1 III. 156), Pæliyagoḍa 1893-1901.
Mp^k = Manorathapūraṇī, Subhūti MS., Copenhagen, Royal Library.
Asl. = Atthasālinī, P.T.S.
P.V.A. = Paramatthadīpanī III., P.T.S.
Ss. = Sārasaṅgaha, ed. Somānanda, Brendiawatta 1898.
Sp-ṭ. = Sāratthadīpanī, ṭīkā on Sp., Cambodian MS., Uppsala, University Library ["Prins Oscars donation" 2].
P.P. = Path of Purity.

< [1] *before a reading* = corrected from . . .
[2] *before a quotation* = derived from . . .
> *before a reading* = corrected into . . .

Italics are used for text-words commented upon, spaced type for leading words of the commentator's (mātikā's,

etc.), and for correlated parts of speech in more intricate sentences (y a s m ā . . . t a s m ā, *etc.*). MSS. authorities ([" S^{ps}] " and the like) are given in the upper corner of each page.

Manuscripts Siṃhalese (S) and Burmese (B) used for the edition of Pj. I.—II.

S^{p} = Khp. Pj. I., Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale [Cabaton 92, Grimblot 26-27], sæc. XIX. (Miss Hunt's collation).

S^{s} = Pj. I., Library of the Pali Text Society, Colophon: "ayaṃ Paramatthajotikā nāma Khuddakaṭṭhakathā Laṅkādīpe Gālupurasmiṃ vasatā Eropākhyadese pālipotthakasamāgamabbhantarakiccakāradhurandharena Æḍman-Guṇaratnābhidhānena Mudalindena mayā Gālupurabbhantare Sudhammā nāma ārāmato mūladānena kītā (*sic! corr. from* kīnā?) gahitā; Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāṇato 2431" (1888).

S^{k} = S.N. Pj. II.,[1] Copenhagen, Royal Library [Westergaard XIX = C^{k} in Fausböll's S.N.], purchased by Rasmus Rask in 1821.

S^{g} = Pj. II.,[2] Library of the Pali Text Society. Title page: "The Paramatthajotika commentary on the Sutta-Nipāta. Presented to Professor and Mrs. T. W. Rhys Davids . . . by E. R. Gooneratne, J.P., and Gate Mudaliyar of Galle. Original Text in possession of Somananda Thera of the Simbalī Āvāsa.—Galle, Ceylon, 1911" [= Pj^{g} in Suttanipāta ed. D. Andersen].

S^{n} = S.N. Pj. II., Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale [Cabaton 126, Grimblot 31–33], sæc. XIX.

B^{a} = S.N. Pj. II., Library of the Royal Asiatic Society [14, Burmese Coll.], sæc. XVIII.

---

[1] In order to fill out a lacuna in his archetypus, the writer of S^{k} has borrowed the Pj. I. version of the commentary on M a ṅ g a l a s u t t a

[2] A paper MS.; S^{knps} B^{a} are on palm-leaves.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Khuddaka-Pātha.

I.

Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.
Dutiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dutiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dutiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.
Tatiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
tatiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.

SARAṆATTAYAṂ.

II.

1. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
2. adinnādānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
3. abrahmacariyā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
4. musāvādā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
5. surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
6. vikālabhojanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
7. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
8. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
9. uccāsayanamahāsayanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,

10. jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi.

DASASIKKHĀPADAṂ.

III.

Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjā vakkaṃ, hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ, antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo, assu vasā khelo siṃghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, matthake matthaluṅgaṃ.

DVATTIṂSĀKĀRAṂ.

IV.

Eka nāma kiṃ.* Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.
Dve nāma kiṃ. Dve* nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.
Tīṇi nāma kiṃ. Tīṇi* tisso vedanā.
Cattāri nāma kiṃ. Cattāri ariyasaccāni.
Pañca nāma kiṃ. Pañc' upādānakkhandhā.
Cha nāma kiṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni.
Satta nāma kiṃ. Satta bojjhaṅgā.
Aṭṭha nāma kiṃ. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.
Nava nāma kiṃ. Nava sattāvāsā.
Dasa nāma kiṃ. Dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti vuccati.

KUMĀRAPAÑHAṂ.

V.

Evam me sutaṃ :

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

---

* *This means : "consult Commentary." See Preface.*

"Bahū devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayuṃ
ākaṃkhamānā sotthānaṃ, brūhi maṅgalam uttamaṃ." 1.
"Asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā
pūjā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 2.
Patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā
attasammāpaṇidhi ca, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 3.
Bāhusaccañ ca sippañ ca vinayo ca susikkhito
subhāsitā ca yā vācā, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 4.
Mātāpituupaṭṭhānaṃ puttadārassa saṅgaho
anākulā ca kammantā, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 5.
Dānañ ca dhammacariyā ca ñātakānañ ca saṅgaho
anavajjāni kammāni, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 6.
Ārati viratī pāpā majjapānā ca saññamo
appamādo ca dhammesu, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 7.
Gāravo ca nivāto ca santuṭṭhī ca kataññutā
kālena dhammasavanaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 8.
Khantī ca sovacassatā samaṇānañ ca dassanaṃ
kālena dhammasākacchā, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 9.
Tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca ariyasaccāna* dassanaṃ
nibbānasacchikiriyā ca, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 10.
Phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi cittaṃ yassa na kampati
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 11.
Etādisāni katvāna sabbattha-m-aparājitā
sabbattha sotthiṃ* gacchanti, taṃ tesaṃ maṅgalam
uttamaṃ." 12.

MAṄGALASUTTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.

VI.

Yānîdha bhūtāni samāgatāni
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
sabbe va bhūtā sumanā bhavantu
atho pi sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitaṃ. 1.
Tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe
mettaṃ karotha mānusiyā* pajāya,
divā ca ratto ca haranti ye baliṃ,
tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā. 2.
Yam kiñci vittam idha vā huraṃ vā

saggesu vā yaṃ ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ
na no samaṃ atthi Tathāgatena,—
idam pi Buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 3.

Khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇītaṃ
yad ajjhagā Sakyamunī samāhito,
na tena dhammena sam' atthi kiñci,—
iḍam pi Dhamme ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 4.

Yam buddhaseṭṭho parivaṇṇayī suciṃ
samādhim ānantarikañ ñam āhu,
samādhinā tena samo na vijjati,—
idam pi Dhamme ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 5.

Ye puggalā aṭṭha satam* pasatthā,
cattāri etāni yugāni honti,
te dakkhiṇeyyā Sugatassa sāvakā,
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 6.

Ye suppayuttā manasā daḷhena
nikkāmino Gotamasāsanamhi,
te pattipàttā amataṃ vigayha
laddhā mudhā nibbutiṃ bhuñjamānā,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 7.

Yath' indakhīlo paṭhaviṃ sito siyā
catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo,
tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi,
yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 8.

Ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti
gambhīrapaññena sudesitāni,
kiñcàpi te honti bhusappamattā,
na te bhavaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ādiyanti,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 9.

Sahā v' assa dassanasampadāya
tayas su dhammā jahitā bhavanti :
sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchitañ ca
sīlabbataṃ vā pi yad atthi kiñci
catūh' apāyehi ca vippamutto
cha câbhiṭhānāni abhabbo kātuṃ,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 10.
Kiñcâpi so kammaṃ karoti pāpakaṃ
kāyena vācā uda cetasā vā,
abhabbo so tassa paṭicchādāya,
abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 11.
Vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge
gimhāna māse paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe,
tathūpamaṃ dhammavaraṃ adesayi
nibbānagāmiṃ paramaṃhitāya,—
idam pi Buddhe ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 12.
Varo varaññū varado varāharo
anuttaro dhammavaraṃ adesayi,—
idam pi Buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 13.
'Khīṇaṃ purāṇaṃ, navaṃ n' atthi-sambhavaṃ'
virattacittā āyatike bhavasmiṃ
te khīṇabījā avirūḷhichandā
nibbanti dhīrā yathâyam padīpo,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 14.

Yānîdha bhūtāni samāgatāni
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ
Buddhaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu. 15.
Yānîdha bhūtāni samāgatāni
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ

Dhammaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu. 16.
Yānîdha bhūtāni samāgatāni
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ
Saṃghaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu. 17.

RATANASUTTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.

VII.

Tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisiṃghāṭakesu ca
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakaṃ gharaṃ, 1.
pahūte* annapānamhi khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite
na tesaṃ koci sarati sattānaṃ kammapaccayā. 2.
Evaṃ dadanti ñātīnaṃ ye honti anukampakā
suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ: 3.
'idaṃ vo ñātinaṃ hotu, sukhitā hontu ñātayo.'
Te ca tattha samāgantvā ñātipetā samāgatā 4.
pahūte annapānamhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare:
'ciraṃ jīvantu no ñātī, yesaṃ hetu labhāmase; 5.
amhākañ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā.'
Na hi tattha kasī atthi, gorakkh' ettha na vijjati, 6.
vaṇijjā tādisī n' atthi hiraññena kayakkayaṃ,
ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā* tahiṃ. 7.
Unname udakaṃ vaṭṭaṃ yathā ninnaṃ pavattati,
evam eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati. 8.
Yathā vārivahā pūrā paripūrenti sāgaraṃ,
evam eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati. 9.
'Adāsi me, akāsi me, ñātimittā sakhā ca me'
petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ* dajjā pubbe katam anussaraṃ. 10.
Na hi ruṇṇaṃ vā soko vā yā c' aññā paridevanā,
na taṃ petānaṃ atthāya: evaṃ tiṭṭhanti ñātayo. 11.
Ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṃghamhi suppatiṭṭhitā
dīgharattaṃ hitāy' assa ṭhānaso upakappati. 12.
So ñātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito,
petānaṃ pūjā ca katā uḷārā,
balañ ca bhikkhūnam anuppadinnaṃ,
tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ. 13.

TIROKUḌḌASUTTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.

VIII.

Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso gambhīre odakantike :
'atthe kicce samuppanne atthāya me bhavissati 1.
rājato vā duruttassa corato pīḷitassa vā,
iṇassa vā pamokkhāya, dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā';
etadatthāya lokasmiṃ nidhi nāma nidhīyate. 2.
Tāva-sunihito santo gambhīre odakantike
na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappati : 3.
nidhī vā ṭhānā cavati, saññā vâssa vimuyhati,
nāgā vā apanāmenti yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ 4.
appiyā vā pi dāyādā uddharanti apassato ;
yadā puññakkhayo hoti, sabbam etaṃ vinassati. 5.
Yassa dānena sīlena saṃyamena damena ca
nidhī sunihito hoti itthiyā purisassa vā 6.
cetiyamhi va saṃghe vā puggale atithīsu vā
mātari pitari vā pi atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari, 7.
eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo* anugāmiko,
pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchati 8.
asādhāraṇam aññesaṃ*: acorāharaṇo nidhi ;
kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhi anugāmiko. 9.
Esa devamanussānaṃ sabbakāmadado nidhi,
yaṃ yad evâbhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhati : 10.
suvaṇṇatā sussaratā susaṇṭhānasurūpatā
ādhipaccaparivāro*, sabbam etena labbhati, 11.
padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ cakkavattisukham pi yaṃ*
devarajjam pi dibbesu, sabbam etena labbhati, 12.
mānusikā ca sampatti devaloke ca yā rati
yā ca nibbānasampatti, sabbam etena labbhati, 13.
mittasampadam āgamma yoniso ve payuñjato
vijjā vimutti vasībhāvo, sabbam etena labbhati, 14.
paṭisambhidā vimokkhā ca yā ca sāvakapāramī
paccekabodhi buddhabhūmi, sabbam etena labbhati ; 15.
evaṃ mahatthikā* esā yadidaṃ puññasampadā,
tasmā dhīrā pasaṃsanti paṇḍitā katapuññataṃ. 16.

NIDHIKAṆḌASUTTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.

IX.

Karaṇīyam atthakusalena
  yan taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca
sakko ujū ca sūjū ca
  suvaco c' assa mudu anatimānī 1.
santussako ca subharo ca
  appakicco ca sallahukavutti
santindriyo ca nipako ca
  appagabbho kulesu ananugiddho, 2.
na ca khuddaṃ samācare kiñci
  yena viññū pare upavadeyyuṃ.
Sukhino vā khemino hontu
  sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā : 3.
ye keci pāṇabhūt' atthi
  tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā
dīghā vā ye mahantā vā
  majjhimā rassakā aṇukathūlā, 4.
diṭṭhā vā ye vā addiṭṭhā
  ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre,
bhūtā vā sambhavesī vā ;
  sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā. 5.
Na paro paraṃ nikubbetha*
  nâtimaññetha katthacinaṃ* kañci,
vyārosanā paṭighasaññā
  nâññamaññassa dukkham iccheyya. 6.
Mātā yathā niyaṃ puttaṃ
  āyusā ekaputtam anurakkhe,
evam pi sabbabhūtesu
  mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ. 7.
Mettañ ca sabbalokasmiṃ
  mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ
uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyañ ca
  asambādhaṃ averaṃ asapattaṃ. 8.
Tiṭṭhaṃ caraṃ nisinno vā
  sayāno vā yāvat' assa vigatamiddho,
etaṃ satiṃ adhiṭṭheyya ;
  brahmam etam vihāraṃ idha-m-āhu. 9.

Diṭṭhiñ ca anupagamma
sīlavā dassanena sampanno
kāmesu vineyya gedhaṃ
na hi jātu gabbhaseyyaṃ punar eti. 10.

METTASUTTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.

KHUDDAKAPĀṬHAPPAKARAṆAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Paramatthajotikā I.

I.

"Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī" ti ayaṃ saraṇagamananiddeso Khuddakānaṃ ādi. Imassa dāni atthaṃ Paramatthajotikāya Khuddakaṭṭhakathāya vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ idaṃ vuccati:

Uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ
Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇanaṃ.
Khuddakānaṃ gambhīrattā[1] kiñcâpi atidukkarā
vaṇṇanā mādisen' esā abodhantena sāsanaṃ,
ajjâpi tu abbocchinno[1] pubbācariyanicchayo
tath' eva ca ṭhitaṃ yasmā navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ,
tasmâhaṃ kātum icchāmi atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ imaṃ
sāsanañ c' eva nissāya porāṇañ ca vinicchayaṃ
saddhammabahumānena[2] nâttukkaṃsanakamyatā
nâññesaṃ vambhanatthāya, taṃ suṇātha samāhitā ti.

Tattha "Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇanan" ti vuttattā Khuddakāni tāva vavatthapetvā pacchā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmi. Khuddakāni nāma Khuddakanikāyassa ekadeso, Khuddakanikāyo nāma pañcanikāyānaṃ ekadeso; pañca nikāyā nāma*

Dīgha-Majjhima-Saṃyuttā Aṅguttarika-Khuddakā
nikāyā pañca gambhīrā dhammato atthato c' ime.

---

* *For vitthāra see* Sum. I. 22[28]–23[28] = Asl. 25[1]–26[7] = Sp. I. 12[20]–13[7].

---

[1] *Sic* S[pe]; *leg.* gabhīrattā, avocchinno?
[2] S[pe] saddhammambah°.

Tattha Brahmajālasuttādīni catuttiṃsa suttāni Dīghanikāyo, Mūlapariyāyasuttādīni diyaḍḍhasataṃ dve ca suttāni Majjhimanikāyo, Oghataraṇasuttādīni satta suttasahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo, Cittapariyādānasuttādīni nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni sattapaññāsañ ca suttāni Aṅguttaranikāyo, Khuddakapāṭho Dhammapadaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Suttanipāto Vimānavatthu Petavatthu Theragāthā Therīgāthā Jātakaṃ Niddeso Paṭisambhidā Apadānaṃ Buddhavaṃso Cariyāpiṭakaṃ Vinayābhidhammapiṭakāni ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ buddhavacanaṃ Khuddakanikāyo. Kasmā pan' esa Khuddakanikāyo ti vuccati: bahunnaṃ khuddakānaṃ dhammakkhandhānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca,* samūhanivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti, yathâha: "nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evamcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā"† "Poṇikinikāyo[1] Cikkhallikanikāyo"‡ ti evamādīni c' ettha sādhakāni sāsanato lokato ca.* Imassa Khuddakanikāyassa ekadeso imāni Suttantapiṭakapariyāpannāni atthato vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ adhippetāni Khuddakāni. Tesam pi Khuddakānaṃ Saraṇa-Sikkhāpada-Dvattiṃsākāra-Kumārapañha-Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tirokuḍḍa-Nidhikaṇḍa-Mettasuttānaṃ vasena navappabhedo Khuddakapāṭho ādi ācariyaparamparāya vācanāmaggaṃ āropitavasena na Bhagavatā vuttavasena, § Bhagavatā hi vuttavasena

"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ
gahakārakaṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ;

- = Sum. I. 23^{2-6}, *etc.* † S. III. 152^{1}.

‡ Sāratthadīpanī *ad.* Sp. I. 12^{20} Poṇikayo Cikkhallikā ca khattiyā, tesaṃ nikāyo Poṇik*a*nikāyo Cikkhallikanikāyo ti vuccati . . .; ettha paṭhamam udāharaṇaṃ sāsanato sādhakavacanaṃ, dutiyaṃ lokato (*cf.* Kāśikā *ad* Pāṇ. III. 3, 41) ti veditabbaṃ.

§ *Cf.* Asl. 17^{16}–18^{7}; Sp. I. 8^{15-24} = Sum. I. 16^{13-22}.

---

[1] Sps Ponika-, Sum. Asl. Poṇika-, Sp. Poniki-.

gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visaṃkhitaṃ:
visaṃkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" ti *

idaṃ gāthādvayaṃ sabbassâpi buddhavacanassa ādi, tañ ca manasā va vuttavasena (na) vacībhedaṃ katvā vuttavasena, vacībhedaṃ pana [1] katvā vuttavasena

"yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā
ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa,
ath' assa kaṃkhā vapayanti sabbā,
yato pajānāti sahetudhamman" † ti

ayaṃ gāthā ādi. Tasmā, yv āyaṃ [2] navappabhedo Khuddakapāṭho imesaṃ Khuddakānaṃ ādi, tassa ādito pabhuti atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ ārabhissāmi, tassa câyaṃ ādi: buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī ti. Tassâyaṃ atthavaṇṇanāya nayamātikā [3]:

'kena kattha kadā kasmā bhāsitaṃ Saraṇattayaṃ
kasmā c' idhâdito vuttam avuttam api ādito'
nidānasodhanaṃ katvā evam ettha, tato paraṃ
buddhaṃ saraṇagamanaṃ gamakañ ca vibhāvaye
bhedābhedaṃ phalañ câpi gamanīyañ ca dīpaye—
"dhammaṃ saraṇam" icc ādi-dvaye p' esa nayo mato—
anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇañ ca viniddise
saraṇattayam etañ ca upamāhi pakāsaye ti.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ‡ idaṃ Saraṇattayaṃ kena bhāsitaṃ, kattha bhāsitaṃ, kadā bhāsitaṃ, kasmā bhāsi-

* Dhp. 153, 154, *etc.* † Vin. I. 2[3], *etc.*
‡ > Sārasaṅgaha (*ed.* Somānanda, 1898), p. 69[5–15].

[1] Ss *om.* [2] Sps svāyaṃ. [3] Sp *om.* naya-.

taṃ, avuttam pi câdito Tathāgatena kasmā idhâdito vuttan ti pañca pañhā, tesaṃ vissajjanā: kena bhāsitan ti,— Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ na sāvakehi na isīhi na devatāhi; katthā ti,— Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye; kadā ti,— āyasmante Yase[1] saddhiṃ sahāyakehi arahattaṃ patte ekasaṭṭhiyā arahantesu bahujanahitāya loke dhammadesanaṃ karontesu; kasmā ti,— pabbajjatthañ ca upasampadatthañ ca, yathâha: "evañ ca pana bhikkhave pabbājetabbo upasampādetabbo: paṭhamaṃ kesamassuṃ ohār(āp)etvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchād(āp)etvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā 'evaṃ vadehī' ti vattabbo: buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī"* ti; kasmā c' idhâdito vuttan ti,— idañ ca navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ tīhi piṭakehi saṅgaṇhitvā vācanāmaggaṃ āropentehi pubbācariyehi, y a s m ā iminā maggena devamanussā upāsakabhāvena vā pabbajitabhāvena vā sāsanaṃ otaranti, t a s m ā sāsanotārassa maggabhūtattā idha Khuddakapāṭhe ādito vuttan ti ñātabbaṃ. Kataṃ nidānasodhanaṃ. Idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ "buddhaṃ saraṇagamanaṃ gamakañ ca vibhāvaye" iti, tattha sabbadhammesu appaṭihatañāṇanimittānuttaravimokkhādhigamaparibhāvitam khandhasantānam upādāya-paṇṇattiko sabbaññutañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ vā saccābhisamayam upādāya-paṇṇattiko sattaviseso *buddho*, yathâha: "buddho ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto phalesu[2] ca vasībhāvan"† ti. Ayan tāva atthato buddhavibhāvanā[3], vyañjanato pana 'bujjhitā ti buddho bodhetā ti buddho' ti evamādinā nayena veditabbo, vuttañ c' etaṃ: "buddho ti, ken' aṭṭhena buddho: bujjhitā saccānī ti buddho bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho, sabbaññutāya buddho sabbadassāvitāya buddho anaññaneyyatāya buddho visa-

* Vin. I. 22[11]. † *Cf.* P.P. 70[12]; Nidd. I. 457.

[1] Sp̈s āyasmantena Yasena. [2] Sᵃ balesu.
[3] Sp̈s buddhivibhāvanā.

vitāya buddho, khīṇāsavasaṃkhātena buddho nirupakkilesasaṃkhātena buddho, ekantavītarāgo ti buddho ekantavītadoso ti buddho ekantavītamoho ti buddho ekantanikkileso ti buddho, ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti buddho eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti buddho, abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā[1] buddho; buddho ti n'etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ[2] vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacc[h]ikā paññatti yad idaṃ buddho"* ti. Ettha ca, yathā loke avagantā "avagato" ti vuccati, evaṃ bujjhitā saccānī ti buddho; yathā paṇṇasosā vātā "paṇṇasusā"† ti vuccanti, evaṃ bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho; sabbaññutāya buddho ti, sabbadhammabujjhanasamatthāya[3] buddhiyā[4] buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti; sabbadassāvitāya buddho ti, sabbadhammabodhanasamatthāya[3] buddhiyā buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti; anaññaneyyatāya buddho ti, aññena abodhito sayam eva buddhattā buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti; visavitāya buddho ti, nānāguṇavisavanato padumam iva vikasanaṭṭhena buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti; khīṇāsavasaṃkhātena buddho ti evamādīhi cittasaṃkocakaraṇappahānato niddukkhayavibuddho puriso viya sabbakilesaniddukkhayavibuddhattā buddho ti vuttaṃ hoti; ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti buddho ti buddhiyatthānaṃ gamanatthapariyāyato, yathā maggaṃ gato pi puriso "gato" ti vuccati, evaṃ ekāyanamaggaṃ gatattā pi buddho ti vuccatī ti dassetuṃ vuttaṃ; eko[5] anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti (buddho ti), na parehi[6] buddhattā buddho kin tu sayam eva anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhattā buddho ti vuttaṃ

* *Vide* 107[15]: Nidd. I. 457.

† *Cf.* Ujjval. *ad* Uṇādis, II. 22.

[1] Sps *ad.* ti.

[2] Sp mātarā kataṃ . . . pe . . . devatāhi kataṃ.

[3] Sps samatthatāya, *or* °tthanāya.

[4] Ss buddhitāya.

[5] Sps ito.

[6] ?; Ss na pareti, Sp na pūreti.

hoti; abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā buddho ti 'buddhi, buddhaṃ, bodho' ti pariyāyavacanam etaṃ tattha 'yathā nīlarattaguṇayogato "nīlo paṭo, ratto paṭo" ti vuccati, evaṃ buddhiguṇayogato buddho' ti ñāpetuṃ vuttaṃ[1], tato paraṃ buddho ti n' etaṃ nāman ti evamādi 'attham anugatā ayaṃ paññattī' ti bodhanatthaṃ vuttan ti evarūpena nayena sabbesaṃ padānaṃ buddha-saddassa sādhanasamattho attho veditabbo. Ayaṃ vyañjanato pi buddhavibhāvanā.

Idāni* gamanādisu[2] hiṃsatī ti *saraṇaṃ*, saraṇagatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇagamanena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggatiṃ parikkilesaṃ hiṃsati vidhamati nīharati nirodhetī ti attho; ath'a vā hite pavattanena ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hiṃsatī ti buddho, bhavakantārato[3] uttāraṇena assāsadānena ca dhammo, appakānaṃ kārānaṃ [dānapūjanavasena upanītasakkārānaṃ][4] vipulaphalapaṭilābhakaraṇena saṃgho, tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena[5] taṃ ratanattayaṃ[5] saraṇaṃ, tappasāda-taggaru(ka)-tāhi vihataviddhaṃsitakileso tapparāyanatākārappavatto aparappaccayo vā cittuppādo saraṇagamanaṃ, taṃsamaṅgī satto taṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, vuttappakārena cittuppādena 'esa me saraṇaṃ esa me parāyanan' ti evam etaṃ[6] upetī ti attho,—upento ca "ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca, upāsake no Bhagavā dhāretū" † ti Tapassu-Bhallikādayo[7] viya samādānena vā, "satthā me bhante Bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmī" ‡ ti Mahākassapādayo viya sissabhāvūpagamanena vā, "evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyâsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa . . . pe . . .

* *Cf.* Sum. I. 230–234, Ps. *ad.* M. I. 24[7].
† Vin. I. 4[23]. ‡ S. II. 220[12].

[1] Sps *ad.* hoti. [2] Sp saraṇagamanādisu.
[3] Sp bhavakantāra-. (Sum. °kantārā). [4] *Only in* Ss.
[5] Sps saraṇattayaṃ. [6] Sum. *om.*
[7] *So* Sps, *vide* Kern Manual, p. 22, *note* 2.

-buddhassā"*, ti Brahmāyuādayo viya tappoṇattena vā, kammaṭṭhānānuyogino viya attasanniyyātanena vā, ariyapuggalo viya saraṇagamanūpakkilesasamucchedena vā ti anekappakāraṃ visayato kiccato ca upeti. Ayaṃ saraṇagamanassa ca gamakassa ca vibhāvanā.

Idāni "bhedābhedaṃ phalañ câpi gamanīyañ ca dīpaye" iti vuttānaṃ bhedādīnaṃ ayaṃ dīpanā: evaṃ saraṇagatassa puggalassa duvidho saraṇagamanabhedo: sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Anavajjo kālakiriyāya, sāvajjo aññasatthari vuttappakārappavattiyā tasmiñ ca vuttappakāraviparītappavattiyā; so duvidho pi puthujjanānam eva, buddhaguṇesu aññāṇasaṃsayamicchāñāṇappavattiyā anādarādippavattiyā ca nesaṃ saraṇaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ hoti, ariyapuggalā pana abhinnasaraṇā eva asaṃkiliṭṭhasaraṇā ca honti, yathâha: "aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyā" † ti. Puthujjanā tu, yāva saraṇabhedaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāvad eva abhinnasaraṇā, sāvajjo ca nesaṃ saraṇabhedo saṃkileso ca aniṭṭhaphalado hoti, anavajjo avipākattā aphalo, abhedo pana phalato iṭṭham eva phalaṃ deti, yathâha:

"ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse,
na te gamissanti apāyaṃ:
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
devakāyaṃ paripūressantī" ‡ (ti).

—Tatra ca, ye saraṇagamanūpakkilesasamucchedena saraṇagatā, te apāyaṃ na gamissanti, itare pana saraṇagamanena gamissantī ti evaṃ gāthāya[1] adhippāyo veditabbo.— Ayaṃ tāva bhedābhedaphaladīpanā. Gamanīyadīpanāyaṃ codako āha: "buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī ti ettha, yo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, esa buddhaṃ vā gaccheyya saraṇaṃ vā, ubhayathā pi ca ekassa vacanaṃ niratthakaṃ, kasmā: gamanakiriyāya kammadvayābhāvato, na h' ettha "ajaṃ gāmaṃ netī" § ti ādisu viya dikammakattaṃ akkharacintakā icchanti,— "gacchat' eva

* M. II. 140[21]. † A. I. 27[6].
‡ D. II. 255[3–5], *etc.* § *Cf.* Patañjali *ad* Pāṇ. I., 4, 51.

[1] Spᵉ g ā t h ā y a ṃ.

pubbaṃ disaṃ gacchati pacchimaṃ disan"* ti ādisu sātthakam eve ti ce, — na: buddhasaraṇānaṃ samānādhikaraṇabhāvassânadhippetato, etesaṃ hi samānādhikaraṇabhāve adhippete paṭihatacitto pi buddhaṃ upasaṃkamanto buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato siyā, yaṃ hi taṃ 'buddho' ti visesitaṃ saraṇaṃ, tam ev' esa gato ti, — "etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇam uttaman"† ti vacanato samānādhikaraṇattam evêti ce, — na: tatth' eva tabbhāvato, tatth' eva gāthāpade 'etaṃ buddhādiratanattayaṃ saraṇagatānaṃ bhayaharaṇattasaṃkhāte[1] saraṇabhāve avyabhicaraṇato[2] khemam uttamañ ca saraṇan' ti ayaṃ samānādhikaraṇabhāvo adhippeto, aññattha tu gamisambandhe sati saraṇagamanassa appasiddhito anadhippeto ti asādhitaṃ[3], — "etaṃ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccatī"‡ ti ettha gami-sambandhe saraṇagamanasiddhito samānādhikaraṇattam evêti ce, — na: pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgato, tatrâpi hi samānādhikaraṇabhāve sati etaṃ buddhadhammasaṃghasaraṇaṃ paṭihatacitto pi āgamma sabbadukkhā pamucceyyā ti evaṃ pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgo eva siyā, na ca no dosena atthi attho ti na sādhitam etaṃ; yathā "mamaṃ Ānanda kalyāṇamittaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccantī"§ ti ettha Bhagavato kalyāṇamittassa ānubhāvena parimuccamānā sattā 'kalyāṇamittaṃ āgamma parimuccantī' ti vuttā, evam idhâpi buddhadhammasaṃghasaraṇānubhāvena muccamāno 'etaṃ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccatī' ti vutto ti evam ettha adhippāyo veditabbo; evaṃ sabbathā pi na buddhassa gamanīyattaṃ yujjati na saraṇassa na ubhayesaṃ, icchitañ ca "gacchāmī" ti niddiṭṭhassa gamakassa gamanīyaṃ[4], tato vattabbo ettha yuttī" ti, vuccate: buddho yev' ettha gamanīyo, gamanākāradassanatthan tu[5] taṃsaraṇavacanaṃ: buddhaṃ 'saraṇan' ti gacchāmi, esa me parāyanaṃ aghassa ghātā hitassa ca

* S. I. 122[2] (purimaṃ disaṃ!). † Dhp. 192[ab].
‡ Dhp. 192[cd]. § S. I. 88[21].

[1] ?; S[p] °harakattusaṃkhāte, S[s] °haraṇatthas°.
[2] S[ps] avyābhic°. [3] S[p] asādhikaṃ.
[4] S[ps] gamanīyassa. [5] S[p] *om.*

vidhātā ti iminā adhippāyena etaṃ gacchāmi bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmī ti evaṃ v ā jānāmi[1] bujjhāmī ti, yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesaṃ attho ti, — iti-saddassa appayogā ayuttam iti ce, — tan na, — tattha siyā: yadi c' ettha evam attho bhaveyya, tato "aniccaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ rūpan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī" * ti evamādisu viya iti-saddo payutto siyā, na ca payutto, tasmā ayuttam etan ti taṃvacanaṃ kasmā: tadatthasambhavā, "yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gato" † ti evamādisu viya idhâpi iti-saddassa attho sambhavati, na ca saṃvijjamānatthasambhavā iti-saddā sabbattha payujjanti, appayuttassa p' ettha payuttassa viya iti-saddassa attho viññātabbo aññesu ca evaṃjātikesu, tasmā adoso eva so ti, — "anujānāmi bhikkhave (imehi) tīhi saraṇagamanehi pabbajjan" ‡ ti ādisu saraṇass' eva gamanīyato, yaṃ vuttaṃ 'gamanākāradassanatthan tu saraṇavacanan' ti, taṃ na yuttam iti ce, — na, yuttaṃ, kasmā: tadatthasambhavā va, tatrâpi hi tassa attho sambhavati; yato pubbasadisam eva appayutto pi payutto viya veditabbo, itarathā hi pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgo eva siyā; tasmā yathānusiṭṭham eva gahetabbaṃ. Ayaṃ gamanīyadīpanā.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttaṃ "dhammaṃ saraṇam icc ādi-dvaye p' esa nayo mato" ti, ettha vuccate: yv āyaṃ "buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī" ti ettha vaṇṇanānayo vutto, "dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī" ti etasmim pi padadvaye eso va veditabbo. Tatra hi dhammasaṃghānaṃ atthato vyañjanato ca vibhāvanamattam eva asadisaṃ, sesaṃ vuttasadisam eva, yato, yad ev' ettha asadisaṃ, taṃ vuccate. "Maggaphalanibbānāni *dhammo*" ti eke, 'bhāvitamaggānaṃ sacchikatanibbānānañ ca apāyesu apatanabhāvena d h ā r a ṇ a to paramassāsavid h ā n a to ca maggavirāgā eva imasmiṃ atthe dhammo' ti amhākaṃ khanti, Aggapasādasuttañ c' ettha sādhakaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatī" § ti

* S. III. 57[7]. † Dhp. 190[ab]. ‡ Vin. I. 22[21]. § A. II. 34[18].

[1] S[s] pajānāmi.

evamādi. Catubbidhaariyamaggasamaṅgīnaṃ catusāmaññaphalasamādhivāsitakhandhasantānānaṃ[1] puggalānaṃ samūho diṭṭhisīlasaṃghātena saṃhatattā[2] saṃgho, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda, ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathîdaṃ: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, passasi no tvaṃ Ānanda imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde" * ti. Ayaṃ hi paramatthasamgho 'saraṇan' ti gamanīyo suttesu ca "āhuṇeyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalīkaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā" † ti vutto. Etaṃ pana saraṇaṃ gatassa aññasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe vā bhikkhunīsaṃghe vā buddhapamukhe vā saṃghe sammutisaṃghe catuvaggādibhede ekapuggale pi vā Bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajite vandanādikiriyāya saraṇagamanaṃ n' eva bhijjati na saṃkilissati. Ayam ettha viseso, vuttāvasesan tu imassa dutiyassa ca saraṇagamanassa bhedābhedādividhānaṃ pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva "dhammaṃ saraṇam icc ādidvaye p' esa nayo mato" ti etassa vaṇṇanā.

Idāni "anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇañ ca viniddise" ti ettha etesu tīsu saraṇavacanesu 'sabbasattānaṃ aggo' ti katvā paṭhamaṃ buddho, tappabhavato tadupadesitato ca anantaraṃ dhammo, tassa dhammassa ādhārakato[3] tadāsevanato ca ante saṃgho, 'sabbasattānaṃ[4] vā hite viniyojako' ti[5] katvā paṭhamaṃ buddho, tappabhavato sabbasattahitattā anantaraṃ dhammo, 'hitādhigamāya paṭipanno adhigatahito cā' ti katvā ante saṃgho saraṇabhāvena vavatthapetvā pakāsito ti evaṃ anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇañ ca viniddise ti.[6]

Idāni, yam pi vuttaṃ "saraṇattayam[7] etañ ca upamāhi

---

* M. II. 245. † A. I. 208[27].

---

[1] S[p] *ad* ca.
[2] S[p] saṃghatatthā, S[s] saṃghatattā, *cf.* Sum. I. 230, *note* 2.
[3] S[p] ādhāraṇato.
[4] S[ps] sabbesattānaṃ.
[5] S[s] viniyojanato ti.
[6] *So* S[ps].
[7] S[ps] ratanattayam.

pakāsaye" ti, tam pi vuccate. Ettha pana puṇṇacando[1] viya buddho, candakiraṇanikaro viya tena desito dhammo, puṇṇacandakiraṇasamuppāditapītiko[2] loko viya saṃgho; bālasuriyo viya buddho, tassa rasmijālam iva vuttappakāro dhammo, tena[3] vihatandhakāro[4] loko viya saṃgho; vanadahakapuriso viya buddho, vanadahanaaggi viya kilesavanadahano dhammo, daḍḍhavanattā khettabhūto viya bhūmibhāgo daḍḍhakilesattā puññakkhettabhūto saṃgho; mahāmegho viya buddho, salilavuṭṭhi viya dhammo, vuṭṭhinipātūpasamitareṇu viya janapado upasamitakilesareṇu saṃgho; susārathi[5] viya buddho, assājānīyavinayūpāyo viya saddhammo, suvinītassājānīyasamūho viya saṃgho; [6]sabbadiṭṭhisalluddharaṇato sallakatto[6] viya buddho, salluddharaṇūpāyo viya dhammo, samuddhaṭasallo viya jano samuddhaṭadiṭṭhisallo saṃgho, mohapaṭalasamuppāṭanato v ā salākiyo viya buddho, paṭalasamuppāṭanūpāyo viya dhammo, samuppāṭitapaṭalo vippasannalocano viya jano samuppāṭitamohapaṭalo vippasannañāṇalocano saṃgho, sānusayakilesavyādhiharaṇasamatthatāya v ā kusalo vejjo viya buddho, sammā payuttabhesajjam iva dhammo, bhesajjayogena suvūpasantavyādhi[7] viya janasamudāyo suvūpasantakilesavyādhānusayo[7] saṃgho. Atha vā sudesiko[8] viya buddho, sumaggo viya khemantabhūmiyā ca[9] dhammo, maggapaṭipanno khemantabhūmippatto viya (jano) saṃgho; sunāviko viya buddho, nāvā viya dhammo, pārappattasampattiko[10] viya jano saṃgho; Himavā viya buddho, tappabhavosadham iva dhammo, osadhūpabhogena nirāmayo viya jano saṃgho; dhanado viya buddho, dhanaṃ viya dhammo, yathādhippāyaṃ laddhadhano viya jano sammā laddhaariyadhano saṃgho; nidhidassanako[11]

---

[1] S[p] *om.* puṇṇa-.
[2] S[s] °pīṇito, S[p] °pītito.
[3] S[p] *ad.* timiro.
[4] S[ps] bhāvitandhakāro.
[5] S[p] *om.* su-.
[6–6] ??; S[ps] sabbasallakatta(S[p] *om.* °katta°)salluddharaṇato diṭṭhi.
[7] ?; S[ps] samūpasanta°.
[8] S[ps] sudesito.
[9] *Sic* S[ps].
[10] S[p] pārappatto s°.
[11] S[s] -ato.

viya buddho, nidhi viya dhammo, nidhippatto viya jano saṃgho. Api ca abhayado viya dhīrapuriso buddho, abhayam iva dhammo, sampattābhayo viya jano accantasampattābhayo[1] saṃgho; assāsako viya buddho, assāso viya dhammo, assatthajano viya saṃgho; sumitto viya buddho, hitūpadeso viya dhammo, hitūpa(desa)yogena pattasabbattho[2] viya jano saṃgho; dhanākaro viya buddho, dhanasāro viya dhammo, dhanasārūpabhogo[3] viya jano saṃgho; rājakumāranahāpako viya buddho, sīsanahānasalilaṃ viya dhammo, sunahātarājakumāravaggo viya saddhammasalilasināto[4] saṃgho; alaṃkārakārako[3] viya buddho, alaṃkāro viya dhammo, alaṃkatarājaputtagaṇo viya saddhammālaṃkato saṃgho; candanarukkho viya buddho, tappabhavagandho viya dhammo, candanūpabhogena santaparilāho viya jano saddhammūpabhogena santaparilāho saṃgho; dhammadāyajjasampadānako viya buddho, dāyajjaṃ viya saddhammo, dāyajjadāyādo puttavaggo viya saddhammadāyajjadāyādo saṃgho; vikasitapadumaṃ viya buddho, tappabhavamadhu viya dhammo, tadupabhogī bhamaragaṇo viya saṃgho. Evaṃ saraṇattayam etañ ca[5] upamāhi pakāsaye ti. Ettāvatā ca, yā[6] pubbe "kena kattha kadā kasmā bhāsitaṃ saraṇattayan" ti ādīhi catuhi gāthāhi aṭṭhavaṇṇanāya nayamātikā nikkhittā, sā atthato pakāsitā hotī ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA SARAṆATTAYAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

II.

Evaṃ saraṇagamanehi sāsanotāraṃ dassetvā, otiṇṇena upāsakena vā pabbajitena vā yesu sikkhāpadesu paṭhamaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ, tāni dassetuṃ* nikkhittassa Sikkhāpadapāṭhassa idāni vaṇṇanatthaṃ ayaṃ mātikā:

* > Ss. 69^{15}–76^{17}; *cf.* Asl. 97^{9} *sqq.*

[1] Sp[s] accantasabbābhayo!

[2] S[s] < pattha°, Sp patthasaddattho (ɔ: pattasadattho?).

[3] *So* Sp[s].

[4] Sp °salilasisanahāto.

[5] Sp[s] saraṇattaya tañ ca.

[6] S[s] *om.* ca, Sp *om.* yā.

yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttān' etāni[1], taṃ nayaṃ
vatvā, katvā vavatthānaṃ sādhāraṇavisesato,
pakatiyā ca yaṃ vajjaṃ vajjaṃ paṇṇattiyā ca yaṃ
vavatthapetvā taṃ, katvā padānaṃ vyañjanatthato
sādhāraṇānaṃ sabbesaṃ sādhāraṇavibhāvanaṃ,
atha pañcasu pubbesu visesatthappakāsano
pāṇātipātātipāta[2]-ppabhutīh' ekatādito
ārammaṇādānabhedamahāsāvajjato tathā
payogaṅgasamuṭṭhānavedanāmūlakammato
viramato ca phalato viññātabbo vinicchayo,
yojetabbaṃ tato yuttaṃ[3] pacchimesv api pañcasu
āvenikañ ca vattab'baṃ ñeyyā hīnāditā pi cā ti.

Tattha etāni pāṇātipātā-veramaṇīādīni dasa sikkhāpadāni Bhagavatā eva vuttāni na sāvakādīhi, tāni ca Sāvatthiyaṃ vuttāni Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ pabbājetvā Kapilavatthuto Sāvatthiṃ anuppattena sāmaṇerānaṃ sikkhāpadavavatthāpanatthaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari; tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; tena kho pana samayena . . . pe . . . atha kho sāmaṇerānaṃ etad ahosi 'kati nu kho amhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni, kattha ca amhe(hi) sikkhitabban' ti Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ; 'anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmaṇerānaṃ dasa sikkhāpadāni tesu ca sāmaṇerehi sik-

[1] Sps vuttānemāni. [2] *Sic.* [3] Sps suttaṃ.

khituṃ: pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā veramaṇī'"* ti. Tān' etāni "samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū"† ti suttānusārena Saraṇagamanesu ca dassitapāṭhānusārena "pāṇātipātā veramaṇīsikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmī" ti evaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ āropitānī ti veditabbāni. Evaṃ tāva yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttān' etāni, so nayo ti.[1] Ettha ca ādito dve catutthapañcamāni ca upāsakānaṃ sāmaṇerānañ ca sādhāraṇāni niccasīlavasena, uposathasīlavasena pana upāsakānaṃ sattam(am) aṭṭhamañ c' ekaṃ aṅgaṃ katvā sabbapacchimavajjāni sabbāni pi sāmaṇerehi sādhāraṇāni, pacchimaṃ pana sāmaṇerānam eva visesabhūtan ti evaṃ sādhāraṇavisesato vavatthānaṃ kātabbaṃ. Paṭhamā c' ettha pañca ekantaakusalacittasamuṭṭhānattā pāṇātipātādīnaṃ pakativajjaveramaṇiyo, sesā paṇṇattivajjato[2] ti evaṃ, pakatiyā ca yaṃ vajjaṃ vajjaṃ paṇṇattiyā ca yaṃ, taṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. Yasmā c' ettha "-veramaṇīsikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmī" ti etāni sabbasādhāraṇāni padāni, tasmā etesaṃ padānaṃ vyañjanato ca atthato ca ayaṃ sādhāraṇavibhāvanā veditabbā: V y a ñ j a n a t o tāva veraṃ maṇātī[3] ti *veramaṇī*, veraṃ pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametī ti attho, — viramati vā etāya kāraṇabhūtāya veramhā puggalo ti vi-kārassa ve-kāraṃ katvā veramaṇī, ten' eva c'ettha "veramaṇīsikkhāpadaṃ, viramaṇīsikkhāpadan" ti dvidhā sajjhāyaṃ karonti; sikkhitabbā ti sikkhā, pajjate anenā ti padaṃ, sikkhāya padaṃ *sikkhāpadaṃ*, sikkhāadhigamūpāyo[4] ti attho,— atha vā mūlaṃ nissayo patiṭṭhā ti vuttaṃ hoti; veramaṇī eva sikkhāpadaṃ veramaṇīsikkhāpadaṃ, viramaṇīsikkhāpadaṃ vā dutiyena nayena, sammā ādiyāmi *samādiyāmi*, avītikkamanādhippāyena acchiddakāritāya asabalakāritāya ca ādiyāmī ti vuttaṃ hoti. A t t h a t o pana veramaṇī ti kāmāvacarakusalacittasampayuttā virati,[5]

* Vin. I. 83^15–84^2. † D. I. 63^15.

[1] Sp vattabbo *instead of* ti. [2] *So* Sp^s. [3] Sp^s man(a)tī, Asl. 218^35 manāti. [4] Sp sikkhāya adh°. [5] Sp^s °sampayuttavirati.

yā "pāṇātipātā viramantassa yā tasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velāanatikkamo setughāto"* ti evamadinā nayena Vibhaṅge vuttā,—kāmañ c' esā veramaṇī nāma lokuttarā pi atthi, idha pana "samādiyāmī" ti vuttattā samādānavasena pavattārahā sā na hotī ti kāmāvacarakusalacittasampayuttā viratī ti vuttā; sikkhā ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññasikkhā[1] ti, imasmiṃ pan' atthe sampattavirati† sīlaṃ lokikā vipassanā rūpārūpajhānāni ariyamaggo ca sikkhā ti adhippetā, yathâha: "katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ . . . pe . . . tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; . . . pe . . . katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmiṃ samaye arūpūpapattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasahagataṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā"‡ ti,—etāsu sikkhāsu yassā kassāci[2] sikkhāya padaṃ adhigamūpāyo atha vā mūlaṃ nissayo patiṭṭhā ti sikkhāpadaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ "sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento bahulīkaronto"§ ti evamādi. Evam ettha sādharaṇānaṃ padānaṃ sādhāraṇā vyañjanato atthato ca vibhāvanā kātabbā.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttaṃ "atha pañcasu pubbesu visesatthappakāsano pāṇātipātā . . . pe . . . viññātabbo vinicchayo"

---

* Vibh. 285^{8}. † *Vide infra ad* Khp. V. 7.
‡ Vibh. 290_{6}–291^{20}. § S. V. 63^{9}.

---

[1] Spa adhipaññās°. [2] Spa yassa kassaci.

ti, tatthêdaṃ[1] vuccati:* *pāṇātipāto* ti ettha tāva pāṇo ti jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhā khandhasantati taṃ vā upādāya paññatto satto, tasmiṃ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino tassa jīvitindriyūpacchedakaupakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇātipāto; *adinnādānan* ti, adinnan ti parapariggahītaṃ, yattha paro yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo hoti, tasmiṃ pana parapariggahīte parapariggahītasaññino tadādāyakaupakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā eva theyyacetanā adinnādānaṃ; *abrahmacariyan* ti asetṭhacariyaṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattimethunapaṭisevanā kāyadvārappavattā asaddhammapaṭisevanāṭṭhānavītikkamacetanā; *musāvādo* ti ettha musā ti visaṃvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacīpayogo kāyapayogo vā, visaṃvādanādhippāyena pana[2] paravisaṃvādakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā[3] kāyavacīdvārānam eva aññataradvārappavattā micchācetanā musāvādo; *surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānan* ti ettha pana surā ti pañca surā: piṭṭhasurā pūvasurā odanasurā kiṇṇapakkhittā sambhārasaṃyuttā[4] cā ti, merayam pi pupphāsavo phalāsavo guḷāsavo madhvāsavo[5] sambhārasaṃyutto ti pañcavidhaṃ†, majjan ti taññāyam[6] eva madanīyaṭṭhena majjaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci atthi madanīyaṃ, yena pītena matto hoti pamatto, idaṃ vuccati majjaṃ, pamādaṭṭhānan ti yāya cetanāya taṃ pivati ajjhoharati, sā cetanā madappamādahetuto pamādaṭṭhānan ti vuccati, yato ajjhoharaṇādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā surāmerayamajjānaṃ ajjhoharaṇacetanā surāmerayamajja-

---

*-26[17]. *Cf.* Sum. 69[22] (Sp. I. 238$_2$), 71[18], 72 (Asl. 98).
† Vin. IV. 110[14-16] (*for commentary see* Ss. 73[14] <" Sigālovādasuttaṭīkā" *ad* D. III. 182[22]).

---

[1] Sp tatth' etaṃ. [2] Ss parassa.
[3] Ss paraṃ visaṃv°, Sp pari visaṃv°.
[4] Sps sambhārapakkhittā.
[5] Vin. madhvāsavo guḷāsavo.
[6] Ss. tadubhayam.

pamādaṭṭhānan ti veditabbā. Evaṃ tāv' ettha pāṇātipātappabhutīhi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Ekatādito" ti ettha āha: kim pana vajjhavadhakappayogacetanādīnaṃ ekatāya pāṇātipātassa aññassa vā adinnādānādino ekattaṃ nānatāya nānattaṃ hoti udāhu no ti, kasmā pan' etaṃ vuccatī ti,—yadi tā(va) ekatāya ekattaṃ, atha, yadā ekaṃ vajjhaṃ bahū vadhakā vadhenti eko vā vadhako bahuke vajjhe vadheti ekena vā sāhatthikādinā payogena bahū vajjhā vadhīyanti ekā vā cetanā bahūnaṃ vajjhānaṃ jīvitindriyūpacchedakaṃ payogaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tadā ekena pāṇātipātena bhavitabbaṃ; yadi pana nānatāya nānattaṃ, atha, yadā eko vadhako ekass' atthāya ekaṃ payogaṃ karonto bahū vajjhe vadheti bahū vā vadhakā Devadatta-Yaññadatta-Somadattādīnaṃ bahūnam atthāya bahū payoge karontā ekam eva Devadattaṃ Yaññadattaṃ Somadattaṃ vā vadhenti bahūhi vā sāhatthikādīhi payogehi eko vajjho vadhīyati bahū vā cetanā ekass' eva vajjhassa jīvitindriyūpacchedakaṃ payogaṃ samuṭṭhāpenti, tadā bahūhi pāṇātipātehi bhavitabbaṃ; — ubhayam pi c' etam ayuttaṃ; — atha n'eva etesaṃ vajjhādīnaṃ ekatāya ekattaṃ nānatāya nānattaṃ,[1] yath' eva tu[1] ekattaṃ nānattañ ca hoti, taṃ vattabbaṃ pāṇātipātassa evaṃ sesānam pī ti, vuccate: tattha tāva pāṇātipātassa vajjhavadhakādīnaṃ paccekam ekatāya ekatā nānatāya nānatā, kin tu vajjhaṃ vadhakādīnaṃ yuganaddham ekatāya ekatā dvinnam pi tu tesaṃ tato aññatarassa vā nānatāya nānatā, tathā hi bahusu vadhakesu bahūhi sarasatthādīhi[2] ekena vā opātakhaṇanādinā payogena bahū vajjhe vadhentesu pi bahū pāṇātipātā honti, ekasmiṃ vadhake ekena bahūhi (vā) payogehi tappayogasamuṭṭhāpikāya ca ekāya vā bahūhi vā cetanāhi bahū vajjhe vadhente pi bahū pāṇātipātā honti, bahusu vadhakesu yathāvuttappakārehi bahūhi ekena vā payogena ekaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhentesu pi bahū pāṇātipātā honti. Esa nayo adinnādānādisu pī ti. Evam ettha ekatādito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

[1–1] ?; S[s] aññateva tu, S[p] aññasve tu.
[2] S[p] sarakādīhi.

"Ārammaṇato" ti pāṇātipāto c' ettha jīvitindriyārammaṇo; adinnādāna-abrahmacariya-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāni rūpadhammesu rūpāyatanādiaññatarasaṃkhārārammaṇāni; musāvādo, yassa musā bhaṇati, taṃ ārabhitvā pavattanato sattārammaṇo; "abrahmacariyaṃ[1] sattārammaṇan" ti e k e, "adinnādānañ ca, yadā satto haritabbo hoti, tadā sattārammaṇan" ti, — api c' ettha saṃkhāravasen' eva satte ārabhanti na paṇṇattivasenā ti. Evam ettha ārammaṇato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Ādānato" ti pāṇātipātā-veramaṇīsikkhāpadādīni c' etāni sāmaṇerena bhikkhusantike samādinnān' eva samādinnāni honti, upāsakena pana attanā samādiyantenâpi samādinnāni honti, parassa santike samādiyantenâpi, ekajjhaṃ samādinnāni pi samādinnāni honti, paccekaṃ samādinnāni pi, kin tu ekajjhaṃ samādiyato ekā yeva virati ekā va cetanā hoti, kiccavasena pan' etāsaṃ paññattaṃ paññapīyati, paccekaṃ samādiyato pana pañc' eva viratiyo pañc' eva cetanā hontī ti veditabbā. Evam ettha ādānato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Bhedato" c[2] ettha sāmaṇerānañ c' ettha ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti, pārājikaṭṭhāniyāni hi tāni tesaṃ, yan tu vītikkantaṃ hoti, ten' eva kammabandho, gahaṭṭhānaṃ pana ekasmiṃ bhinne ekam eva bhinnaṃ hoti, yato tesaṃ taṃsamādānen' eva puna pañcaṅgikattaṃ sīlassa sampajjati, a p a r e panâhu: "visuṃ visuṃ samādinnesu ekasmiṃ bhinne ekam eva bhinnaṃ hoti, "pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ sīlaṃ samādiyāmī" ti evaṃ pana ekato samādinnesu ekasmiṃ bhinne sesāni pi sabbāni bhinnāni honti, kasmā: samādānassa abhinnattā, yan tu vītikkantaṃ, ten' eva kammabandho" ti. Evam ettha bhedato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Mahāsāvajjato" ti g u ṇ a v i r a h i t e s u tiracchānagatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe pāṇātipāto appasāvajjo mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo, kasmā: payogamahantatāya payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya, g u ṇ a v a n t e s u pana manussādisu appaguṇe pāṇātipāto[3] appasāvajjo mahāguṇe

---

[1] Sp *ad.* pi. [2] *So* Sp^s (ɔ: iti). [3] *Sic* Sp^s; Asl. Ss. pāṇe.

mahāsāvajjo, sarīraguṇānaṃ tu samabhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjatā tibbatāya mahāsāvajjatā ca veditabbā. Esa nayo sesesu pi. Api c' ettha surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam eva mahāsāvajjaṃ na tathā pāṇātipātādayo, kasmā: manussabhūtassâpi ummattakabhāvasaṃvattanena ariyadhammantarayakaraṇato ti. Evam ettha mahāsāvajjato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Payogato" ti[1] ettha ca pāṇātipātassa *sāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiyo thāvaro vijjāmayo iddhimayo ti cha ppayogā. Tattha kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paharaṇaṃ sāhatthiko payogo, so uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho hoti. Tattha uddesike, yaṃ uddissa paharati, tass' eva maraṇena kammanā[2] bajjhati; 'yo koci maratū' ti evaṃ anuddesike pahārappaccayā yassa kassaci maraṇena[3]; ubhayathā pi ca paharitamatte vā maratu pacchā vā ten' eva rogena, paharitakkhaṇe eva kammanā bajjhati maraṇādhippāyena ca pahāraṃ datvā tena amatassa puna aññena cittena pahāre dinne, pacchā pi, yadi paṭhamapahāren' eva[4] marati, tadā eva kammanā baddho hoti; atha dutiyapahārena, n' atthi pāṇātipāto, ubhayehi mate pi[5] paṭhamapahāren' eva kammanā baddho, ubhayehi pi amate n' ev' atthi pāṇātipāto. Esa nayo bahukehi pi ekassa pahāre dinne, tatrâpi hi, yassa pahārena marati, tass' eva kammabandho[6] hoti. Adhiṭṭhahitvā[7] pana āṇāpanaṃ āṇattiko payogo. Tattha pi sāhatthike payoge vuttanayen' eva kammabandho anussaritabbo chabbidho c' ettha niyamo veditabbo:

vatthu kālo ca okāso āvudhaṃ iriyāpatho
kiriyāviseso ti ime cha āṇattī niyāmakā ti.

---

* *Cf.* Sp. I. 239[3], 241[26–36], 242[40]–243[11].

---

[1] Sps payogayogato. [2] Sps kammunā *here and below.*
[3] Sp. *ad.* kammanā bajjhati.
[4] Sps °pahāre va. [5] Sp hi.
[6] *So* Ss, *but corrected into* kammabaddho = Sp; Sp. kammanā baddho; *at* 28[23, 30] Sps *have* kammabaddho.
[7] Sps adhitiṭṭhitvā (*in* Ss > adhitisitvā).

Tattha vatthū ti māretabbo pāṇo, kālo ti pubbaṇhaaparaṇhādikālo ca yobbanaṭṭhāniyādikālo ca, okāso ti gāmo vā nigamo vā vanaṃ vā araññaṃ vā siṃghāṭakaṃ vā ti evamādi, āvudhan ti asi vā usu vā satti vā ti evamādi, iriyāpatho ti māretabbassa mārakassa ca ṭṭhānaṃ vā nisajjā vā ti evamādi, kiriyāviseso ti vijjhanaṃ vā chedanaṃ vā bhedanaṃ vā saṃkhamuṇḍikaṃ vā ti evamādi. (Yadi hi) vatthuṃ visaṃvādetvā, yaṃ "mārehī" ti āṇatto, tato aññaṃ māreti, āṇāpakassa n' atthi kammabandho; atha vatthuṃ avisaṃvādetvā māreti, āṇāpakassa āṇattikkhaṇe āṇattassa māraṇakkhaṇe ti ubhayesam pi kammabandho. Esa nayo kālādisu pi. Māraṇatthan tu kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paharaṇanissajjanaṃ nissaggiko payogo. So pi uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho eva, kammabandho c' ettha pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Māraṇattham eva opātakhaṇanaṃ apassenaupanikkhipanaṃ[1] bhesajjavisayantādiyojanaṃ vā thāvaro payogo. So uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho, yato tattha pubbe vuttanayen' eva kammabandho veditabbo. Ayan tu viseso: mūlaṭṭhena opātādisu paresaṃ mūlena vā mudhā vā dinnesu pi yadi tappaccayato[2] marati, mūlaṭṭhass' eva kammabandho; yadi pi ca tena aññena vā tattha opāte vināsetvā bhūmisame kate pi paṃsudhovakā vā paṃsuṃ gaṇhanti mūlakhaṇakā vā mūlāni khaṇantā āvāṭaṃ karonti deve vā vassante kaddamo jāyati tattha ca koci otaritvā vā laggitvā vā marati, mūlaṭṭhass' eva kammabandho; yadi pana, yena laddhaṃ, so añño vā vitthaṭataraṃ gambhīrataraṃ vā karoti tappaccayā ca koci marati, ubhayesam pi kammabandho, yathā tu mūlāni mūlehi saṃsandanti, tathā tatra thale kate muccati. Evaṃ apassenādisu pi yāva tesaṃ pavatti, tāva yathāsambhavaṃ[3] kammabandho veditabbo. Māraṇatthaṃ pana vijjāparijappanaṃ vijjāmayo payogo; āvudhādīnaṃ dhārākoṭanādim iva māraṇatthaṃ kammavipākajiddhivikārakaraṇaṃ iddhimayo payogo ti.—Adinnādānassa tu theyya-pasayha-paṭicchanna-

---

[1] S[pe] °upanikkhapanaṃ.
[2] S[p] °ccayā (*vide infra*).
[3] S[s] yāthā°.

parikappa-kusāvahāravasappavattā sāhatthikāṇattikādayo payogā, tesam pi vuttānusāren' eva pabhedo veditabbo; abrahmacariyādīnaṃ tiṇṇam pi sāhatthiko eva payogo labbhatī ti. Evam ettha payogato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Aṅgato" ti ettha ca[1] pāṇātipātassa pañca aṅgāni bhavanti: pāṇo ca hoti, pāṇasaññī ca, vadhakacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, vāyamati, tena ca maratī ti; adinnādānassa pi pañc' eva: parapariggahītañ ca hoti, parapariggahītasaññī ca, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, vāyamati, tena ca ādātabbaṃ ādānaṃ gacchatī ti; abrahmacariyassa pana cattāri aṅgāni bhavanti: ajjhācariyavatthuñ ca hoti, tattha ca sevanācittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sevanapaccayā[2] payogañ ca samāpajjati, sādiyati cā ti,— tathā paresaṃ dvinnam pi. Tattha musāvādassa tāva 'musā ca hoti taṃ vatthuṃ visaṃvādanacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, tajjo ca vāyāmo, paravisaṃvādanañ ca viññāyamānā[3] viññatti pavattatī' (ti) cattāri aṅgāni veditabbāni; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānassa pana[4] 'surādīnañ ca aññataraṃ hoti, madanīyapātukamyatācittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, tajjañ ca vāyāmaṃ āpajjati, pīte ca pavisatī' ti[5] imāni cattārī ti. Evam ettha aṅgato (pi) viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Samuṭṭhānato" ti pāṇātipātaadinnādānamusāvādā c' ettha kāyacittato vācācittato kāyavācācittato cā ti tisamuṭṭhānā honti, abrahmacariyaṃ kāyacittavasena ekasamuṭṭhānam eva, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ kāyato ca cittato cā ti dvisamuṭṭhānan ti. Evam ettha samuṭṭhānato pi[6] viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Vedanāto" ti ettha ca pāṇātipāto dukkhavedanāsampayutto va, adinnādānaṃ tīsu vedanāsu aññataravedanāsampayuttaṃ tathā musāvādo, itarāni dve sukhāya vā adukkhamasukhāya vā vedanā(ya) sampayuttānī ti. Evam ettha vedanāto pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Mūlato" ti pāṇātipāto c' ettha dosamohamūlo, adin-

---

[1] S[p] *om.* ettha ca. [2] *Sic; vide* Asl. 98[30].
[3] *So* S[ps]. [4] S[p] *om.*
[5] S[s] pavīsatī ti; (ɔ: pivissatī ti). [6] S[p] *om.*

nādānamusāvādā lobhamohamūlā dosamohamūlā vā, itarāni dve lobhamohamūlānī ti. Evam ettha mūlato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Kammato" ti pāṇātipātaadinnādānaabrahmacariyāni c' ettha kāyakammam eva kammapathappattān' eva ca, musāvādo vacīkammam eva—yo pana atthabhañjako, so kammapathappatto, itaro kammam eva,—surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ kāyakammam evā ti. Evam ettha kammato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Viramato" ti ettha āha: pāṇātipātādīhi viramanto kuto viramatī ti,—vuccate: samādānavasena tāva viramanto attano vā paresaṃ vā pāṇātipātādiakusalato viramati, kim ārabhitvā: yato viramati, tad eva; sampattavasenâpi viramanto vuttappakārākusalato va, kim ārabhitvā: pāṇātipātādīnaṃ vuttārammaṇān' eva,—keci pana bhaṇanti: "surāmerayamajjasaṃkhāre[1] ārabhitvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā viramati; sattasaṃkhāresu yaṃ [pa]haritabbaṃ bhañjitabbañ ca, taṃ ārabhitvā adinnādānā[2] musāvādā ca; satte yevârabhitvā pāṇātipātā abrahmacariyā cā" ti. Tad aññe[3] 'evaṃ sante aññaṃ cintento aññaṃ kareyya, yañ ca pajahati, taṃ na jāneyyā' ti evaṃdiṭṭhikā hutvā anicchamānā "yad esa pajahati, taṃ attano pāṇātipātādiakusalam evârabhitvā viramatī" ti vadanti; tad ayuttaṃ, kasmā: tassa paccuppannābhāvato bahiddhābhāvato[4] ca, sikkhāpadānaṃ hi Vibhaṅgapāṭhe "pañcannaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ kati kusalā . . . pe . . . kati araṇā" ti[5] pucchitvā "kusalā eva: siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā" ti evaṃ pavattamāne vissajjane "paccuppannārammaṇā" ti ca "bahiddhārammaṇā"* ti ca evaṃ paccuppannabahiddhārammaṇattaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ attano pāṇātipātādiakusalaṃ ārabhitvā viramantassa na yujjati; yaṃ pana vuttaṃ 'aññaṃ cintento aññaṃ kareyya, yañ ca pajahati, taṃ na jāneyyā' ti, tattha vuccate: na kiccasādhanavasena pavattento 'aññaṃ cinte-

* Vibh. 291¹⁰–292⁸.

[1] ?; Sps °saṃkhāte. [2] Sps -na. [3] Sps Kad aññe.
[4] Ss (Sp) abahiddh°. [5] Sps ārammaṇā.

nto aññaṃ karotī' ti vā 'yañ ca pajahati, taṃ na jānātī' ti (vā) vuccati,

ārabhitvā(na) amataṃ jahanto sabbapāpake
nidassanañ c' ettha bhave maggaṭṭho ariyapuggalo ti.

Evam ettha viramato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Phalato" ti sabbe eva c'ete pāṇātipātādayo duggatiphalanibbattakā honti sugatiyañ ca aniṭṭhākantāmanāpavipākanibbattakā honti samparāye diṭṭhadhamme eva ca avesārajjādiphalanibbattakā; api ca "yo sabbalahuso pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasaṃvattaniko hotī"* ti evamādinā pi nayen' ettha phalato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Api c' ettha pāṇātipātādiveramaṇīnam pi samuṭṭhānavedanā-mūla-kamma-phalato viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tatthâyaṃ viññāpanā: sabbā eva c' etā veramaṇiyo catuhi (samuṭṭhānehi) samuṭṭhahanti: (kāyato) kāyacittato vācācittato[1] kāyavācācittato ti, sabbā eva ca sukhāvedanāsampayuttā[2] vā adukkhamasukhāvedanāsampayuttā[2] vā, alobhaadosamūlā vā alobhādosāmohamūlā vā; catasso pi c' ettha kāyakammaṃ musāvādā veramaṇī vacīkammaṃ maggakkhaṇe ca cittato ca samuṭṭhahanti, sabbā pi manokammaṃ; pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā c' ettha aṅgapaccaṅgasampannatā[3] ārohapariṇāhasampatti javasampatti suppatiṭṭhitapādatā cārutā mudutā sucitā sūratā mahabbalatā vissaṭṭhavacanatā lokapiyatā[4] abhejjaparisatā acchambhitā appadhaṃsitā[5] parūpakkamena amaraṇatā anantaparivāratā surūpatā susaṇṭhānatā appābādhatā asokitā[6] piyehi manāpehi saddhiṃ avippayogatā[7] dīghāyukatā ti evamādīni phalāni; adinnādānā veramaṇiyā mahaddhanatā pahūtadhanadhaññatā anantabhogatā anuppannabhoguppattitā uppannabhogathāvaratā icchitānaṃ bhogānaṃ khippapaṭilābhitā rājacorūdakaggiappiyadāyādehi

---

* A. IV. 247^9–248^13.

---

[1] S^s *ad.* ti, S^p *ad.* ci. [2] *So* S^ps. [3] S^s samannāgatā.
[4] Ss. *om.* [5] S^s duppadhaṃsitā.
[6] Ss. *ad.* lokapiyatā. [7] Ss. avippayogitā.

asādhāraṇabhogatā asādhāraṇadhanapaṭilābho lokuttamatā natthikabhāvassa ajānanatā sukhavihāritā ti evamādīni; abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā vigatapaccatthikatā sabbajanappiyatā annapānavatthasayanādīnaṃ lābhitā sukhasayanatā sukhapaṭibujjhanatā apāyabhayavinimmuttatā itthibhāvapaṭilābhassa vā napuṃsaka[tta]bhāvapaṭilābhassa[1] vā abhabbatā akodhanatā paccakkhakāritā apattakkhandhatā anadhomukhatā itthipurisānaṃ aññamaññaṃ piyatā paripuṇṇindriyatā paripuṇṇalakkhaṇatā nirāsaṃkatā appossukkatā sukhavihāritā akutobhayatā piyavippayogābhāvatā ti evamādīni; musāvādā veramaṇiyā vippasannindriyatā vissaṭṭhamadhurabhāṇitā samasitasuddhadantatā nātithūlatā nātikisatā nātirassatā nātidīghatā sukhasamphassatā uppalagandhamukhatā sussūsakaparijanatā ādeyyavacanatā kamaluppala(dala)sadisamudulohitatanujivhatā[2] anuddhatatā acapalatā ti evamādīni; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā atītānāgatapaccuppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu khippam paṭijānanatā[3] sadāupaṭṭhitasatitā anummattakatā ñāṇavantatā analasatā ajaḷatā anelamūgatā amattatā appamattatā asammohatā acchambhitā asārambhitā anissukitā[4] saccavāditā apisuṇāpharusāsamphappalāpavāditā rattindivam atanditatā kataññutā kataveditā amaccharitā cāgavantatā sīlavantatā ujutā akodhanatā hirimanatā ottāpitā ujudiṭṭhikatā mahāpaññatā medhāvitā paṇḍitatā atthānatthakusalatā ti evamādīni phalānī (ti). Evam ettha pāṇātipātā(di)veramaṇīnaṃ[5] samuṭṭhānavedanā-mūla-kamma-phalato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttaṃ "yojetabbaṃ tato yuttaṃ pacchimesv api pañcasu āvenikañ ca vattabbaṃ ñeyyā hīnāditā pi cā" ti, tassâyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: etissā purimapañcasikkhāpada-

---

[1] Ss. napuṃsakattapaṭi° (S[p] *om. this clause*).

[2] S[ps] *om.* °dala°, S[p] *om.* °sadisa°; Ss. °lohitanayanajivhatā.

[3] Ss. paṭivijānanatā.

[4] *So* Ss.; S[p] anussagatā, S[s] anussaṅgitā (ɔ: anussaṃkitā ?).

[5] *Cf.* 33[13].

vaṇṇanāyaṃ (yaṃ) yujjati, taṃ tato gahetvā pacchimesv api pañcasu sikkhāpadesu yojetabbaṃ. Tatthâyaṃ yojanā: yath' eva hi[1] purimasikkhāpadesu ārammaṇato c a surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ rūpāyatanādiaññatarasaṃkhārārammaṇaṃ, tathā idha vikālabhojanaṃ, etena nayena sabbesaṃ ārammaṇabhedo veditabbo; ādānato c a, yathā purimāni sāmaṇerena vā upāsakena vā samādiyantena samādinnāni honti, tathā etāni pi; aṅgato p i, yathā tattha pāṇātipātādīnaṃ aṅgabhedo vutto, evaṃ idhâpi vikālabhojanassa cattāri aṅgāni: vikālo yāvakālikaṃ ajjhoharaṇaṃ anummattakatā ti, etenânusārena sesānam pi aṅgavibhāgo veditabbo; yathā ca tattha samuṭṭhānato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ kāyato ca kāyacittato cā ti dvisamuṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ idha vikālabhojanaṃ, etena nayena sabbesaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ; yathā ca tattha vedanāto adinnādānaṃ tīsu vedanāsu aññataravedanāsampayuttaṃ, tathā[2] idha vikālabhojanaṃ, etena nayena sabbesaṃ vedanāsampayogo veditabbo; yathā ca tattha abrahmacariyaṃ lobhamohamūlaṃ, evam idha vikālabhojanaṃ aparāni ca dve, etena nayena sabbesaṃ mūlabhedo veditabbo: yathā ca tattha pāṇātipātādayo kāyakammaṃ, evam idhâpi vikālabhojanādīni, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇaṃ pana kāyakammaṃ vā siyā vacīkammaṃ vā kāyadvārādīhi pavattisabbhāvapariyāyena kammapathavasena; [3]yathā ca tattha viramanto attano paresaṃ vā pāṇātipātādiakusalato viramati, evam idhâpi vikālabhojanādiakusalato kusalato pi [4]vā ekato[4]; yathā ca purimā pañca veramaṇiyo catusamuṭṭhānā: (kāyato) kāyacittato vācācittato kāyavācācittato, sabbā sukhavedanāsampayuttā vā adukkhamasukhavedanāsampayuttā (vā, alobhaadosamūlā vā) alobhādosāmohamūlā vā, sabbā ca nānappakāraiṭṭhaphalanibbattikā, tathā[5] idhâpi[6] yojetabbaṃ tato yuttaṃ pacchimesv api pañcasu.

"Āvenikañ ca vattabbaṃ ñeyyā hīnāditā pi cā" ti ettha

---

[1] Sp *om.*
[2] *So* Ss (Sp ?).
[3] Sps *ins.* virāmato ti.
[4–4] Sp vācato.
[5] Sps *ad.* c a.
[6] Sp iti pi.

pana *vikālabhojanan* ti majjhantikavītikkame bhojanaṃ, etaṃ hi anuññātakāle vītikkante bhojanaṃ, tasmā vikālabhojanan ti vuccati,— tato vikālabhojanā. *Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanan* ti ettha *naccaṃ* nāma yaṃ kiñci naccaṃ, *gītan* ti yaṃ kiñci gītaṃ, *vāditàn* ti yaṃ kiñci vāditaṃ, *visūkadassanan* ti kilesuppattippaccayato kusalapakkhabhindanena visūkānaṃ dassanaṃ, visūkabhūtaṃ vā dassanaṃ visūkadassanaṃ,—naccā ca gītā ca vāditā ca visūkadassanā ca naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā; visūkadassanañ c' ettha Brahmajāle vuttanayen' eva gahetabbaṃ, vuttaṃ hi tattha: "yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanam anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathîdaṃ: naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūṇaṃ[1] sobhanakaraṇaṃ[2] caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhopanaṃ,[3] hatthiyuddhaṃ (assayuddhaṃ) mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍakayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ kukkurayuddhaṃ[4] daṇḍa[ka]yuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senavyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato samaṇo Gotamo"* ti; a t h a v ā yathāvutten' aṭṭhena[5] naccagītavāditāni eva visūkāni naccagītavāditavisūkāni, tesaṃ dassanaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanaṃ, tasmā naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā 'dassanasavanā' ti vattabbe, yathā "so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano"† ti evamādisu acakkhudvārapavattam pi visayagahaṇaṃ dassanan ti vuccati, evaṃ savanam pi "dassanan" tv eva vuttaṃ; dassanakamyatāya upasaṃkamitvā passato evam ettha vītikkamo hoti, ṭhitanisinnasayanokāse pana āgataṃ[6] gacchantassa vā āpāthagataṃ passato siyā saṃkileso na vītikkamo; dhammūpasaṃhitam pi c' ettha gītaṃ na vaṭṭati, gītūpasaṃhito pana

* D. I. 6[9–10]. † A. IV. 226[12].

[1] Sps °thūnaṃ. [2] Ss sobhanakarakaṃ.
[3] Sps d h o v a n a ṃ. [4] D. *om.*
[5] *So* Sps. [6] Sp āgataṃ pana.

dhammo vaṭṭatī ti veditabbo. Mālādīni dhāraṇādīhi yathāsaṃkhyaṃ yojetabbāni. Tattha *mālā* ti yaṃ kiñci pupphajātaṃ[1], *vilepanan* ti yaṃ kiñci vilepanatthaṃ piṃsitvā paṭiyattaṃ, avasesaṃ sabbam pi vāsacuṇṇadhūpanādikaṃ gandhajātaṃ *gandho*; taṃ sabbam pi maṇḍanavibhūsanatthaṃ na vaṭṭati, bhesajjatthan tu vaṭṭati, pūjanatthañ ca abhihaṭam[2] asādiyato na kenaci pariyāyena [3] vaṭṭati. *Uccāsayanan* ti pamāṇātikkantaṃ vuccati, *mahāsayanan* ti akappiyasayanaṃ akappiyattharaṇañ ca[4], tadubhayam pi sādiyato na kenaci pariyāyena vaṭṭati.[5] *Jātarūpan* ti suvaṇṇaṃ, *rajatan* ti kahāpaṇo lohamāsaka-dārumāsaka-jatumāsakādi yaṃ yattha vohāraṃ gacchati, tadubhayam pi jātarūparajataṃ, tassa yena kenaci pakārena[6] sādiyanaṃ *paṭiggaho* nāma, so na yena kenaci pariyāyena vaṭṭatī ti. Evaṃ āvenikaṃ vattabbaṃ.

Dasa pi c' etāni sikkhāpadāni hīnena chandena cittaviriyavīmaṃsāhi vā samādinnāni hīnāni, majjhimehi majjhimāni, paṇītehi paṇītāni; taṇhādiṭṭhimānehi vā upakkiliṭṭhāni hīnāni, anupakkiliṭṭhāni majjhimāni, tattha tattha paññāya anuggahītāni paṇītāni; ñāṇavippayuttena kusalacittena samādinnāni hīnāni, sasaṃkhārikañāṇasampayuttena majjhimāni, asaṃkhārikena paṇītānī ti. Evaṃ ñeyyā hīnāditā pi cā ti. Ettāvatā ca, yā pubbe "yena yattha yadā yasmā" ti ādīhi chahi gāthāhi Sikkhāpadapāṭhassa vaṇṇanatthaṃ mātikā nikkhittā, sā atthato pakāsitā hotī ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA
SIKKHĀPADAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

III.

Idāni, yad idaṃ evaṃ dasahi sikkhāpadehi parisuddhapayogassa sīle patiṭṭhitassa kulaputtassa āsayapārisud-

---

1 S[p] pupphadāmaṃ.
2 S[s] abhihataṃ, S[p] *om.*
3 S[ps] *ad.* na.
4 Ss. akappiyattharaṇatthataṃ (*cf.* Sum. I. 78[4]).
5 S[ps] *ad.* ti.
6 Ss. pariyāyena.

dhattham[1] cittabhāvanatthañ ca* aññatra buddhuppādā appavattapubbaṃ sabbatitthiyānaṃ avisayabhūtaṃ tesu tesu suttantesu "ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati mahato atthāya saṃvattati mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati mahato satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati, katamo ekadhammo: kāyagatā sati; . . . amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na paribhuñjanti, amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhuñjanti; amatan tesaṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ, . . . paribhuttaṃ, . . . parihīnaṃ . . . aparihīnaṃ . . . viraddhaṃ . . . āraddhaṃ, yesaṃ kāyagatā sati āraddhā"† ti evaṃ Bhagavatā anekākārena pasaṃsitvā "kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāveti: puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā . . . pe . . . muttan"‡ ti evaṃ tattha tattha matthaluṅgaṃ aṭṭhimiñjena saṅgahetvā desitaṃ kāyagatāsatikoṭṭhāsabhāvanādipariyāyaṃ[2] dvattiṃsākārakammaṭṭhānaṃ āraddhaṃ, tass' âyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā:

Tattha *atthi* ti saṃvijjanti; *imasmin* ti, yv āyaṃ 'uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyanto pūro[3] nānappakārassa asucino' ti vuccati, tasmiṃ[4]; *kāye* ti sarīre, sarīraṃ hi asucisañcayato kucchitānaṃ[5] vā kesādīnaṃ āyabhūtato kāyo ti vuccati; kesā . . . pe . . . matthaluṅgan ti ete kesādayo dvattiṃsâkārā, tattha 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā, atthi lomā' ti evaṃ sambandho vedi-

* *Cf.* Vm. (Ch. VIII.), p. 877–957.
† A. I. 43^{16-24}, 45^{25}–46^{2}.
‡ *Cf.* M. III. 90^{12} = D. II. 293^{10} (*quoted in* Vm.).

[1] Sp* āsayapar°. [2] *So* Sp* (Vm. *om.*).
[3] *So* Vm.; Sp* tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ.
[4] S* imasmiṃ. [5] Sp* *ad.* hi.

tabbo. Tena kiṃ kathitaṃ hoti: imasmiṃ pādatalā paṭṭhāya upari kesamatthakā paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā[1] tacato paṭṭhāya parito ti ettake vyāmamatte kaḷebare[2] ādarena[3] pi vicinanto na koci kiñci muttaṃ vā maṇiṃ vā veḷuriyaṃ vā agaruṃ vā candanaṃ vā kuṃkumaṃ vā kappūraṃ vā vāsacuṇṇādīnaṃ vā aṇumattam pi sucibhāvaṃ[4] passati, atha kho paramaduggandhajegucchaṃ assirīkadassanaṃ nānappakāraṃ kesalomādibhedaṃ asuciṃ yeva passatī ti. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha padasambandhato vaṇṇanā.

Asubhabhāvanāvasena pan' assa evaṃ vaṇṇanā veditabbā: evam etasmiṃ pāṇātipātā-veramaṇīsikkhāpadādibhede sīle patiṭṭhitena payogasuddhena ādikammikena kulaputtena āsayasuddhiyā adhigamanatthaṃ dvattiṃsākārakammaṭṭhānabhāvanānuyogam anuyuñjitukāmena, paṭhaman tāv' assa āvāsa-kula-lābha-gaṇa-kamm'-addhāna-ñāti-gantha-rogā iddhipalibodhena vā kittipalibodhena vā saha dasa palibodhā honti*, athânena[5] āvāsa-kula-lābha-gaṇa-ñāti-kittisu saṅgappahānena[6] kamm'-addhāna-ganthesu avyāpārena rogassa tikicchāyā ti evan te dasa palibodhā upacchinditabbā; athânena[5] upacchinnapalibodhena anupacchinnanekkhammābhilāsena koṭippattaṃ sallekhavuttitaṃ pariggahetvā khuddānukhuddakam pi vinayācāraṃ appajahantena āgamādhigamasamannāgato tato aññataraṅgasamannāgato vā kammaṭṭhānadāyako ācariyo vinayānurūpena vidhinā upagantabbo, vattasampadāya ca ārādhitacittassa attano adhippāyo niveditabbo. Tena tassa nimittajjhāsayacariyādhimuttibhedaṃ ñatvā, yadi etaṃ[7] kammaṭṭhānam anurūpaṃ, atha, yasmiṃ vihāre attanā vasati y a d i tasmiṃ yeva so pi vasitukāmo hoti, tato saṃkhepato kammaṭṭhānaṃ dātabbaṃ, atha

* *Cf.* Vm. Ch. III., p. 323 *sqq.*

[1] S[ps] *ad.* ca. [2] S[ps] byāmamattakalebareṇa.
[3] Vm. sabbādarena. [4] S[ps] *ad.* na.
[5] S[p] atha tena.
[6] S[p] saṇhapahātānena; S[s] s a ṅ g a h ā n e n a.
[7] S[s] e v a ṃ.

aññatra vasitukāmo hoti, tato pahātabbapariggahetabbādikathanavasena sapurekkhāraṃ rāgacaritānukūlādikathanavasena sappabhedaṃ vitthārena kathetabbaṃ. Tena taṃ sapurekkhāraṃ[1] sappabhedaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā ācariyaṃ āpucchitvā, yāni tāni

"mahāvāsaṃ navāvāsaṃ jarāvāsañ ca panthaniṃ
soṇḍiṃ paṇṇañ ca pupphañ ca phalaṃ patthitam eva ca
nagaraṃ dārunā khettaṃ visabhāgena paṭṭanaṃ[2]
paccantasīmâsappāyaṃ yattha mitto na labbhati,
aṭṭhāras' etāni ṭhānāni iti viññāya paṇḍito
ārakā parivajjeyya maggaṃ paṭi(bha)yaṃ yathā"* ti

evaṃ aṭṭhārasa senāsanāni 'parivajjetabbānī' ti vuccanti, tāni vajjetvā, yan taṃ "kathañ ca bhikkhave senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti: idha bhikkhave senāsanaṃ [gāmato] nātidūraṃ hoti nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ divā abbokiṇṇaṃ[3] rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ appaḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassaṃ kho pana hoti[4]; tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren' eva uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā; tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane (therā) bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: "idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho" ti, tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañ c' eva vivaranti anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti anekavihitesu ca kaṃkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu[5] kaṃkhaṃ paṭivinodenti,—evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hotī"† ti evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ vuttaṃ, tathārūpaṃ senāsanaṃ upagamma katasabbakiccena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā buddhasubuddhatāya dhammasu-

* Vm. 424[30]–425[8] ("vuttam pi c' etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāsu").
† A. V. 15[22]–16[7] > Vm. 434.

[1] S[ps] supur°. [2] S[s] pabbataṃ.
[3] *So* S[ps]. [4] *Cf.* A. *v. l.* [5] S[ps] *ad.* ca.

dhammatāya saṃghasuppaṭipannatāya ca anussaraṇena cittaṃ pasādetvā, *yan taṃ

"vacasā manasā c' eva vaṇṇasaṇṭhānato disā
okāsato paricchedā[1] sattadh' uggahaṇaṃ vidū" ti

evaṃ sattavidhaṃ uggahakosallaṃ, "anupubbato nâtisīghato nâtisaṇikato vikkhepapaṭibāhanato paṇṇattisamatikkama(na)to anupubbamuñcanato appanāto tayo ·(ca) suttantā" ti evaṃ sattavidhaṃ manasikārakosallañ ca vuttaṃ, taṃ apariccajantena dvattiṃsākārabhāvanā ārabhitabbā. Evaṃ hi ārabhato sabbākārena dvattiṃsākārabhāvanā sampajjati no aññathā.

Tattha ādito va tacapañcakaṃ tāva gahetvā api tepiṭakena[2] "kesā lomā" ti ādinā nayena anulomato, tasmiṃ paguṇībhūte "taco dantā" ti evamādinā nayena paṭilomato, tasmim pi paguṇībhūte[3] tadubhayanayen' eva anulomapaṭilomato bahi visaṭavitakkavicchedanatthaṃ pāḷipaguṇībhāvatthañ ca vacasā, koṭṭhāsasabhāvapariggahatthaṃ manasā ca addhamāsaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacasā hi 'ssa bhāvanā bahi visaṭavitakke vicchinditvā manasā bhāvanāya pāḷipaguṇatāya ca paccayo hoti, manasā bhāvanā asubhavaṇṇalakkhaṇānaṃ aññataravasena pariggahassa. Atha ten' eva nayena vakkapañcakaṃ addhamāsaṃ, tato tadubhayam addhamāsaṃ, tato papphāsapañcakam addhamāsaṃ, tato taṃ pañcakattayam pi addhamāsaṃ; atha ante vuttam pi matthaluṅgaṃ paṭhavidhātuākārehi saddhiṃ ekato bhāvanatthaṃ idha pakkhipitvā matthaluṅgapañcakaṃ addhamāsaṃ, tato pañcakacatukkam pi addhamāsaṃ, atha medachakkam addhamāsaṃ, tato medachakkena saha pañcakacatukkam pi addhamāsaṃ; atha muttachakkam addhamāsaṃ, tato sabbam eva dvattiṃsākāram addhamāsan ti.

Evaṃ cha māse vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedato vavatthapentena bhāvetabbaṃ majjhimapaññapuggalaṃ

* *Cf.* Vm. 883 *sqq.*

[1] S[s] -o. [2] ?; S[ps] tip°. [3] S[ps] paguṇitabhūte.

sandhāya vuttaṃ, mandapaññena tu yāvajīvaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, tikkhapaññassa nacirena bhāvanā sampajjatī ti. Etthâha: "kathaṃ panâyam imaṃ dvattiṃsākāraṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapetī" ti—: ayaṃ hi 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā' ti evamādinā nayena tacapañcakādivibhāgato dvattiṃsākāraṃ bhāvento I. kese tāva vaṇṇato 'kāḷakā' ti vavatthapeti yādisakā vânena[1] diṭṭhā honti, saṇṭhānato 'dīghavaṭṭulakā tulādaṇḍakā-m-ivā' ti[2] vavatthapeti, disato pana, yasmā imasmiṃ kāye nābhito uddhaṃ uparimā disā[3] adho heṭṭhimā ti vuccati, tasmā 'imassa kāyassa uparimāya disāya[4] jātā' ti vavatthapeti, okāsato 'nalāṭanta-kaṇṇacūḷika-galavāṭaka[5]-paricchinne sīsacamme jātā' ti,—tattha, 'y a t h ā vammīkamatthake jātāni kuntatiṇāni[6] na jānanti 'mayaṃ vammīkamatthake jātānī' ti, na vammīkamatthako jānāti 'mayi kuntatiṇāni[6] jātānī' ti, e v a m evaṃ na kesā jānanti 'mayaṃ sīsacamme jātā' ti, na pi sīsacammaṃ jānāti 'mayi kesā jātā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇa(vi)rahitā hi ete dhammā acetanā avyākatā suññā paramaduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlā na satto na puggalo' ti vavatthapeti; paricchedato ti duvidho paricchedo sabhāgavisabhāgavasena, tattha 'kesā heṭṭhā patiṭṭhitacammatalena tattha vīhaggamattaṃ pavisitvā patiṭṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinnā' ti evaṃ sabhāgaparicchedato, 'kesā na avasesaekatiṃsākārā, avasesaekatiṃsā[7] na kesā' ti evaṃ visabhāgaparicchedato ca vavatthapeti. Evaṃ tāva kese vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. II. Avasesesu 'lomā vaṇṇato yebhuyyena nīlavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti yādisakā vā tena diṭṭhā[8] honti, saṇṭhānato onatacāpasaṇṭhānā, uparivaṃkatālahīrasaṇṭhānā vā, disato dvīsu disāsu jātā, okāsato 'hatthatalapādatale[9] ṭhapetvā yebhuyyena avasesa-

---

[1] *So* Sp[s]; *but cf.* 42[20].
[2] Sp t u l ā d a ṇ ḍ a m i v ā ti.
[3] Sp uparimadisā (*cf.* 42[11], 44[14]).
[4] Sp uparimadisāya.
[5] Sp -g a l a v ā t a-.
[6] *So* S[s]; Sp kuṇṭha°.
[7] *So* Sp[s] (*cf.* 43[33]).
[8] Sp[s] *ad.* vā.
[9] Vm. °talāni.

sarīracamme jātā' ti,—tattha, 'yathā purāṇagāmaṭṭhāne jātāni dabbatiṇakāni na jānanti 'mayaṃ purāṇagāmaṭṭhāne jātānī' ti, na ca purāṇagāmaṭṭhānaṃ jānāti 'mayi dabbatiṇakāni jātānī' ti, evam evaṃ na lomā jānanti 'mayaṃ sarīracamme jātā' ti, na pi sarīracammaṃ jānāti 'mayi lomā jātā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā acetanā avyākatā suññā paramaduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlā na satto na puggalo' ti vavatthapeti; paricchedato 'heṭṭhā patiṭṭhitacammatalena tattha likkhāmattaṃ pavisitvā patiṭṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ lome vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. III. Tato paraṃ nakhā, yassa paripuṇṇā, tassa vīsati; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato 'maṃsavinimmuttokāse setā maṃsasambandhe[1] tambavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'yathāsakaṃ patiṭṭhitokāsasaṇṭhānā yebhuyyena madhukaphalaṭṭhisaṇṭhānā macchasakalikasaṇṭhānā vā' ti vavatthapeti; disato dvīsu disāsu jātā, okāsato 'aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu patiṭṭhitā' (ti),—tattha, 'yathā [nāma] gāmadārakehi daṇḍakaggesu madhukaphalaṭṭhikā[2] ṭhapitā na jānanti 'mayaṃ daṇḍakaggesu ṭhapitā' ti, na pi daṇḍakā jānanti 'amhesu madhukaphalaṭṭhikā ṭhapitā' ti, evam evaṃ nakhā na jānanti 'mayaṃ aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu patiṭṭhitā' ti, na pi aṅguliyo jānanti 'amhākaṃ aggesu nakhā patiṭṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā (hi) ete dhammā acetanā . . . pe . . . na puggalo' ti vavatthapeti; paricchedato 'heṭṭhā mūle ca aṅgulimaṃsena[3], upari agge ca ākāsena, ubhato-passesu aṅgulīnaṃ ubhato-koṭicammena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ nakhe vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. IV. Tato paraṃ dantā, yassa paripuṇṇā, tassa dvattiṃsā; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato 'setavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; 'yassa samasaṇṭhitā honti, tassa kharapattacchinnasaṃkhapaṭalam iva

---

[1] *So* S[ps]. [2] S[s] *om.* -kā. [3] S[ps] *ad.* ca.

samaganthitasetakusumamakulamālā viya (ca) khāyanti, yassa visamasaṇṭhitā, tassa jiṇṇaāsanasālāpīṭhapaṭipāṭi[1] viya nānāsaṇṭhānā' ti saṇṭhānato vavatthapeti, tesam ubhayadantapantipariyosānesu heṭṭhato upari ca dve dve katvā aṭṭha dantā catukoṭī[2] catumūlikā āsandikasaṇṭhānā, tesaṃ orato ten' eva kamena sanniviṭṭhā aṭṭha dantā tikoṭikā timūlikā siṃghāṭakasaṇṭhānā, tesam pi orato ten' eva kamena (sanniviṭṭhā) heṭṭhato uparito ca ekam ekaṃ katvā cattāro dantā dvikoṭikā dvimūlikā yānakūpatthambhasaṇṭhānā, tesam pi orato ten' eva kamena sanniviṭṭhā cattāro dāṭhādantā[3] ekakoṭikā ekamūlikā mallikāmakulasaṇṭhānā[4], tato ubhayadantapantivemajjhe heṭṭhā cattāro upari cattāro katvā aṭṭha dantā ekakoṭikā ekamūlikā tumbabījasaṇṭhānā ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya[5] jātā' ti, okāsato 'uparimā uparimahanukaṭṭhike adhokoṭikā, heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimahanukaṭṭhike uddhaṃkoṭikā hutvā patiṭṭhitā' ti, — tattha, 'y a t h ā navakammikapurisena heṭṭhāsilātale patiṭṭhāpitā uparimatale pavesitā thambhā na jānanti 'mayaṃ heṭṭhāsilātale patiṭṭhāpitā uparimatale pavesitā' ti, na heṭṭhāsilātalaṃ jānāti 'mayi thambhā (patiṭṭhitā' ti, na ca uparimasilātalaṃ jānāti 'mayi thambhā) paviṭṭhā' ti, e v a m evaṃ na dantā jānanti 'mayaṃ heṭṭhāhanukaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitā uparimahanukaṭṭhike paviṭṭhā' ti, nāpi heṭṭhāhanukaṭṭhikaṃ[6] jānāti 'mayi dantā patiṭṭhitā' (ti), na uparimahanukaṭṭhikaṃ jānāti 'mayi dantā paviṭṭhā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo' ti (vavatthapeti); paricchedato 'heṭṭhā hanukaṭṭhikūpena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ pavisitvā patiṭṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ dante vaṇṇādito

---

[1] ?; Sp °pidhakaṭiyāna (*om.* viya nānāsaṇṭhānā); Ss °pitapaṭipāṭi.

[2] Sps °koṭi; *vide infra.*

[3] Sp *om.* dāṭhā-.

[4] Ss *om.* mallikā-.

[5] Sp uparimadisāya.

[6] Ss *om.* -kaṃ.

vavatthapeti. V. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre nānākuṇapasañcayapaṭicchādakaṃ tacaṃ vaṇṇato 'seto' ti vavatthapeti, so hi, yadi pi chavirāgarañjitattā kāḷakodātādivaṇṇavasena nānāvaṇṇo viya dissati, tathā pi sabhāvavaṇṇena[1] seto eva, so pan' assa setabhāvo aggijālābhighāta-paharaṇappahārādīhi[2] viddhaṃsitāya chaviyā pākaṭo hoti; saṇṭhānato 'saṃkhepena kañcukasaṇṭhāno, vitthārena nānāsaṇṭhāno' ti[3], tathā hi pādaṅgulittaco kosakārakakosasaṇṭhāno, piṭṭhipādattaco puṭabaddhūpāhanasaṇṭhāno, jaṃghattaco bhattapuṭakatālapaṇṇasaṇṭhāno, ūruttaco taṇḍulabharitadīghatthavikasaṇṭhāno, ānisadattaco udakapūritapaṭaparissāvanasaṇṭhāno[4], piṭṭhittaco phalakonaddhacammasaṇṭhāno, kucchittaco vīṇādoṇikonaddhacammasaṇṭhāno, urattaco[5] yebhuyyena caturassasaṇṭhāno, dvebāhuttaco[6] tūṇīronaddhacammasaṇṭhāno[7], piṭṭhihatthattaco khurakosasaṇṭhāno phaṇakatthavikasaṇṭhāno vā, hatthaṅgulittaco kuñci(ka)kosasaṇṭhāno[8], gīvattaco galakañcukasaṇṭhāno, mukhattaco chiddāvachiddakimikulāvakasaṇṭhāno, sīsattaco pattatthavikasaṇṭhāno ti, tacapariggaṇha[na]kena[9] ca yogāvacarena uttaroṭṭhato paṭṭhāya tacassa maṃsassa[10] ca antarena cittaṃ pesentena paṭhamaṃ tāva mukhattaco vavatthapetabbo, tato sīsattaco, atha bahigīvattaco tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇahatthattaco, atha ten' eva kamena vāmahatthattaco; tato piṭṭhittaco, atha ānisadattaco, tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇapādattaco, (atha ten' eva kamena vāmapādattaco), tato vatthi-udara-hadaya-abbhantaragīvattaco, tato heṭṭhimahanukattaco, eva(ṃ) yāva puna uparioṭṭha-

---

1 ?; Sp tathā visabhāgav°; Ss tathā vibhāgav°; *cf.* 53, *note* 1.

2 Sps °ṇappaharādīhi.

3 Sps -nā ti.

4 Sp °paṭṭa°.

5 Ss udarattaco.

6 *So* Sps; Vm. ubhayabāhuttaco (*cf.* 46[25], *where* Vm. *has* bāhudvaya-).

7 Sps Vm. tuṇhīronaddha°.

8 Sps kucchikosa°.

9 *Vide* 47[1] (=Vm).

10 Ss tacamaṃsassa.

ttaco' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāto' ti, okāsato 'sakalasarīraṃ parinandhitvā ṭhito' ti,—tattha, 'yathā allacammapariyonaddhāya peḷāya na allacammaṃ jānāti 'mayā peḷā pariyonaddhā' ti, na pi peḷā jānāti 'ahaṃ allacammena pariyonaddhā' ti, evam evaṃ na taco jānāti 'mayā idaṃ cātumahābhūtika(ṃ) sarīraṃ onaddhan' ti, na pi idaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ sarīraṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ tacena onaddhan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

allacammapaṭicchanno navadvāro mahāvaṇo
samantato paggharati asuciṃ pūtigandhiyo' ti;

paricchedato 'heṭṭhā maṃsena tattha patiṭṭhitatalena vā, upari chaviyā paricchinno' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ tacaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. VI. Tato paraṃ sarīre navapesisatappabhedaṃ maṃsaṃ vaṇṇato 'rattaṃ pāḷibhaddakapupphasannibhan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'nānāsaṇṭhānan' ti, tathā hi tattha jaṃghamaṃsaṃ tālapattapuṭabhattasaṇṭhānaṃ—"avikasitaketakīmakulasaṇṭhānan" ti[1] pi keci—, ūrumaṃsaṃ sudhāpiṃsananisadaputtasaṇṭhānaṃ[2], ānisadamamsaṃ uddhanakoṭisaṇṭhānaṃ, piṭṭhimaṃsaṃ tālaguḷapaṭalasaṇṭhānaṃ, phāsukadvayamaṃsaṃ vaṃsamayakoṭṭhakucchipadese ṭhapitatanumattikālepasaṇṭhānaṃ, thanamaṃsaṃ ṭhatvā apaviddhaallamattikapiṇḍisaṇṭhānaṃ, dve-bāhumaṃsaṃ naṅguṭṭhasīsapāde chetvā niccammaṃ katvā ṭhapitamahāmūsikasaṇṭhānaṃ — "maṃsasunakasaṇṭhānan" ti[3] pi eke—; gaṇḍamaṃsaṃ gaṇḍappabhedaṭhapitakarañjabījasaṇṭhānaṃ[4]—"maṇḍūkasaṇṭhānan" ti pi eke—, jivhāmaṃsaṃ nuhipattasaṇṭhānaṃ, nāsāmaṃsaṃ omukhanikkhittapaṇṇakosasaṇṭhānaṃ, akkhikūpamaṃsaṃ addhapakkaudumbarasaṇṭhānaṃ, sīsamaṃsaṃ pattapacana-

---

[1] S[s] °mukula°.

[2] S[p] °vasana° *instead of* °piṃsana°; Vm. ūrumaṃsaṃ nisadapotasaṇṭhānaṃ.

[3] ɔ: °sūnaka°?   [4] S[p] °bhedasapita°.

kaṭāhatanulepasaṇṭhānan ti, maṃsapariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena etān' eva oḷārikamaṃsāni saṇṭhānato vavatthapetabbāni, evaṃ hi vavatthāpayato sukhumāni maṃsāni ñāṇassa āpāthaṃ āgacchantī ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātan' ti, okāsato 'sādhikāni tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni ālimpitvā ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, 'yathā thūlamattikānulittāya bhittiyā na thūlamattikā jānāti 'mayā bhitti anulittā' ti, na pi bhitti jānāti 'ahaṃ thūlamattikāya anulittā' ti, evam evaṃ na navapesisatappabhedaṃ maṃsaṃ jānāti 'mayā aṭṭhisatattayaṃ anulittan' ti, na pi aṭṭhisatattayaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ navapesisatappabhedena maṃsena anulittan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

navapesisatā maṃsā anulittā kaḷebaraṃ[1]
nānākimikulākiṇṇaṃ mīḷhaṭṭhānaṃ va pūtikan'* ti;

paricchedato 'heṭṭhā aṭṭhisaṃghāṭena[2] tattha patiṭṭhitatalena vā, upari tacena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ maṃsaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. VII. Tato paraṃ sarīre navasatappabhede[3] nahārū vaṇṇato 'setā' ti vavatthapeti —"madhuvaṇṇā" ti pi eke—; saṇṭhānato 'nānāsaṇṭhānā' ti, tathā hi tattha mahantā[4] mahantā nahārū kandalamakulasaṇṭhānā, tato sukhumatarā sūkaravāgurarajjusaṇṭhānā[5], tato aṇukatarā pūtilatāsaṇṭhānā, [6]tato aṇukatarā Sīhaḷānaṃ mahāvīṇātantisaṇṭhānā[6], tato aṇukatarā thūlasuttakasaṇṭhānā; hatthapiṭṭhi-pādapiṭṭhisu nahārū sakuṇapādasaṇṭhānā, sīse nahārū gāmadārakānaṃ

* *Cf.* Pj. *ad.* S. N. 194.

[1] S[ps] anulittakaḷebaraṃ.
[2] S[ps] °ghātena, *vide* 48[28].
[3] ?; S[s] -a, S[p] -ā.
[4] S[p] *om.*
[5] ?; S[s] suravāgurar°, S[p] sukuravākurar°, Vm. suttarajjukasaṇṭhānā.
[6] S[s] *om.* (Vm. *om.* Sīhaḷānaṃ).

sīse ṭhapitaviralataradukūlasaṇṭhānā, piṭṭhiyā nahārū temetvā ātape pasāritamacchajālasaṇṭhānā, avasesā imasmiṃ sarīre taṃtaṃ-aṅgapaccaṅgānugatā nahārū sarīre paṭimukkajālakañcukasaṇṭhānā ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātā' ti,—tesu ca 'dakkhiṇakaṇṇacūḷikato paṭṭhāya pañca kaṇḍaranāmakā mahānahārū purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā vāmapassaṃ gatā, vāmakaṇṇacūḷikato paṭṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā dakkhiṇapassaṃ gatā, dakkhiṇagalavāṭakato paṭṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā vāmapassaṃ gatā, vāmagalavāṭakato paṭṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā dakkhiṇapassaṃ gatā, [1]dakkhiṇahatthaṃ gatā vinandhamānā purato ca pacchato ca pañca pañcā ti dasa kaṇḍaranāmakā eva[ṃ] mahānahārū ārūḷhā, tathā vāmahatthaṃ dakkhiṇapādaṃ vāmapādañ cā ti, — evam ete saṭṭhi mahānahārū sarīradhārakā sarīraniyāmakā' ti pi vavatthapeti; okāsato 'sakalasarīre aṭṭhicammānaṃ aṭṭhimaṃsānañ ca antare aṭṭhīni ābandhamānā ṭhitā' ti,— tattha, 'yathā vallisantānabaddhesu[2] kuḍḍadārusu na vallisantānā jānanti 'amhehi kuḍḍadārūni ābaddhānī' ti, na pi kuḍḍadārūni jānanti 'mayaṃ vallisantānehi ābaddhānī' ti, evam evaṃ na nahārū jānanti 'amhehi tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni ābaddhānī' ti, na pi tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni jānanti 'mayaṃ nahārūhi ābaddhānī' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

nava nahārusatā honti vyāmamatte kaḷebare
bandhanti aṭṭhisaṃghāṭaṃ agāram iva valliyo'* ti;

paricchedato 'heṭṭhā tīhi aṭṭhisatehi tattha patiṭṭhitatalehi vā, upari tacamaṃsehi, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena[3] paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ nahārū[4]

* *Cf.* Pj. *ad.* S. N. 194.

[1] *Sic.* [2] ɔ: °santānābaddhesu?
[3] Ss aññamaññehina (Sp?). [4] Sps -uṃ.

vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. VIII. Tato paraṃ sarīre dvattiṃsadantaṭṭhikānaṃ visuṃ gahitattā sesāni catusaṭṭhi hatthaṭṭhikāni, catusaṭṭhi pādaṭṭhikāni, catusaṭṭhi mudukaṭṭhikāni maṃsanissitāni, dve paṇhikaṭṭhīni, ekekasmiṃ pāde dve dve gopph(ak)aṭṭhikāni, dve jaṃghaṭṭhikāni, ekaṃ jaṇṇukaṭṭhi[1], ekaṃ ūraṭṭhi, dve kaṭaṭṭhīni[2], aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhīni, catuvīsati phāsukaṭṭhīni, cuddasa uraṭṭhīni, ekaṃ hadayaṭṭhi, dve akkhakaṭṭhīni, dve piṭṭhibāhaṭṭhīni, dve[3] aggabāhaṭṭhīni, satta gīvaṭṭhīni, dve hanukaṭṭhīni, ekaṃ nāsikaṭṭhi, ekaṃ nalāṭaṭṭhi, nava sīsakapālaṭṭhīnī ti evamādinā nayena vuttappabhedāni aṭṭhīni sabbān' eva vaṇṇato 'setānī' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'nānāsaṇṭhānānī' (ti), tathā hi tattha aggapādaṅguliyaṭṭhīni katakabījasaṇṭhānāni, tad(an)antarāni aṅgulīnaṃ majjhapabbaṭṭhīni aparipuṇṇapanasaṭṭhisaṇṭhānāni, mūlapabbaṭṭhīni paṇavasaṇṭhānāni — "morasikalisaṇṭhānānī" ti pi eke—, piṭṭhipādaṭṭhīni koṭṭitakandalamiñjarāsisaṇṭhānāni, paṇhikaṭṭhīni[4] ekaṭṭhiphalatālabījasaṇṭhānāni[5] gopphakaṭṭhīni ekato baddhakīḷāgoḷa(ka)saṇṭhānāni, jaṃghaṭṭhikesu khuddaka(ṃ) dhanudaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ mahantaṃ khuppipāsāmilātadhammanipiṭṭhisaṇṭhānaṃ[6], jaṃghaṭṭhikassa gopphakaṭṭhisu patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ anacchādikatakhajjūrikakaḷīrasaṇṭhānaṃ[7], jaṃghaṭṭhikassa jaṇṇukaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ muṭiṅgamatthakasaṇṭhānaṃ, jaṇṇukaṭṭhi ekapassato[8] ghaṭṭh[it]apheṇasaṇṭhānaṃ[9], ūruṭṭhīni duttacchitavāsipharasudaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni, ūruṭṭhikassa kaṭaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ suvaṇṇakārānaṃ

---

[1] Sps jannukaṭṭhi.

[2] Sp kacitaṭṭhi. [3] Sps dve dve.

[4] ?, cf. Vm.; Ss panakaṭṭhīni, Sp kaṭṭhīni.

[5] Vm. ekaṭṭhitālaphalab°.

[6] Sps °dammaṇi°, Vm. °sappa° (*vide* Ab. 652).

[7] Vm. anapanītattacasindikaḷīras° (*vide* Ab. 603, Deśīn. VIII. 29).

[8] Sp ekapassa-.

[9] Ss ghaṭṭhita°, Sp ghatita°; Vm. ekato parikkhīṇapheṇakas°.

aggijālanasalākābundisaṇṭhānaṃ[1], tappatiṭṭhitokāso aggacchinnapunnāgaphalasaṇṭhāno, ka(ṭa)ṭṭhīni dve pi ekābaddhāni hutvā kumbhakārehi katacūlisaṇṭhānāni[2] — "tāpasabhisikāsaṇṭhānānī" ti pi eke —, ānisadaṭṭhīni heṭṭhāmukhaṭhapitasappaphaṇasaṇṭhānāni satta[ṭṭha]ṭṭhānesu[3] chiddāvachiddāni, aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhīni abbhantarato uparūpari ṭhapitasīsakapaṭṭaveṭhakasaṇṭhānāni bāhirato vaṭṭanālisaṇṭhānāni[4], tesaṃ antarantarā kakacadantasadisāni dve tīṇi kaṇṭakāni honti, catuvīsatiyā phāsukaṭṭhisu paripuṇṇāni paripuṇṇasīhaḷaddāttasaṇṭhānāni[5] aparipuṇṇāni aparipuṇṇasīhaḷaddāttasaṇṭhānāni— "sabbān' eva odātakukkuṭassa pasāritapakkhadvayasaṇṭhānānī" ti pi eke—, cuddasa uraṭṭhīni jiṇṇasandamānikaphalakapantisaṇṭhānāni, pādaṭṭhi dabbiphaṇasaṇṭhānaṃ[6], akkhakaṭṭhīni khuddakalohavāsidaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni, tesaṃ heṭṭhā aṭṭhi addhacandasaṇṭhānaṃ, piṭṭhibāhaṭṭhīni pharasuphaṇasaṇṭhānāni — "upaḍḍhacchinnasīhaḷakuddālasaṇṭhānānī" ti pi eke —, bāhaṭṭhīni ādāsadaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni—"mahāvāsidaṇḍasaṇṭhānānī" ti pi eke—, aggabāhaṭṭhīni yamakatālakandasaṇṭhānāni, maṇibandh[an]aṭṭhīni ekato allīyāpetvā ṭhapitasīsakapaṭṭaveṭhakasaṇṭhānāni, piṭṭhihatthaṭṭhīni koṭṭita(kandala)kandarāsisaṇṭhānāni, hatthaṅgulimūlapabbaṭṭhīni paṇavasaṇṭhānāni, majjhapabbaṭṭhīni aparipuṇṇapanasaṭṭhisaṇṭhānāni, aggapabbaṭṭhīni katakabījasaṇṭhānāni, satta gīvaṭṭhīni daṇḍe vijjhitvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitavaṃsakaḷīradaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni[7], heṭṭhimahanukaṭṭhi kammārānaṃ ayokūṭayottakasaṇṭhānaṃ, uparimahanukaṭṭhi avalekha(na)satthakasaṇṭhānaṃ[8], akkhināsakūpaṭṭhīni apanītamiñjataruṇatālaṭṭhisaṇṭhā-

---

[1] S^p aggijālasalākāpuntis°.

[2] Vm. °uddhanas°, *cf.* Ab. 455.

[3] Vm. sattasu ṭhānesu. [4] Vm. v a ṭ ṭ a n ā v a ḷ i s°.

[5] S^ps sīhaḷa(a)ddātthas°; Vm. asita- *instead of* sīhaḷaddātta-, *cf.* Ab. 448.

[6] S^s dabbipanas°, S^p dabbimuṭṭhikas°.

[7] Vm. °vaṃsakaḷīravakkalakas°.

[8] S^ps avalekasatthakas°, Vm. avalekhanasatthas°.

nāni, nalāṭaṭṭhi adhomukhaṭhapitabhinnasaṃkhapālasaṇṭhānaṃ[1], kaṇṇacūlikaṭṭhīni nahāpitakhurakosasaṇṭhānāni, nalāṭakaṇṇacūlikānaṃ upari paṭṭabandhanokāse aṭṭhi bahalaghaṭapuṇṇapaṭapilotikakhaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ, muddhanaṭṭhi mukhacchinnavaṃkanālikerasaṇṭhānaṃ, sīsaṭṭhīni sibbetvā ṭhapitajajjarālābukaṭāhasaṇṭhānānī ti[2]; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātānī' ti; okāsato 'avisesena sakalasarīre ṭhitāni, visesena tu sīsaṭṭhīni gīvaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitāni, gīvaṭṭhīni piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhisu patiṭṭitāni, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhīni kaṭaṭṭhisu patiṭṭhitāni, kaṭaṭṭhīni ūraṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitāni, ūraṭṭhīni jaṇṇukaṭṭhisu, jaṇṇukaṭṭhīni jaṃghaṭṭhikesu, jaṃghaṭṭhīni gopphakaṭṭhikesu, gopphakaṭṭhīni piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitāni; piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikāni ca gopphakaṭṭhīni ukkhipitvā ṭhitāni, gopphakaṭṭhīni jaṃghaṭṭhīni . . . pe . . . gīvaṭṭhīni sīsaṭṭhīni ukkhipitvā ṭhitānī' ti etenânusārena avasesāni pi aṭṭhīni veditabbāni, —tattha, yathā iṭṭhakagopānasicayādisu ha uparimā iṭṭhakādayo jānanti 'mayaṃ heṭṭhimesu patiṭṭhitā' ti, na pi heṭṭhimā jānanti 'mayaṃ uparimāni ukkhipitvā ṭhitā' ti, evam evaṃ na sīsaṭṭhikāni jānanti 'mayaṃ gīvaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitānī' ti . . . pe . . . na gopphakaṭṭhikāni jānanti 'mayaṃ piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitānī' ti, na (pi) piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikāni jānanti 'mayaṃ gopphakaṭṭhīni ukkhipitvā ṭhitānī' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti, kevalan tu imāni sādhikāni[3] tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni navahi nahārusatehi navahi ca maṃsapesisatehi ābaddhānulittāni ekasatacammapariyonaddhāni[4] sattarasaharaṇisatānugatasinehasinehitāni navanavutilomakūpasahassaparissavamānasedajallikāni[5] asītikimikulāni[6] 'kāyo' tv eva saṃkhaṃ gatāni, yaṃ sabhāvato upaparikkhanto yogāvacaro na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ[7] passati, kevalan tu nahārusambaddhaṃ nānākuṇapasaṃ-

---

[1] S[ps] dhamukhaṭh°; Vm. adhomukhaṭhapitasaṅkhatālakapālas°.

[2] S[ps] °ālāpukaṭāhas°. [3] S[s] sādhitani, S[p] sādhakāni.

[4] *So* S[ps]. [5] S[ps] °paris(s)āvamāna°.

[6] *Sic* S[s]; S[p] asinimikulāni. [7] S[s] gayhūpagataṃ.

kiṇṇaṃ aṭṭhisaṃghāṭam eva passati, yaṃ disvā dasabalassa puttabhāvaṃ upeti, yathāha:

"paṭipāṭiy' aṭṭhīni ṭhitāni koṭiyā,—
anekasandhiyamito nakhehi ca[1]
baddho nahārūhi jarāya codito
acetano kaṭṭhakaliṅgarūpamo;
kuṇapam kuṇape jātaṃ asucimhi ca pūtini
duggandhe duggandhabhede na- . . .[2];
aṭṭhipuṭe aṭṭhipuṭo[3]
nibbatto pūtini pūtikāyamhi,
tamhi ca vinetha chandaṃ:
hessatha puttā dasabalassā" ti[4];

paricchedato 'anto aṭṭhimiñjena, uparito maṃsena, agge mūle ca aññamaññena paricchinnānī' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ aṭṭhīni vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

IX. Tato paraṃ sarīre yathāvuttappabhedānaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantaragataṃ aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vaṇṇato 'setan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'attano okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti, seyyathîdaṃ: mahantamahantānaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantaragataṃ sedetvā vaṭṭetvā mahantesu vaṃsanalakapabbesu pakkhittamahāveṭtaṃkurasaṇṭhānaṃ, khudd[ak]ānukhuddakānaṃ abbhantaragataṃ sedetvā vaṭṭetvā khuddānukhuddakesu vaṃsanalakapabbesu pakkhittatanuveṭtaṃkurasaṇṭhānan ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantare patiṭṭhitan' ti,—tattha, yathā veḷunalakādīnaṃ (anto)gatāni dadhiphāṇitāni na jānanti 'mayaṃ veḷunalakādīnaṃ antogatānī' ti, na pi veḷunalakādayo jānanti 'dadhiphāṇitāni amhākaṃ antogatānī' ti, evam evaṃ na aṭṭhimiñjaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ antogatan' ti, na pi aṭṭhīni jānanti 'aṭṭhimiñjaṃ amhākaṃ antogatan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantara-

---

[1] S[s] nakehi ca, S[p] na kehici.

[2] S[s] namadhamhi vayadhammi ca, S[p] nadhammamhi dhamhi ca.

[3] S[p] aṭṭhipuṭo aṭṭhipuṭe.

[4] S[p] *ad.* ca.

talehi aṭṭhimiñjabhāgena ca[1] paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ atthimiñjaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. X. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare dvigolakappabhedaṃ vakkaṃ vaṇṇato 'mandarattaṃ pāḷibhaddakaṭṭhivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'gāmadārakānaṃ suttāvutakīḷāgoḷakasaṇṭhānan'[2] ti—"ekavaṇṭasahakāra(dvaya)saṇṭhānan" ti pi eke -; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'galavāṭakā vinikkhittena[3] ekamūlena thokaṃ gantvā dvidhā bhinnena thūlanahāruṇā vinibaddhaṃ hutvā hadayamaṃsaṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitan' ti[4],—tattha, y a t h ā vaṇṭūpanibaddhaṃ sahakāradvayaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ vaṇṭena upanibaddhan' ti, na pi vaṇṭaṃ jānāti 'mayā sahakāradvayaṃ upanibaddhan' ti, e v a m evaṃ na vakkaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ thūlanahāruṇā upanibaddhan' ti, na (pi) thūlanahāru jānāti 'mayā vakkaṃ upanibaddhan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'vakkaṃ vakkabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ vakkaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XI. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare hadayaṃ vaṇṇato 'rattaṃ rattapadumapattapiṭṭhivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti, saṇṭhānato 'bāhirapattāni apanetvā adhomukhaṭhapitapadumamakulasaṇṭhānan' ti, tañ ca aggacchinnapunnāgaphalam iva vivakampassaṃ[5] bahi maṭṭaṃ[6] anto kosātakīphalassa abbhantarasadisaṃ, paññābahulānaṃ thokaṃ vikasitaṃ, mandapaññānaṃ mukulitam[7] eva,—y a ṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca pavattanti, t a ṃ apanetvā avasesamaṃsapiṇḍasaṃkhātaṃ, yassa abbhantare

---

[1] Sp aṭṭhimiñjabhāvena ca (Vm. *om.*); *cf.* 53[10], 57[23], *where* Sp *has* -bhāgena.

[2] Vm. dārakānaṃ yamakakīḷāgoḷakas°.

[3] *Sic;* Vm. nikkhantena.

[4] *So* Vm.; Sp parikkhipitan ti, Ss ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti.

[5] *Sic* Sp; Ss vivakamphassaṃ; (ɔ: vaṃkapassaṃ?).

[6] *Vide* 58, *note* 3; Sps *here* maṭṭhaṃ. [7] *So* Sps Vm.

addhapasatamatta(ṃ) lohitaṃ saṇṭhāti, yaṃ rāgacaritassa rattaṃ, dosacaritassa kāḷakaṃ, mohacaritassa maṃsadhovanodakasadisaṃ, vitakkacaritassa kulatthayūsavaṇṇaṃ, saddhācaritassa kaṇikārapupphavaṇṇaṃ, paññācaritassa acchaṃ vippasannam anāvilaṃ niddhotajātimaṇi viya jutimantaṃ khāyati; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ majjhe patiṭṭhitan' ti,—tattha, y a t h ā dvinnaṃ vātapānakavāṭakānaṃ majjhe ṭhito aggaḷatthambhako na jānāti 'ahaṃ dvinnaṃ vātapānakavāṭakānaṃ majjhe ṭhito' ti, na pi vātapānakavāṭakāni jānanti 'amhākaṃ majjhe aggaḷatthambhako ṭhito' ti, e v a m evaṃ na hadayaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ majjhe ṭhitan' ti, na pi thanāni jānanti 'hadayaṃ amhākaṃ majjhe ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'hadayaṃ hadayabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ hadayaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XII. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare yakanasaññitaṃ[1] yamakamaṃsapiṇḍaṃ vaṇṇato 'rattaṃ rattakumudabāhirapattapiṭṭhivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'ekamūlaṃ hutvā agge yamakaṃ koviḷārapattasaṇṭhānaṃ, tañ ca dandhānaṃ ekaṃ yeva hoti mahantaṃ, paññavantānaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā khuddakānī' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṃ nissāya thitan' ti,—tattha, y a t h ā pivarakapasse laggamaṃsapesi na jānāti 'ahaṃ pivarakapasse laggā' ti, na (pi) pivarakapassaṃ jānāti 'mayi maṃsapesi laggā' ti, e v a m evaṃ na yakanaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ thanānaṃ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṃ[2] nissāya ṭhitan' ti, na pi thanānaṃ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṃ[2] jānāti 'maṃ nissāya yakanaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato pana 'yakanaṃ yakanabhāgena paricchinnan' ti

[1] *So* Vm.; Sp^s yamakasaññitaṃ.
[2] Sp abbhantaradakkh°.

vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ yakanaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIII. Tato paraṃ sarīre paṭicchannāpaṭicchannabhedato duvidhaṃ kilomakaṃ vaṇṇato 'setaṃ dukūlapilotikavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'attano okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'paṭicchannakilomakaṃ hadayañ ca vakkañ ca parivāretvā, (a)paṭicchannakilomakaṃ sakalasarīre cammassa heṭṭhato maṃsaṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, y a t h ā pilotikāya paliveṭhite maṃse na pilotikā jānāti 'mayā maṃsaṃ paliveṭhitan' ti, na pi maṃsaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ pilotikāya paliveṭhitan' ti, e v a m evaṃ na kilomakaṃ jānāti 'mayā hadayavakkāni sakalasarīre (ca) cammassa heṭṭhato maṃsaṃ paliveṭhitan' ti, na pi hadayavakkāni sakalasarīre ca maṃsaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ kilomakena paliveṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'heṭṭhā maṃsena, upari[1] cammena, tiriyaṃ kilomakabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ kilomakaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIV. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare pihakaṃ vaṇṇato 'nīlaṃ milātaniggundipupphavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'yebhuyyena sattaṅgulappamāṇaṃ abandhanaṃ kāḷavacchakajivhāsaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ, yamhi paharaṇa(p)pahārena bahi nikkhante sattānaṃ jīvitakkhayo hoti,—tattha, y a t h ā koṭṭhakamatthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitā gomayapiṇḍi na jānāti 'ahaṃ koṭṭhakamatthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitā' ti, na pi koṭṭhakamatthakapassaṃ jānāti 'gomayapiṇḍi maṃ nissāya ṭhitā' ti, e v a m evaṃ na pihakaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṃ nissāya ṭhitan' ti, na pi udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṃ jānāti 'pihakaṃ maṃ nissāya ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato '(pihakaṃ)

[1] S[ps] *ad.* -ma.

pihakabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ pihakaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XV. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare dvaṭṭiṃsamaṃsakhaṇḍappabhedaṃ papphāsaṃ vaṇṇato 'rattaṃ nātiparipakkaudumbaravaṇṇan' ti[1] vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'visamacchinnapūvasaṇṭhānan'[2] ti — "chadaniṭṭhakakhaṇḍapuñjasaṇṭhānan" ti pi eke—, tad etaṃ abbhantare asitapītādīnaṃ abhāve uggate(na) kammajatejusmanā abbhāhatattā saṃkhāditapalā(la)piṇḍam[3] iva nīrasaṃ nirojaṃ hoti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ antare hadayañ ca yakanañ ca upari cchādetvā olambantaṃ ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, y a t h ā jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāno sakuṇakulāvako na jānāti 'ahaṃ jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāno ṭhito' ti, na pi jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantaraṃ[4] jānāti 'sakuṇakulāvako mayi lambamāno ṭhito' ti, e v a m evaṃ na papphāsaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ antare lambamānaṃ ṭhitan' ti, na pi sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ antaraṃ jānāti 'mayi papphāsaṃ lambamānaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'papphāsaṃ papphāsabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ papphāsaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVI. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre purisassa dvattiṃsahatthaṃ itthiyā aṭṭhavīsatihatthaṃ ekavīsatiyā ṭhānesu obhaggaṃ antaṃ vaṇṇato 'setaṃ sakkhara-sudhāvaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'sīsaṃ chinditvā lohitadoṇiyaṃ[5] saṃvelletvā[6] ṭhapitadhammanisaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'upari galavāṭake heṭṭhā ca karīsamagge vinibaddhattā[7] galavāṭakakarīsamaggapariyante sarīrab-

---

[1] Vm. *om* °pari°, *ad.* phala *after* udumbara.
[2] Vm. visamacchinnabahalapūvakhaṇḍas°.
[3] S^ps saṃkhārita°.
[4] S^p -e, S^s *om.* na pi . . . ṭhito ti.
[5] S^ps -iyā.
[6] Vm. ābhujitvā; *cf.* 64^20.
[7] S^ps -antā.

bhantare ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, y a t h ā lohitadoṇiyaṃ ṭhapitaṃ chinnasīsaṃ dhammanikaḷebaraṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ lohitadoṇiyaṃ ṭhitan' ti, na pi lohitadoṇi jānāti 'mayi chinnasīsaṃ dhammanikaḷebaraṃ ṭhitan' ti, e v a m evaṃ na antaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ sarīrabbhantare ṭhitan' ti, na pi sarīrabbhantaraṃ jānāti 'mayi antaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'antaṃ antabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ antaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVII. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre antarantare antaguṇaṃ vaṇṇato 'dakasītalikamūlavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'dakasītalikamūlasaṇṭhānam evā' ti—"gomuttasaṇṭhānan" ti pi eke—; disato 'dvisu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'kuddālapharasukammādīni karontānaṃ yantākaḍḍhanakāle yantasuttakam iva[1] yantaphalakāni antabhoge[2] ekato agalante ābandhitvā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakassa antarā saṃsibbitvā ṭhitarajjukā viya ekavīsatiyā antabhogānaṃ antarā ṭṭhitan' ti,—tattha, y a t h ā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṃ sibbitvā ṭhitarajjukā na jānāti 'mayā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṃ sibbitan' ti, na pi pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṃ jānāti 'rajjukā maṃ sibbitvā ṭhitā' ti, e v a m evaṃ na antaguṇaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ antaṃ ekavīsatibhogantare ābandhitvā ṭhitan' ti, na pi antaṃ jānāti 'antaguṇaṃ maṃ ābandhitvā ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'antaguṇaṃ antaguṇabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ antaguṇaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVIII. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre udariyaṃ vaṇṇato 'ajjhohaṭāhāravaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'parissāvane sithilabaddhataṇḍulasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'udare

---

[1] S[pa] eva.

[2] *So* S[pa] *always* (Vm. a n t ā b h o g a-), *cf. below* ekavīsatibhogantare.

ṭhitan' ti, udaraṃ nāma ubhato pi[1] nippīḷiyamānassa allasāṭakassa majjhe sañjātaphoṭakasadisaṃ[2] antaṭṭhānaṃ bahi maṭṭaṃ[3] anto maṃsakasambupaliveṭhitaṃ kiliṭṭhapāvārapupphasadisaṃ—"kuthitapanasaphalassa[4] abbhantarasadisan" ti pi eke—, tattha kakkoṭakā[5] gaṇḍuppādakā tālahīrakā[6] sūcimukhakā paṭatantū suttakā ti evamādidvattiṃsakulappabhedā kimayo[7] ākulavyākulā saṇḍasaṇḍacārino hutvā nivasanti, ye pānabhojanādimhi avijjamāne ullaṃghitvā viravantā hadayamaṃsaṃ abhitudanti[8] pānabhojanādiajjhoharaṇavelāyañ ca uddhamukhā hutvā paṭhamajjhohaṭe dve tayo ālope turitaturitaṃ vilumpanti, yaṃ etesaṃ kimīnaṃ pasūtigharaṃ vaccakuṭi gilānasālā susānañ ca hoti, yattha, seyyathā pi nāma caṇḍālagāmadvāre candanikāya saradasamaye[9] thullaphusitake deve vassante udakena āvūḷhaṃ[9] muttakarīsacammaṭṭhinahārukhaṇḍakheḷasiṃghāṇikālohitappabhuti nānākuṇapajātaṃ nipatitvā kaddamodakālulitaṃ sañjātakimikulākulaṃ hutvā dvīhatīhaccayena suriyātapasantāpavegakuthitaṃ[10] upari pheṇabubbulake muñcantaṃ abhinīlavaṇṇaṃ paramaduggandhajegucchaṃ upagantuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā anarahārūpataṃ[11] āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati pag eva ghāyituṃ vā sāyituṃ vā, evam evaṃ nānappakārapānabhojanādi dantamusalacuṇṇitaṃ jivhāhatthasamparivattitaṃ kheḷapalibuddhaṃ taṃkhaṇavigatavaṇṇagandharasādisampadaṃ koliyakule[12] supāṇavamathusadisaṃ nipatitvā pittasemhavātapaliveṭhitaṃ hutvā udaraggisantāpavegakuthitaṃ kimikulākulaṃ uparūpari pheṇabubbulakāni muñcantaṃ paramakasambuduggandhajegucchabhāvam[13] āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati, yaṃ

---

1 Vm. *om.* pi.

2 Sps °poṭaka°.

3 *So* Ss; Sp maṭṭhaṃ.

4 Sp kathinap°, Ss kuthip°.

5 Vm. takk°.

6 Sp nālagīrakā, Ss kālahīrakā.

7 Sps kimiyo.

8 Sp abhikundanti (Vm. abhihananti).

9 Vm. nidāghas° . . . vuyhamānaṃ.

10 *Vide* 58, *note* 4; 60, *note* 2, 62[34]; Sps °kathitaṃ.

11 Sps anarahārūhaṇaṃ.

12 ?; Sp koliyakile, Ss kolikule.

13 Sp *om* °kasambu°.

sutvā pi pānabhojanādisu amanuññatā saṇṭhāti pag eva paññācakkhunā oloketvā, yattha ca patitaṃ pānabhojanādi pañcadhā vikatikaṃ[1] gacchati: ekabhāgaṃ pāṇakā khādanti[2], ekabhāgaṃ udaraggi jhāpeti, eko bhāgo muttaṃ hoti, eko bhāgo karīsaṃ hoti, eko bhāgo rasabhāvam āpajjitvā soṇitamaṃsādīni upabrūhayatī[3] ti,-- tattha, yathā paramajegucchāya supāṇadoṇiyā ṭhito sāpāṇavamathu[4] na jānāti 'ahaṃ sāpānadoṇiyā ṭhito' ti, na pi sāpānadoṇi jānāti 'mayi supāṇavamathu ṭhito' ti, evam evaṃ na udariyaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ imasmiṃ paramaduggandhajegucche udare ṭhitan' ti, na pi udaraṃ jānāti 'mayi udariyaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . .,pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'udariyaṃ udariyabhāgena paricchinnan' ti (vavatthapeti); ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ udariyaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIX. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre karīsaṃ vaṇṇato 'yebhuyyena ajjhohaṭāhāravaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'heṭṭhimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'pakkāsaye ṭhitan' ti, pakkāsayo nāma heṭṭhā nābhi-piṭṭhikaṇṭakamūlānaṃ antare antāvasāne ubbedhena aṭṭhaṅgulamatto vaṃsanalakabbhantarasadiso padeso, yattha, seyyathā pi nāma uparibhūmibhāge patitaṃ vassodakaṃ ogalitvā heṭṭhābhūmibhāgaṃ pūretvā tiṭṭhati, evam evaṃ yaṃ kiñci āmāsaye patitaṃ pānabhojanādikaṃ udaragginā pheṇuddehakaṃ pakkapakkaṃ saṇhakaraṇiyā[5] piṭṭham iva saṇhabhāvam āpajjitvā antabilena ogalitvā, omadditvā vaṃsanalake pakkhip(p)amānapaṇḍumattikā viya sannicitaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, yathā vaṃsanalake omadditvā pakkhittapaṇḍumattikā na jānāti 'ahaṃ vaṃsanalake ṭhitā' ti, na pi vaṃsanalako[6] jānāti 'mayi paṇḍumattikā ṭhitā' ti, evam evaṃ karīsaṃ na

---

[1] *So* Ss; Sp ekakaṃ, Vm. vivekaṃ.
[2] Sp bhuñjanti. [3] Sps upabruyhati.
[4] Ss *here* supāṇa°.
[5] Ss saṇhaṃkaraṇiyā, Sp sattakaranipasa; (Vm. nisadāya).
[6] Sps -e.

jānāti 'ahaṃ pakkāsaye ṭhitan' ti, na pi pakkāsayo jānāti 'mayi karīsaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'karīsaṃ karīsabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti Evaṃ karīsaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXXII. Tato paraṃ sarīre sīsakaṭāhabbhantare matthaluṅgaṃ vaṇṇato 'setaṃ ahichattakapiṇḍivaṇṇan' ti[1] vavatthapeti—"vikkuthitaduṭṭhavaṇṇan" ti[2] pi eke—; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'sīsakaṭāhassa abbhantare cattāro sibbanimagge[3] nissāya samodhāya[4] ṭṭhapitā cattāro piṭṭhapiṇḍikā viya samohitaṃ catumatthaluṅgapiṇḍappabhedaṃ hutvā ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, yathā purāṇalābukaṭāhe pakkhittā piṭṭhapiṇḍi vikkuthitaduṭṭhaṃ vā na jānāti 'ahaṃ purāṇalābukaṭāhe ṭhitan' ti, na pi purāṇalābukaṭāha(ṃ) jānāti 'mayi piṭṭhapiṇḍi vik(k)uthitaduṭṭhaṃ vā ṭhitan' ti, evam evaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ sīsakaṭāhabbhantare ṭhitan' ti, na pi sīsakaṭāhabbhantaraṃ jānāti 'mayi matthaluṅgaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'matthaluṅgaṃ matthaluṅgabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XX. Tato paraṃ sarīre baddhābaddhabhedato duvidham pi pittaṃ vaṇṇato 'bahalamadhukatelavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti—"abaddhapittaṃ milātaākulīpupphavaṇṇan" ti[5] eke—; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato abaddhapittaṃ 'kesalomanakhadantānaṃ maṃsavinimmuttaṭṭhānaṃ thaddhasukkhacammañ ca vajjetvā udakam iva telabindu[6] avasesasarīraṃ vyāpetvā ṭhitan' ti, yamhi kupite akkhīni pītakāni honti bhamanti, gattaṃ kampati kaṇḍūyati, baddhapittaṃ 'hadaya-

---

[1] S[s] °piṇḍikevaṇṇan ti. [2] S[p] vikadhikad°. [3] S[ps] sibbitvānimagge. [4] Vm. samodhānetvā. [5] S[ps] milāka°. [6] S[ps] -uṃ.

papphāsānam antare yakanamaṃsaṃ nissāya patiṭṭhite rattakosātakīkosakasadise[1] pittakosake ṭhitan' ti, yamhi kupite sattā ummattakā honti vipallatthacittā hiriottappaṃ chaḍḍetvā akattabbaṃ karonti abhāsitabbaṃ bhāsanti acintetabbaṃ cintenti,—tattha, yathā udakaṃ vyāpetvā[2] ṭhitaṃ telaṃ na jānāti '(ahaṃ) udakaṃ vyāpetvā ṭhitan' ti, na pi udakaṃ jānāti 'telaṃ maṃ vyāpetvā ṭhitan' ti, evam evaṃ na abaddhapittaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ sarīraṃ vyāpetvā thitan' ti, na pi sarīraṃ jānāti 'abaddhapittaṃ maṃ vyāpetvā ṭhitan' ti, yathā ca kosātakīkosake ṭhitaṃ vassodakaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ kosātakīkosake ṭhitan' ti, na pi kosātakīkosako jānāti 'mayi vassodakaṃ ṭhitan' ti, evam evaṃ na baddhapittaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ pittakosake ṭhitan' ti, na pi pittakosako jānāti 'mayi baddhapittaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'pittaṃ pittabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ pittaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXI. Tato paraṃ sarīrabbhantare ekapattapūrappamāṇaṃ semhaṃ vaṇṇato 'setaṃ kacchakapaṇṇarasavaṇṇan'[3] ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'udarapaṭale ṭhitan' ti, yaṃ pānabhojanādiajjhoharaṇakāle, seyyathā pi nāma udake sevālapaṇṇakaṃ[4] kaṭṭhe vā kaṭhale vā patante chijjitvā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharitvā tiṭṭhati, evam evaṃ pānabhojanādimhi nipatante chijjitvā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharitvā tiṭṭhati, yamhi ca mandībhūte pakkam iva gaṇḍaṃ pūtikam iva kukkuṭaṇḍaṃ udarapaṭalaṃ paramajegucchakuṇapagandhaṃ hoti, tato uggatena ca gandhena[5] uggāro[6] pi mukham pi duggandhaṃ pūtikuṇapasadisaṃ hoti, so ca puriso "apehi, duggandhaṃ vāyasī" ti vattab-

---

[1] Vm. mahākosātakik°.

[2] Sp^s -itvā *here and below*, *vide* 60[32].

[3] Vm. nāgabalāp°.

[4] Sp^s sevālapanakaṃ.

[5] Sp^s *ad.* ca.

[6] Vm. udreko, *cf.* Ab. 468.

baṭaṃ āpajjati, yañ ca abhivaḍḍhitaṃ bahalattam āpannaṃ paṭikujjanaphalakam iva vaccakuṭiyā udarapaṭalabbhantare eva kuṇapagandhaṃ sannirumbhitvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, (y a t h ā) candanikāya upari pheṇapaṭalaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ candanikāya ṭhitan' ti, na pi candanikā jānāti 'mayi pheṇapaṭalaṃ ṭhitan' ti, e v a m evaṃ na semhaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ udarapaṭale ṭhitan' ti, na pi udarapaṭalaṃ jānāti 'mayi semhaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'semhaṃ semhabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ semhaṃ (vaṇṇādito) vavatthapeti. XXII. Tato paraṃ sarīre pubbaṃ vaṇṇato 'paṇḍupalāsavaṇṇo' ti[1] vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhāno' ti[1]; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāto' ti[1]; okāsato pubbassa okāso nāma nibaddho n'atthi, yattha pubbo sannicito tiṭṭheyya; yatra yatra khāṇukaṇṭakapaharaṇaggijālādīhi[2] abhihate sarīrappadese lohitaṃ saṇṭhahitvā paccati gaṇḍapiḷakādayo vā uppajjanti, tatra tatra tiṭṭhati,—tattha, y a t h ā rukkhassa tattha tattha pharasudhārādīhi pahaṭappadese āgalitvā ṭhito nīyāso[3] na jānāti 'ahaṃ rukkhassa pahaṭappadese ṭhito' ti, na pi rukkhassa pahaṭappadeso jānāti 'mayi nīyāso ṭhito' ti, e v a m evaṃ na pubbo jānāti 'ahaṃ sarīrassa tattha tattha khāṇukaṇṭakādīhi abhihatappadese[4] gaṇḍapiḷakādīnaṃ uṭṭhitappadese vā ṭhito' ti, na pi sarīrappadeso jānāti 'mayi pubbo ṭhito' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'pubbo pubbabhāgena paricchinno' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ pubbaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXIII. Tato paraṃ sarīre 'sannicitalohitaṃ, saṃsaraṇalohitan' ti evaṃ duvidhe lohite sannicitalohitaṃ tāva[5] vaṇṇato 'bahalakuthitalākhārasavaṇṇan'

---

[1] Sps -an ti, *cf.* 63, *note* 5. [2] *Cf. however* 45[5].
[3] Ss n i y y ā s o (*cf.* 67[25]). [4] Sps abhihaṭa°.
[5] Ss s a n n i c i t a ṃ t ā v a.

ti vavatthapeti, saṃsaraṇalohitaṃ 'acchalākhārasavaṇṇan' ti; saṇṭhānato sabbam pi 'attano okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato sannicitalohitaṃ 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti, saṃsaraṇalohitaṃ 'dvīsu pī' ti; okāsato saṃsaraṇalohitaṃ kesalomanakhadantānaṃ maṃsavinimmuttaṭṭhānaṃ thaddhasukkhacammañ ca vajjetvā dhamanijālānusārena sabbaṃ upādiṇṇakasarīraṃ pharitvā ṭhitaṃ, sannicitalohitaṃ yakanassa[1] heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā ekapattapūra[ṇa]mattaṃ [2] hadayavakkapapphāsānaṃ upari thokaṃ thokaṃ binduṃ pātentaṃ vakkahadayayakanapapphāse tementaṃ ṭhitaṃ, yamhi vakkahadayādīni atemente sattā pipāsitā honti,—tattha, yathā jajjarakapāle ṭhitaṃ udakaṃ heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni tementaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ jajjarakapāle ṭhitaṃ heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni tememī' ti, na pi jajjarakapālaṃ heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni vā [3] jānanti[4] 'mayi udakaṃ ṭhitaṃ, amhe vā tementaṃ ṭhitan' ti, evam evaṃ na lohitaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ yakanassa heṭṭhābhāge vakkahadayādīni tementaṃ ṭhitan' ti, na pi yakanassa heṭṭhābhāge ṭhānaṃ vakkahadayādīni (vā) jānanti 'mayi lohitaṃ, amhe vā tementaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'lohitaṃ lohitabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ lohitaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXIV. Tato paraṃ sarīre sedaṃ vaṇṇato 'pasannatilatelavaṇṇo' ti[5] vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhāno' ti[5]; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāto' ti; okāsato sedassa eva okāso nāma nibaddho n' atthi, yattha sedo lohitaṃ viya sadā tiṭṭheyya, yasmā tu, yadā aggisantāpasuriyasantāpautuvikārādīhi sarīraṃ santap(p)ati, atha udakato abbūḷhamatta-visamacchinnabhisamuḷālakumudanālakalāpaudakam iva sabbakesalomakūpavivarehi paggharati, tasmā tesaṃ kesalomakūpavivarānaṃ vasena

---

1 Vm. yakanaṭṭhānassa, *cf.* 63[19].
2 Vm. ekapattapūramattaṃ, *cf.* 61[20].
3 S[ps] *ad.* na.
4 S[p] jānāti.
5 S[ps] -an ti.

taṃ saṇṭhānato vavatthapeti, "sedapariganhakena ca yogāvacarena kesalomakūpavivare pūretvā ṭhitavasen' eva sedo manasikātabbo" ti vuttaṃ pubbācariyehi,—tattha, y a t h ā bhisamuḷālakumudanālakalāpavivarehi paggharantaṃ udakaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ bhisamuḷālakumudanālakalāpavivarehi paggharāmī' ti, na pi bhisamuḷālakumudanālavivarā jānanti 'amhehi udakaṃ paggharatī' ti, e v a m evaṃ na sedo jānāti 'ahaṃ kesalomakūpavivarehi paggharāmī' ti, na pi kesalomakūpavivarā jānanti 'amhehi sedo paggharatī' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'sedo sedabhāgena paricchinno' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ sedaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXV. Tato paraṃ sarīre cammamaṃsantare medaṃ vaṇṇato 'phāḷitahaliddivaṇṇo' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhāno' ti, tathā hi sukhiṇo thūlasarīrassa cammamaṃsantare[1] pharitvā ṭhito haliddirattadukūlapilotikasaṇṭhāno, kisasarīrassa jaṃghamaṃsa-ūrumaṃsa-piṭṭhikaṇṭakanissitapiṭṭhimaṃsa-udarapaṭalamaṃsāni nissāya saṃvellitvā ṭhapitahaliddirattadukūlapilotikakhaṇḍasaṇṭhāno ti; (disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāto' ti); okāsato thūlasarīrassa sakalasarīraṃ pharitvā, kisassa jaṃghamaṃsādīni nissāya ṭhito, yo sinehasaṃkhāto pi hutvā paramajegucchattā na matthakatelatthaṃ na gaṇḍūsatelatthaṃ na dīpajalanatthaṃ saṅgayhati,—tattha, y a t h ā maṃsapuñjaṃ nissāya ṭhitā haliddirattadukūlapilotikā na jānāti 'ahaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ nissāya ṭhitā' ti, na pi maṃsapuñjo jānāti 'haliddirattadukūlapilotikā maṃ nissāya ṭhitā' ti, e v a m evaṃ na medo jānāti 'ahaṃ sakalasarīraṃ, jaṃghādisu vā maṃsaṃ nissāya ṭhito' (ti), na pi sakalasarīraṃ jaṃghādisu vā maṃsaṃ jānāti '(maṃ)[2] medo nissāya ṭhito' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇa- . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'heṭṭhā maṃsena, upari cammena, samantato medabhāgena paricchinno' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo,

---

[1] *So* Sp.

[2] Sp. jānāti *before* jaṃgh°, *om.* maṃ *after* maṃsaṃ.

visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ medaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXVI. Tato paraṃ sarīre assu[1] vaṇṇato 'pasannatilatelavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'akkhikūpakesu ṭhitan' ti, na c' etaṃ pittakosake pittam iva akkhikūpakesu sadā sannicitaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā somanassajātā sattā mahāhasitaṃ hasanti domanassajātā rodanti paridevanti tathārūpaṃ visamāhāraṃ vâharanti, yadā ca nesaṃ[2] akkhīni dhūmarajapaṃsukādīhi abhihaññanti, tadā etehi somanassadomanassavisamāhārādīhi samuṭṭhahitvā assu akkhikūpake[su] pūretvā tiṭṭhati paggharati ca, "assupariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena akkhikūpake pūretvā ṭhitavasen' eva taṃ manasikātabban" ti pubbācariyā vaṇṇayanti,—tattha, y a t h ā matthakacchinnataruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu[3] ṭhitaṃ udakaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ matthakacchinnataruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu ṭhitan' ti, na pi matthakacchinnataruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakā jānanti 'amhesu udakaṃ ṭhitan' ti, e v a m evaṃ na assu jānāti '(ahaṃ) akkhikūpakesu ṭhitan' ti, na pi akkhikūpakā jānanti 'amhesu assu ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇa- . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'assu assubhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ assuṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXVII. Tato paraṃ sarīre vilīnasinehasaṃkhātaṃ vasaṃ vaṇṇato 'ācāme āsittatelavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānā' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātā' ti; okāsato 'hatthatala-hatthapiṭṭhi-pādatala-pādapiṭṭhi-nāsāpuṭa-nalāṭa-aṃsakūṭesu ṭhitā' ti, na c' esā etesu okāsesu sadā vilīnā eva hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā aggisantāpa-suriyasantāpa-utuvisabhāga-dhātuvisabhāgehi te padesā usmājātā[4] honti, tadā tattha vilīnā va hutvā pasannasalilāsu udakasoṇḍikāsu nīhāro viya saraṭi[5],—taṭtha, y a t h ā udakasoṇḍiyo ajjhot-

---

[1] *Cf.* 65[24].
[2] S[ps] tesaṃ, Vm. nesaṃ.
[3] S[s] < -kūpake.
[4] *So* S[ps]; Vm. usumājātā.
[5] Vm. sañcarati.

tharitvā ṭhito nīhāro na jānāti 'ahaṃ udakasoṇḍiyo ajjhottharitvā ṭhito' ti, na pi udakasoṇḍiyo jānanti 'nīhāro amhe ajjhottharitvā ṭhito' ti, evam evaṃ na vasā jānāti 'ahaṃ hatthatalādīni ajjhottharitvā ṭhitā' ti, na pi hatthatalādīni jānanti 'vasā amhe ajjhottharitvā ṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇa- . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'vasā vasābhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā[1] sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ vasaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXVIII. Tato paraṃ sarīre mukhabbhantare kheḷaṃ vaṇṇato 'seto pheṇavaṇṇo' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhāno' ti—"samuddapheṇasaṇṭhāno" ti pi eke—; disato 'uparimāya disāya jāto' ti; okāsato 'ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhāya ṭhito' ti, na c' eso ettha sadā sannicito hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā sattā tathārūpaṃ āhāraṃ passanti vā saranti vā uṇhatittakaṭukaloṇambilānaṃ vā kiñci mukhe ṭhapenti, yadā ca nesaṃ[2] hadayaṃ āgilāyati[3] kismicid eva vā jigucchā uppajjati, tadā kheḷo uppajjitvā ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhāya saṇṭhāti, aggajivhāya c' eso [kheḷo] tanuko hoti, mūlajivhāya bahalo, mukhe pakkhittañ ca puthukaṃ vā taṇḍulaṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci khādaniyaṃ nadīpuline-khatakūpasalilam iva parikkhayam agacchanto va sadā temanasamattho hoti,—tattha, yathā nadīpuline-khatakūpatale saṇṭhitaṃ udakaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ kūpatale ṭhitan' ti, na pi kūpatalaṃ jānāti 'mayi udakaṃ ṭhitan' ti, evam evaṃ na kheḷo jānāti 'ahaṃ ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhātale saṇṭhito' ti, na pi jivhātalaṃ jānāti 'mayi ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā kheḷo saṇṭhito' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'kheḷo kheḷabhāgena paricchinno' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ kheḷaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

---

[1] Sps etassa, Vm. assā.

[2] Sps tesaṃ (*cf.* 65[9]; Vm. yadā vā nesaṃ).

[3] Sp Vm. ākilāyati, Ss agilāyati.

XXIX. Tato paraṃ sarīre siṃghāṇikaṃ vaṇṇato 'setā taruṇatālamiñjavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānā' ti—"sedetvā[1] nāsāpuṭe nirantaraṃ pakkhittavettaṃkurasaṇṭhānā" ti pi eke—; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātā' ti; okāsato 'nāsāpuṭe pūretvā ṭhitā' ti, na c' esā ettha sadā sannicitā hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, seyyathā pi nāma puriso paduminipatte dadhiṃ bandhitvā heṭṭhā paduminipattaṃ kaṇṭakena vijjheyya, atha tena chiddena dadhipiṇḍaṃ[2] galitvā bahi papateyya, evam evaṃ, yadā sattā rodanti visabhāgāhārautuvasena vā sañjātadhātukkhobhā honti, tadā[3] anto-sīsato pūtisemhabhāvaṃ āpannaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ galitvā tālumatthakavivarena otaritvā nāsāpuṭe pūretvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, yathā sippikāya pakkhittaṃ pūtidadhi na jānāti 'ahaṃ sippikāya ṭhitan' ti, na pi sippikā jānāti 'mayi pūtikaṃ[4] dadhi ṭhitan' ti, evam evaṃ na siṃghāṇikā jānāti 'ahaṃ nāsāpuṭesu ṭhitā' ti, na pi nāsāpuṭā jānanti 'amhesu siṃghāṇikā ṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'siṃghāṇikā siṃghāṇikābhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā[5] sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ siṃghāṇikaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXX. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre lasikā ti sarīrasandhīnaṃ abbhantare picchilakuṇapaṃ [sā][6] vaṇṇato 'kaṇikāraniyyāsavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānā' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātā' ti; okāsato 'aṭṭhisandhīnaṃ abbhañjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā asītisatasandhīnaṃ abbhantare ṭhitā' ti, yassa c' esā mandā hoti, tassa uṭṭhahantassa nisīdantassa abhikkamantassa paṭikkamantassa sammiñjantassa pasārentassa aṭṭhikāni kaṭakaṭāyanti[7] accharikāsaddam karonto viya

---

[1] Sps desetvā, Vm. *om.*

[2] Vm. dadhimatthu (Ab. 500), Sp dadhi pari-; *read* dadhimaṇḍaṃ (*cf.* Ab. *l.c.*).

[3] Sps tato.

[4] *So* Sps.

[5] Sps etassa, Vm. assā.

[6] < Vm.

[7] Sp kaṭakaṭāhanti.

vicarati ekayojanadviyojanamattam pi addhānaṃ gatassa vāyodhātu kuppati gattāni dukkhanti, yassa[1] pana [c' esā] bahukā hoti, tassa uṭṭhānanisajjādisu na aṭṭhīni kaṭakaṭāyanti[2] dīgham pi addhānaṃ gatassa na vāyodhātu kuppati na gattāni dukkhanti,—tattha, y a t h ā abbhañjanatelaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ akkhaṃ abbhañjitvā ṭhitan' ti, na pi akkho jānāti 'maṃ telaṃ abbhañjitvā ṭhitan' ti, e v a m evaṃ na lasikā jānāti 'ahaṃ asītisatasandhiyo abbhañjitvā ṭhitā' ti, na pi asītisatasandhiyo jānanti 'lasikā amhe abbhañjitvā ṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'lasikā lasikābhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā[3] sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ lasikaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXXI. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre muttaṃ vaṇṇato 'māsakhārodakavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti, saṇṭhānato 'udakaṃ pūretvā adhomukhaṭhapitaudakakumbhaantaragataudakasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'heṭṭhimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'vatthiss' abbhantare ṭhitan' ti, vatthi nāma vatthipuṭo vuccati, yattha, s e y y a t h ā p i nāma candanikāya pakkhitte adhomukhe peḷāghaṭake candanikāraso pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati, (e v a m evaṃ sarīrato muttaṃ pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati) nikkhamanamaggo eva tu pākaṭo hoti, yamhi ca muttabharite 'passāvaṃ karomā' ti sattānaṃ āyūhanaṃ hoti,—tattha, (y a t h ā) candanikāya pakkhitte adhomukhe peḷāghaṭe[4] ṭhito candanikāraso na jānāti 'ahaṃ adhomukhe peḷāghaṭe[4] ṭhito' ti, na pi peḷāghaṭako[4] jānāti 'mayi candanikāraso ṭhito' ti, e v a m evaṃ na muttaṃ jānāti 'ahaṃ vatthimhi ṭhitan' ti, na pi vatthi jānāti 'mayi muttaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'vatthiabbhantarena c' eva muttabhāgena ca paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam

---

[1] S^ps^ tassa (*quasi* tassa pana ce sā).
[2] S^p^ kaṭakaṭāhanti.
[3] S^ps^ etassa, Vm. assā.
[4] ?; S^p^ velāgh°, S^s^ lonagh°.

etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ muttaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

Evam ayaṃ imaṃ dvattiṃsākāraṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti; tass' evaṃ imaṃ dvattiṃsākāraṃ vaṇṇādi[to]vasena vavatthapentassa taṃ taṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ āgamma kesādayo paguṇā honti koṭṭhāsabhāvena upaṭṭhahanti. Tato pabhuti, seyyathā pi nāma cakkhumato purisassa dvattiṃsavaṇṇānaṃ pupphānaṃ ekasuttakasanditaṃ[1] mālaṃ olokentassa sabbapupphāni apubbāpariyam[2] iva pākaṭāni honti, evam eva 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā' ti imaṃ kāyaṃ satiyā olokentassa sabbe te dhammā apubbāpariya-pākaṭā honti; kesesu āvajjitesu saṃku saṇhamānā[3] va sati, yāva muttaṃ, tāva pavattati. Tato pabhuti tassa āhiṇḍantā manussā tiracchānādayo ca[4] sattākāraṃ vijahitvā koṭṭhāsarāsivasen' eva upaṭṭhahanti tehi ca ajjhohariyamānaṃ pānabhojanādi koṭṭhāsarāsimhi pakkhip(p)amānam iva upaṭṭhātī ti. 'Athânena tato paraṃ kiṃ kātabban' ti, vuccate: tad eva nimittaṃ āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulīkātabbaṃ suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. 'Katham ayan taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti suvavatthitam[5] vavatthapetī' ti: ayaṃ hi taṃ kesādīnaṃ koṭṭhāsabhāvena[6] upaṭṭhānanimittaṃ āsevatī ti satiyā allīyati bhajati upagacchati satigabbhaṃ gaṇhāpeti, tattha laddhaṃ vā satiṃ vaḍḍhento taṃ bhāvetī ti vuccati, bahulīkarotī ti punappuna satisampayuttaṃ vitakkavicārabbhāhataṃ karoti, suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapetī ti, yathā suṭṭhu avatthitaṃ hoti na puna antaradhānaṃ gacchati, tathā taṃ satiyā vavatthapeti upadhāreti upanibandhati; atha vā,

[1] S[ps] °sandhitaṃ (*cf.* Thag 290); Vm. ekasuttake ganthitaṃ.

[2] S[ps] apubbācariyaṃ (ɔ: apubbāvariyaṃ?), Vm. *and* S[p] *below* apubbāpar°.

[3] ??; S[p] saṃkusakkha°.

[4] S[s] manussatir°; Vm. *om.* ca.

[5] S[s] *om.* su-; S[p] *always* svāvatthitaṃ.

[6] S[ps] -bhāgena (53, *note* 1).

yaṃ pubbe* "anupubbato nâtisīghato nâtisaṇikato vikkhepappahānato paṇṇattisamatikkamanato anupubbamuñcanato lakkhaṇato tayo ca suttantā" ti evaṃ dasavidhaṃ manasikārakosallaṃ vuttaṃ, tattha anupubbato manasikaronto āsevati, nâtisīghato nâtisaṇikato ca manasikaronto bhāveti, vikkhepappahānato manasikaronto bahulīkaroti, paṇṇattisamatikkamanādito manasikaronto suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapetī ti veditabbo.

Etthâha 'kathaṃ panâyaṃ anupubbādivasena ete dhamme manasikarotī' ti, vuccate: ayaṃ hi kese manasikaritvā tadanantaraṃ lome manasikaroti na nakhe, tathā lome manasikaritvā tadanataraṃ nakhe manasikaroti na dante; esa nayo sabbattha,—kasmā: uppaṭipāṭiyā hi manasikaronto, s e y y a t h ā p i nāma akusalo puriso dvattiṃsapadaṃ nisseṇiṃ uppaṭipāṭiyā ārohanto kilantakāyo tato nisseṇito papatati na ārohanaṃ sampādeti, evam evaṃ bhāvanāsampattivasena[1] adhigantabbassa assādassa anadhigamanato[2] kilantacitto dvattiṃsākārabhāvanāto papatati na bhāvanaṃ sampādetī ti. Anupubbato manasikaronto pi ca 'kesā, lomā' ti nâtisīghato manasikaroti, atisīghato hi manasikaronto, s e y y a t h ā p i nāma addhānaṃ gacchanto puriso samavisamarukkhathalaninnadvedhāpathādīni magganimittāni upalakkhetuṃ na sakkoti, tato na maggakusalo hoti, addhānañ ca parikkhayaṃ neti, e v a m evaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānādīni dvattiṃsākāranimittāni upalakkhetuṃ na sakkoti, tato na dvattiṃsākāre kusalo hoti, kammaṭṭhānañ ca parikkhayaṃ neti. Yathā ca nâtisīghato, evaṃ nâtisaṇikato pi manasikaroti, atisaṇikato hi manasikaronto, s e y y a t h ā pi nāma puriso addhānamaggaṃ paṭipanno[3] antarā-magge rukkhapabbatataḷākādisu vilambamāno icchitapadesaṃ apāpuṇanto antarāmagge yeva sīhavyagghādīhi anayavyasanaṃ pāpuṇāti, evam evaṃ dvattiṃsākārabhāvanāsampadaṃ apāpu-

* 41[5] *q. v.*

[1] S[s] °s a m ā p a t t i°. [2] Vm. °gamā.
[3] S[p] a d d h ā n a m a g g a p a ṭ i p a n n o (*cf.* 91[3]).

ṇanto bhāvanāvicchedena antarā yeva kāmavitakkādīhi anayavyasanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Nâtisaṇikato manasikaronto pi ca vikkhepappahānato manasikaroti—vikkhepappahānato nāma: yathā aññesu navakammādisu cittaṃ na vikkhipati[1], tathā manasikaroti—, bahiddhā vikkhipamānacitto hi kesādisv eva asamāhitacetovitakko bhāvanāsampadaṃ apāpuṇitvā antarā va anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati Takkasilāgamane Bodhisattassa sahāyakā viya, avikkhipamānacitto pana kesādisv eva samāhitacetovitakko bhāvanāsampadaṃ pāpuṇāti Bodhisatto viya Takkasilarajjasampadan* ti. Tass' evaṃ vikkhepappahānato manasikaroto[2] adhikāracariyādhimuttīnaṃ vasena te dhammā asubhato vā vaṇṇato vā suññato (vā) upaṭṭhahanti; atha paṇṇattisamatikkamanato te dhamme manasikaroti. Paṇṇattisamatikkamanato ti 'kesā, lomā' ti evamādivohāraṃ samatikkamitvā vissajjetvā yathūpaṭṭhitānaṃ asubhādīnaṃ yeva vasena manasikaroti,—kathaṃ: yathā araññanivāsūpagatā manussā aparicitabhūmibhāgattā udakaṭṭhānasañjānanatthaṃ sākhābhaṅgādinimittaṃ katvā tadanusārena gantvā udakaṃ paribhuñjanti, yadā pana paricitabhūmibhāgā honti, atha taṃ nimittaṃ vissajjetvā amanasikatvā va udakaṭṭhānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā udakaṃ paribhuñjanti, evaṃ evaṃ, yassa 'kesā, lomā' ti ādinā taṃtaṃvohārassa vasena paṭhaman te dhamme manasākāsi, tesu dhammesu asubhādīnaṃ aññataravasena upaṭṭhahantesu taṃ vohāraṃ samatikkamitvā vissajjetvā asubhādito manasikaroti. Etthâha 'kathaṃ pan' assa ete dhammā asubhādito upaṭṭhahanti, kathaṃ vaṇṇato, kathaṃ suññato[3]; kathañ câyam ete asubhato manasikaroti, kathaṃ vaṇṇato, kathaṃ suññato' ti—: kesā c'assa vaṇṇasaṇṭhānagandhāsayokāsavasena pañcadhā asubhato upaṭṭhahanti, pañcadhā eva câyam ete asubhato manasikaroti, seyyathîdaṃ: 'kesā nām' ete vaṇṇato

* Telapattajātaka. J. A. I. 393–401.

[1] *Cf.* J. A. I. 400[10]. [2] S[ps] °karonto.
[3] S[ps] *ad.* vā.

asubhā paramapaṭikkūlajegucchā, tathā hi manussā divā pānabhojane patitaṃ kesavaṇṇaṃ vākaṃ vā suttaṃ vā disvā kesasaññāya manoramam pi pānabhojanaṃ chaḍḍenti vā jigucchanti vā; s a ṇ ṭ h ā n a t o pi asubhā, tathā hi rattiṃ pānabhojane patitaṃ kesasaṇṭhānaṃ vākaṃ vā suttaṃ vā phusitvā[1] kesasaññāya manoramam (pi) pānabhojanaṃ chaḍḍenti vā jigucchanti vā; g a n d h a t o pi asubhā, tathā hi telamakkhaṇapupphadhūmādisaṃkhārehi[2] virahitānaṃ kesānaṃ gandho paramajegucchо hoti, aggipakkhittassa[3] kesassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā sattā nāsikaṃ pidhenti mukhañ ca jigucchanti; ā s a y a t o pi asubhā, tathā hi nānāvidhena manussāsucinissandena saṃkāraṭṭhāne taṇḍuleyyakādīni viya pittasemhapubbalohitanissandena te ācitā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ gamitā [ti]; o k ā s a t o pi asubhā, tathā hi saṃkāraṭṭhāne viya taṇḍuleyyakādīni paramajegucche lomādiekatiṃsakuṇaparāsimhi manussānaṃ sīsapaliveṭhite allacamme jātā ti; esa nayo lomādisu. Evan tāva ayam ete dhamme asubhato upaṭṭhahante asubhato manasikaroti. Yadi pan' assa vaṇṇato upaṭṭhahanti, asubhato manasikaroti, tathā lomā; dantā odātakasiṇavasenā ti,—esa nayo sabbattha, taṃtaṃkasiṇavasen' eva câyam ete manasikaroti. Evaṃ vaṇṇato upaṭṭhahante vaṇṇato manasikaroti. Yadi pan' assa suññato upaṭṭhahanti, atha kesā ghanavinibbhogavavatthānena ojaṭṭhamakasamūhavasena upaṭṭhahanti, tathā lomādayo; yathā upaṭṭhahanti câyam[4] ete tath' eva manasikaroti. Evaṃ suññato upaṭṭhahante suññato manasikaroti. Evaṃ manasikaronto câyam ete dhamme anupubbamuñcanato manasikaroti. Anupubbamuñcanato ti asubhādīnaṃ aññataravasena upaṭṭhite kese muñcitvā manasikaronto, s e y y a t h ā p i nāma jalūkā[5] naṅguṭṭhena gahitapadese sāpekkhā va hutvā tuṇḍena aññapadesaṃ gaṇhāti, gahite ca tasmiṃ itaraṃ muñcati, e v a m evaṃ kesesu sāpekkho va hutvā lome manasikaroti, lomesu ca patiṭṭhite manasi-

---

[1] Vm. chupitvā.
[2] *Sic* S[ps]; Vm. °dhūpādi°.
[3] Vm. aggimhi pak°.
[4] *So* S[ps].
[5] S[ps] jaḷūka.

kāre kese muñcati,—esa nayo sabbattha, evaṃ hi 'ssa anupubbamuñcanato manasikaroto asubhādisu aññataravasena te dhammā upaṭṭhahantā anavasesato upaṭṭhahanti pākaṭatarūpaṭṭhānā honti. Tassa[1], s e y y a t h ā p i nāma makkaṭo dvattiṃsatālake tālavane vyādhena paripātiyamāno ekarukkhe pi asaṇṭhahanto paridhāvitvā yadā nivatto hoti kilanto, atha ekam eva ghanatālapaṇṇapariveṭhitaṃ[2] tālasūciṃ nissāya tiṭṭhati, e v a m evaṃ cittamakkaṭo dvattiṃsakoṭṭhāsake imasmiṃ kāye ten' eva yoginā paripātiyamāno ekakoṭṭhāsake pi asaṇṭhahanto paridhāvitvā yadā anekārammaṇavidhāvane[3] abhilāsābhāvena[4] nivatto hoti kilanto, atha, (yv ā)ssa kesādisu dhammo paguṇataro caritānurūpataro vā yattha vā pubbe katādhikāro hoti, taṃ nissāya upacāravasena tiṭṭhati; atha tam eva nimittaṃ punappuna takkāhataṃ vitakkāhataṃ karitvā yathākkamaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ[5] uppādeti, tattha[6] patiṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā ariyabhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti. Yassa pana te dhammā vaṇṇato upaṭṭhahanti, tassâpi, seyyathā pi nāma makkaṭo . . . pe . . . atha, yv āssa[7] kesādisu dhammo paguṇataro caritānurūpataro vā yattha vā pubbe katādhikāro hoti, taṃ nissāya upacāravasena tiṭṭhati; atha tam eva nimittaṃ punappuna takkāhataṃ vitakkāhataṃ karitvā yathākkamaṃ nīlakasiṇavasena pītakasiṇavasena vā pañca[8] pi rūpāvacarajhānāni uppādeti, tesañ ca yattha katthaci patiṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā ariyabhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti. Yassa pana te dhamma suññato upaṭṭhahanti, so lakkhaṇato manasikaroti; lakkhaṇato manasikaroto (ca) tattha catudhātuvavatthānavasena upacārajhānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Atha manasikaronto te dhamme anicca-dukkh'-ānattasuttattayavasena[9] manasika-

---

[1] ɔ: tattha? [2] S[ps] ghaṇatālavaṇṇap°.

[3] S[p] °vidhāne. [4] S[s] ahitālavaṇe.

[5] S[s] °j j h ā n ā d i ṃ.

[6] S[s] *ad.* y a t t h a k a t t h a c i, *cf. note 5 and* 73[25].

[7] S[p] svāyassa, S[s] *om.* 73[18–26].

[8] S[p] ẏañca.

[9] *Or* °suttantattayavasena? S[ps] °suttantanayavasena.

roti; ayam etassa vipassanānayo, so imaṃ vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā yathākkamañ ca paṭipajjitvā ariyabhūmiṃ pāpuṇātī ti.

Ettāvatā ca, yaṃ vuttaṃ "kathaṃ panâyaṃ anupubbādivasena ete dhamme manasikarotī" ti, taṃ vyākataṃ hoti; yañ câpi vuttaṃ "bhāvanāvasena pan' assa evaṃ vaṇṇanā veditabbā" ti, tass' attho pakāsito hotī ti.

Idāni imasmiṃ yeva dvattiṃsākāre vaṇṇanāparicayapāṭavatthaṃ ayaṃ pakiṇṇakanayo veditabbo:

nimittato lakkhaṇato dhātuto suññato
 pi ca
khandhādito ca viññeyyo dvattiṃsākāranicchayo ti.

(*a*) Tattha nimittato ti evaṃ vuttappakāre imasmiṃ dvattiṃsākāre saṭṭhisataṃ nimittāni honti, yesaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ koṭṭhāsato parigaṇhāti, seyyathîdaṃ; kesassa vaṇṇanimittaṃ saṇṭhānanimittaṃ disānimittaṃ okāsanimittaṃ paricchedanimittan ti pañca nimittāni honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (*b*) Lakkhaṇato ti dvattiṃsākāre aṭṭhavīsatisataṃ lakkhaṇāni honti, yesaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ lakkhaṇato manasikaroti, seyyathîdaṃ: kesassa thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ uṇhattalakkhaṇaṃ[1] samudīraṇalakkhaṇan ti cattāri lakkhaṇāni honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (*c*) Dhātuto (ti) dvattiṃsākāre "chadhāturo bhikkhave ayaṃ purisapuggalo" * ti tattha vuttāsu dhātusu aṭṭhavīsatisataṃ dhātuyo honti, yāsaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ dhātuto parigaṇhāti, seyyathîdaṃ: yā kese thaddhatā, sā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ābandhanatā, sā āpodhātu, yā paripācanatā, sā tejodhātu, yā vitthambhanatā[2], sā vāyodhātū ti catasso dhātuyo honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (*d*) Suññato ti dvattiṃsākāre aṭṭhavīsatisataṃ suññatā honti, yāsaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ suññato vipassati, seyyathîdaṃ: kese tāva

* *Cf.* M. III. 239[10], *etc.*

[1] *So* S^s; S^p *om.* [2] S^s patthambhanatā.

paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātvādīhi suññā, tathā āpodhātvādayo paṭhavīdhātvādīhī ti catasso suññatā honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (*e*) Khandhādito ti dvattiṃsākāre kesādisu khandhādivasena saṅgayhamānesu 'kesā kati khandhā honti, kati āyatanāni, kati dhātuyo, kati saccāni, kati satipaṭṭhānānī' ti evamādinā nayena vinicchayo veditabbo. Evañ c'assa vijānato tiṇakaṭṭhasamūho viya kāyo khāyati, yathâha:

"n' atthi satto naro poso, puggalo nûpalabbhati,
suññabhūto ayaṃ kāyo tiṇakaṭṭhasamūpamo"* ti.

Ath' assa, yā sā

"suññāgāraṃ paviṭṭhassa santacittassa tādino
amānusī ratī hoti sammā dhammaṃ vipassato" † ti

evaṃ amānusī rati[1] vuttā, sā adūratarā[2] hoti. Tato, yan taṃ

"yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ,
labhate pītipāmujjaṃ: amatan taṃ vijānatan" ‡ ti

evaṃ vipassanāmayaṃ pītipāmujjāmataṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ anubhavanto naciren' eva ariyajanasevitaṃ ajarāmaraṃ[3] nibbānāmataṃ sacchikarotī ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA DVATTIṂSĀKĀRAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

IV.

Idāni ekaṃ nāma kin ti evamādīnaṃ Kumārapañhānaṃ atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tesaṃ atthuppattiṃ[4] idha nikkhepappayojanañ ca vatvā vaṇṇanaṃ karissāma. Atthuppatti[4] tāva tesaṃ: Sopāko nāma Bhagavato mahāsāvako ahosi. Tenâyasmatā jātiyā sattavassen' eva aññā[5] ārādhitā. Tassa Bhagavā pañhavyākaraṇena upasampadaṃ anuññātukāmo attanā adhippetatthānaṃ pañhānaṃ vyāka-

* . . † *Cf.* Dhp. 373.
‡ Dhp. 374.

[1] Sps -ī. [2] Ss adūrakarā, Sp adūrakaro.
[3] Ss -ra. [4] *So* Sps. [5] Sps -vasseh' eva araññā.

raṇasamatthataṃ (ñatvā?) pasanno "ekaṃ nāma kin" ti evamādinā[1] pañhe pucchi. So vyākāsi, tena ca vyākaraṇena Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi; sā ca tassâyasmato upasampadā ahosi.* Ayaṃ tesaṃ atthuppatti[2]; yasmā pana Saraṇagamanehi buddhadhammasaṃghānussativasena cittabhāvanā, Sikkhāpadehi sīlabhāvanā, Dvattiṃsākārena ca kāyabhāvanā pakāsitā, tasmā idāni nānappakārato paññābhāvanāmukhadassanatthaṃ ime pañhavyākaraṇe[2] idha nikkhittā; yasmā vā sīlapadaṭṭhāno (samādhi) samādhipadaṭṭhānā[3] ca paññā, yathâha: "sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan"† ti, tasmā Sikkhāpadehi sīlaṃ, Dvattiṃsākārena taṃgocaraṃ samādhiṃ dassetvā samāhitacittassa nānādhammaparikkhārāya paññā(ya) pabhedadassanatthaṃ idha nikkhittā ti viññātabbā.

I. Idaṃ tesaṃ idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ, idāni tesaṃ atthavaṇṇanā hoti: *Ekaṃ nāma kin* ti Bhagavā, yasmiṃ ekadhammasmiṃ[4] bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass'. antakaro[5] hoti, yasmiṃ c'āyasmā nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antaṃ akāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ sandhāya pañhaṃ pucchati; *sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā* ti thero puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vissajjeti, "katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī"‡ ti evamādīni c' ettha suttāni evaṃ-vissajjanayuttisambhave sādhakāni. Ettha, yenâhārena sabbe sattā 'āhāraṭṭhitikā' ti vuccanti, [6]so āhāro taṃ vā nesaṃ āhāraṭṭhitikattaṃ "ekaṃ nāma kin" ti puṭṭhena therena niddiṭṭhan ti veditabbaṃ; taṃ hi Bhagavatā idha "ekan" ti adhippeta(ṃ), na tu 'sāsane loke vā aññaṃ ekaṃ nāma (n') atthī' ti ñāpetuṃ, vuttañ

---

* C. A. F. Rhys Davids, Psalms of the Brethren, p. 233 *sqq.*

† S. I. 13[16].   ‡ D. II. 313[4], *etc.*

---

[1] ɔ: evamādike?   [2] *So* Sps.   [3] Sps -no.

[4] Sps *ad.* bhikkhave < 77[1].

[5] Sps *here and* 77[4] antaṃkaro.   [6] Ss *ins.* na.

c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattaṃ[1] abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamasmiṃ ekadhamme: sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā; imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇan' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Āhāraṭṭhitikā ti c' ettha, yathā "atthi bhikkhave subhanimittaṃ, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro[2] ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāyā" † ti evamādisu paccayo 'āhāro' ti vuccati, evaṃ paccayaṃ āhāra-saddena gahetvā paccayaṭṭhitikā 'āhāraṭṭhitikā' ti vuttā; cattāro pana āhāre sandhāya 'āhāraṭṭhitikā' ti vuccamāne "Asaññasattā devā ahetukā anāhārā aphassakā avedanikā" ‡ ti vacanato 'sabbe' ti vacanam ayuttaṃ bhaveyya. Tattha siyā: 'evam pi vuccamāne "katame dhammā sappaccayā: pañca kkhandhā rūpakkhandho[3] . . . pe . . . viññāṇakkhandho" § ti vacanato khandhānaṃ yeva paccayaṭṭhitikattaṃ yuttaṃ, sattānan tu ayuttam ev' etaṃ vacanaṃ bhaveyyā' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, kasmā: sattesu[4] khandhopacārasiddhito, sattesu hi[5] khandhopacāro siddho, kasmā: khandhe upādāya paññapetabbato, kathaṃ: gehe gāmūpacāro viya, sesāni gehāni upādāya paññapetabbattā gāmassa ekasmim pi dvīsu tīsu pi vā gehesu daḍḍhesu 'gāmo daḍḍho' ti evaṃ gehe gāmūpacāro siddho, evaṃ[6] khandhe(su) paccayaṭṭhenâhāraṭ-

---

* A. V. 50[24]–51[6]. † S. V. 64[17].
‡ Vibh. 419. § Dh. S. § 1083.

---

[1] *So* S[ps] *here and* 80[30]; A. sammatthaṃ, *v.l.* sammad atthaṃ, Mp[k] sammatthâbhisameccā ti samabhāgattaṃ (*cod.*—antaṃ) ñāṇena abhisamāgantvā.
[2] S[ps] °karo.
[3] S[s] *om.*
[4] S[s] *ad.* hi ca.
[5] S[s] *ad.* ca, S[p] *om.* hi.
[6] S[p] evam evaṃ.

ṭhitikesu 'sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā' ti ayaṃ upacāro siddho ti veditabbo; paramatthato ca "khandhesu jāyamānesu jīyamānesu ca khaṇe khaṇe tvaṃ bhikkhu jāyase ca jīyase ca mīyase cā"* ti vadatā Bhagavatā tesu sattesu khandhopacāro siddho ti dassito evā ti veditabbo; (yato), yena[1] paccayākhyena āhārena sabbasattā tiṭṭhanti, so āhāro taṃ vā nesaṃ āhāraṭṭhitikattaṃ "ekan" ti veditabbaṃ. Āhāro hi[2] āhāraṭṭhitikattaṃ vā aniccatākāraṇato nibbidāṭṭhānaṃ hoti, [3]atha tesu sabbasattasaññitesu saṃkhāresu aniccatādassanena nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhiṃ pāpuṇāti, yathâha:

"sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe: esa maggo visuddhiyā"†
ti.

Ettha ca "ekaṃ nāma *kin*" ti ca "*ki hā*" ti ca duvidho pāṭho; tattha Sīhaḷānaṃ "ki hā" ti[4] pāṭho, te hi 'kin' ti vattabbe "ki hā" ti[5] vadanti; keci bhaṇanti: "ha iti nipāto,[6] Theriyānam pi ayam eva pāṭho" ti; ubhayattha pi pana eko va attho, yathā ruccati, tathā paṭhitabbaṃ. Yathā pana "sukhena phuṭṭhā atha vā dukhena"‡ "dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī"§ ti evamādisu (katthaci dukhan ti) katthaci dukkhan ti vuccati, evaṃ katthaci eka[ṃ][7] ti katthaci ekan ti vuccati, idha pana eka[ṃ] nāmā ti ayam eva pāṭho.

II. Evaṃ iminā pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā purimanayen' eva uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *dve nāma kin* ti. Thero *dve* ti paccanubhāsitvā *nāmañ ca rūpañ cā* ti dhammādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vissajjeti. Tattha ārammaṇābhimukhaṃ namanato cittassa ca natihetuto sabbam

*
† Dhp., 277.
‡ Dhp. 83[c].
§ M. I. 313[4].

[1] S[p] yenā yena (ɔ: yato yena?).
[2] S[ps] Āhāro tī hi.
[3] S[ps] *ins.* na.
[4] S[ps] "ti hā" ti.
[5] S[s] "kiṃ hā" ti.
[6] S[p] *ins.* tena.
[7] *Cf. the text.*

pi arūpa(ṃ) nāman ti vuccati, idha pana nibbidāhetuttā sāsavadhammam eva adhippetaṃ; ruppanaṭṭhena cattāro ca mahābhūtā sabbañ ca tad-upādāya pavattamānaṃ rūpaṃ rūpan ti vuccati, taṃ sabbam pi idhâdhippetaṃ, adhippāyavasen' eva c'ettha "dve nāma nāmañ ca rūpañ cā" ti vuttaṃ na aññesaṃ dvinnam abhāvato, yathâha: "dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu dvīsu: nāme ca rūpe ca; imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Ettha ca nāmarūpamattadassanena attadiṭṭhiṃ pahāya anattānupassanāmukhen' eva nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhiṃ pāpuṇātī ti veditabbo, yathâha:

"sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe: esa maggo visuddhiyā"†
ti.

III. Idāni iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā purimanayen' eva uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *tīṇi nāma kin* ti. Thero *tīṇī* ti paccanubhāsitvā puna vyākaritabbassa atthassa liṅgānurūpaṃ saṃkhyaṃ dassento *tisso vedanā* ti vissajjeti; atha vā 'yā Bhagavatā "tisso vedanā" ti vuttā, imaṃ attham ahaṃ 'tīṇī' ti paccemī' ti dassento āhā ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo, anekamukhā hi desanā paṭisambhidāppabhedena desanāvilāsappattānaṃ— keci panâhu: "tīṇī ti adhikapadam idan" ti—; purimanayen' eva c' ettha "tisso vedanā" ti vuttaṃ na aññesaṃ tiṇṇam abhāvato, yathâha: "tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu tīsu: tīsu vedanāsu; imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ

* A. V. 51[9-19]. † Dhp. 279.

vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Ettha ca "yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabban taṃ dukkhasmin ti vadāmī"† ti vuttasuttānusārena vā

"yo sukhaṃ dukkhato addā dukkham addakkhi sallato
adukkha-m-asukhaṃ santaṃ addakkhi naṃ aniccato"‡ ti

evaṃ dukkhadukkhatā-vipariṇāmadukkhatā-saṃkhāradukkhatānusārena vā tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhabhāvadassanena sukhasaññaṃ pahāya dukkhānupassanāmukhena nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhiṃ pāpuṇātī ti veditabbo, yathâha:

"sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe: esa maggo visuddhiyā"§ ti.

IV. Evaṃ iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā purimanayen' eva uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *cattāri nāma kin* ti. Tattha imassa pañhassa vyākaraṇapakkhe katthaci purimanayen' eva cattāro āhārā adhippetā, yathâha: "catusu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu[1] sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu catusu: catusu āhāresu; imesu kho bhikkhave catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī' ti (iti) yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"‖ ti, katthaci, yesu (su)bhāvitacitto[2] anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti, tāni cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni, yathâha Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī: "catusu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme

* A. V. 51[22–32]. † *Cf.* S. II. 53[20], IV. 216, *note* 7.
‡ S. IV. 207[15]. § Dhp. 278.
‖ A. V. 52[1–11].

[1] S[a] bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu, *here and* 82[15].
[2] *Cf.* 83[24], 80 *note* 1.

dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu catusu: catusu satipaṭṭhānesu; imesu kho āvuso catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā[1], idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti, idha pana, yesaṃ catunnaṃ anubodhapaṭivedhato bhavataṇhūpacchedo hoti, yasmā tāni cattāri ariyasaccāni adhippetāni yasmā vā iminā pariyāyena vyākataṃ[2] vyākatam eva hoti, tasmā thero *cattārī* ti paccanubhāsitvā *ariyasaccānī* ti vissajjeti. Tattha cattārī ti gaṇanaparicchedo; ariyasaccānī ti ariyāni saccāni, avitathāni avisaṃvādakānī ti attho, yathâha: "imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccantī"† ti; yasmā vā sadevakena lokena araṇīyato—abhigamanīyato ti vuttaṃ hoti—vāyamitabbaṭṭhānasaññite aye[3] vā iriyanato anaye vā na-iriyanato ‡ sattatiṃsabodhapakkhiyaariyadhammasamāyogato vā ariyasammatā buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakā etāni paṭivijjhanti, tasmā pi ariyasaccānī ti vuccanti, yathâha: "cattār' imāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni . . . pe . . . imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni; ariyā imāni paṭivijjhanti, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccantī"§ (ti); api ca Bhagavato saccānī ti pi ariyasaccāni, yathâha: "sadevake bhikkhave . . . pe . . . -manussāya tathāgato ariyo, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccantī"‖ ti; atha vā tesaṃ abhisambuddhattā ariyabhāvasiddhito pi ariyasaccāni, yathâha: "imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhattā tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī"¶ ti. Ayam etesaṃ padattho. Etesaṃ pana ariyasaccānaṃ anubodhapaṭivedhato bhava-

---

* A. V. 56^19–27. † S. V. 435^17.

‡ *Cf.* Pj. *ad* S.N. 115^c; *vide* 85^22.

§ *Cf.* S. V. 425; Vm. XVI. § 20, p. 495 (PTS).

‖ S. V. 435^25. ¶ S. V. 433^30.

---

1 S^s *om.* 2 S^p *ad.* su taṃ.

3 S^s vāyām°, S^p vāyāmitabbayuttaṭṭhānasaññito ayye.

taṇhācchedo hoti, yathâha: "ta-y-idaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo"* ti.

V. (Evaṃ) iminā pi [catu]pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā purimanayen' eva uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *pañca nāma kin* ti. Thero *pañcā* ti paccanubhāsitvā *upādānakkhandhā* ti vissajjeti. Tattha pañcā ti gaṇanaparicchedo; upādānena janitā upādānajanakā vā khandhā upādānakkhandhā, yaṃ kiñci[1] rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇañ ca sāsavā upādāniyā, etesam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; pubbanayen' eva c' ettha "pañcûpādānakkhandhā" ti vuttaṃ na aññesaṃ pañcannam abhāvato, yathâha: "pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, katamesu pañcasu: pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu; imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, 'pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"† ti. Ettha ca pañca kkhandhe udayabbayavasena sammasanto vipassanāmataṃ laddhā anupubbena nibbānāmataṃ sacchikaroti, yathâha:

"yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ,
labhate[2] pītipāmojjaṃ: amatan taṃ vijānatan"‡ ti.

VI. Evaṃ iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā purimanayen' eva uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *cha nāma kin* ti. Thero *cha* iti paccanubhāsitvā *ajjhattikāni āyatanānī* ti vissajjeti. Tattha cha iti gaṇanaparicchedo; ajjhatte niyuttāni § attānaṃ adhikatvā[3] pavattāni ajjhattikāni, [āyatanaṃ] āyassa vā[4] tananato āyatassa vā saṃ-

* S. V. 432[3]. † A. V. 52[14–24]. ‡ Dhp. 374. § *Cf.* Pāṇ. IV. 4, 69.

[1] *So* Sps. [2] Sp -ti. [3] Sps adhikaṃ katvā. [4] Sps ca.

sāradukkhassa na yanato āyatanāni, cakkhusotaghāṇajivhākāyamanānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; pubbanayena c' ettha "cha ajjhattikâni āyatanānī" ti vuttaṃ na aññesaṃ channam abhāvato, yathâha: "chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, katamesu chasu: chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu; imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, 'cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Ettha ca cha ajjhattikāni "suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave chann' etaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ [āyatanānaṃ] adhivacanan"† ti vacanato suññato, bubbulakamarīcikādīni viya na-ciraṭṭhitikato tucchato vañcanakato ca samanupassaṃ nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antaṃ katvā Maccurājassa adassanaṃ upeti, yathâha:

"yathā bubbulakaṃ passe yathā passe marīcikaṃ,
evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ Maccurājā na passatī"‡ ti.

VII. (Evaṃ) iminā (pi) pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *satta nāma kin* ti. Thero, kiñcâpi Mahāpañhavyākaraṇe§ satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo vuttā, api ca kho pana, yesu dhammesu (su)bhāvitacitto[1] bhikkhu dukkhass' antakaro hoti, te dassento *satta bojjhaṅgā* ti vissajjeti, ayam pi c' attho Bhagavatā anumato eva, yathâha: "paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mañ ce[2] pi tumhe gahapatayo upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha, aham pi evam eva vyākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Kajaṅ-

* A. V. 52^{27}—53^{2}. † S. IV. 174^{32}.
‡ Dhp. 170. § A. V. 53^{9}.

[1] *Vide* 80, *note* 2.
[2] = A. *codd*. MPh (*Burmese* MSS.); Sp nañ ce.

galāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatan ti,"*—tāya ca evaṃ vyākataṃ: "sattasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu sattasu: sattasu bojjhaṅgesu; imesu kho āvuso sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan" † ti. Evam ayam attho Bhagavatā anumato evā ti veditabbo. Tattha sattā ti ūnādhikanivāraṇa-gaṇanaparicchedo; bojjhaṅgā ti satiādīnaṃ dhammānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ padattho: etāya[1] lokiyalokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyogaucchedasassatābhinivesaanekūpaddavapaṭipakkhabhūtāya sati-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādh'-ūpekkhāsaṃkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatī ti katvā bodhi—kilesasantānaniddāya uṭṭhahati cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati nibbānam eva vā sacchikarotī ti vuttaṃ hoti—, yathâha: "satta bojjhaṅge bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ‡ ti; yathāvuttappakārāya vā etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatī ti katvā ariyasāvako pi[2] bodhi; iti tassā dhammasāmaggisaṃkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgabhūtattā bojjhaṅgā jhānaṅgamaggaṅgāni viya, tassa vā 'bodhī' ti laddhavohārassa ariyasāvakassa aṅgabhūtattā pi bojjhaṅgā senaṅgarathaṅgādayo viya; api ca "bojjhaṅgā ti, ken' aṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā: [sam]bodhāya saṃvattantī ti bojjhaṅgā, bujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, (anubujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā), paṭibujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā" § ti iminā pi Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttena vidhinā bojjhaṅgānaṃ bojjhaṅgattho[3] veditabbo. Evam ime satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento bahulīkaronto nacirass' eva ekantanibbidādiguṇapaṭilābhī hoti, tena 'diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti

* A. V. 58[21]–59[2]. † A. V. 57[2].
‡ Cf. D. III. 101[25].
§ Paṭisambhidām. II. 115[6].

[1] Sᵖˢ ekāya. [2] Sˢ om. [3] So Sᵖˢ.

vuccati, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī"* ti.

VIII. Evaṃ iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *aṭṭha nāma kin* ti. Thero, kiñcâpi Mahāpañhavyākaraṇe† aṭṭha lokadhammā vuttā, api ca kho pana, yesu dhammesu subhāvitacitto[1] bhikkhu dukkhass' antakaro hoti, te dassento 'ariyāni aṭṭha maggaṅgānī' ti avatvā, yasmā aṭṭhaṅgavinimmutto[2] maggo nāma n'atthi aṭṭhaṅgamattam eva tu maggo, tasmā tam atthaṃ sādhento desanāvilāsena *ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo* ti vissajjeti. Bhagavatā pi câyam attho desanānayo ca anumato eva, yathâha: "(paṇḍitā) gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī . . . pe . . . aham pi evam eva vyākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatan"‡ ti,— tāya evaṃ vyākataṃ: "aṭṭhasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭha uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"§ ti. Evaṃ ayam attho desanānayo (ca) Bhagavatā anumato evā ti veditabbo. Tattha ariyo ti nibbānatthikehi abhigantabbo, api ca ārakā kilesehi vattanato ariyabhāvakāraṇato[3] ariyaphalapaṭilabhanato câpi[4] ariyo ti veditabbo; aṭṭh' aṅgāni assā ti aṭṭhaṅgiko, sv āyaṃ caturaṅgikā viya senā pañcaṅgikaṃ viya ca turiyaṃ aṅgavinibbhogena anupalabbhasabbhāvato[5] aṅgamattam evā ti veditabbo; maggati iminā nibbānaṃ, sayaṃ vā maggati[4], kilese m ā r ento vā g a cchatī[6] ti maggo. Evamatthappabhedañ c' imaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento

* S. V. 82[20]. † A. V. 53[22].
‡ A. V. 58[21]–59[2]. § A. V. 57[4–10].

[1] S[p] *om.* su-; *cf.* 80, *note* 2. [2] S[p] ariyaṭṭhaṅgav°
[3] S[s] > °k a r a ṇ a t o ? [4] *So* S[ps].
[5] ?; S[p] anupalabbhasabbhāvato, S[s] anupalaasabbhāvato.
[6] S[p] mārento vā kilese g°.

bhikkhu avijjaṃ bhindati vijjaṃ uppādeti nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, tena diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro (ho)ti[1], vuttañ c' etaṃ: "seyyathā pi (bhikkhave) sālisūkaṃ vā yavasūkaṃ vā sammā paṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā checchati[2] lohitaṃ[3] uppādessatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, taṃ kissa hetu: sammā paṇihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa, evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammā paṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammā paṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjaṃ checchati[2] vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī"* ti.

IX. Iminā pi tu[4] pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *nava nāma kin* ti. Thero *nava* iti paccanubhāsitvā *sattāvāsā* ti vissajjeti. Tattha navā ti gaṇanaparicchedo; sattā ti jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhe khandhe upādāya paññattā pāṇino paññatti vā; [5]āvasanti etesū ti āvāsā, sattānaṃ āvāsā sattāvāsā. Esa desanāmaggo, atthato pana navavidhānaṃ sattānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yathâha: "sant' āvuso sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ pathamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā, ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā, ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā, ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā, ayaṃ pañcamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ . . . pe . . . ākā-

* S. V. 10^{28}-11^{4}=48^{25}-49^{4}, *cf.* A. I. 8^{10}.

[1] Sp[s] antakarotī ti.

[2] Sp[s] chejjati; A. I. 8^{3} bhecchati; *other (Burmese) readings are* bhijjati, bhindissati, bhijjissati. *Cf.* S.N. 443 *vv. ll.*

[3] Sp *ad.* vā.

[4] *Sic* Sp[s].

[5] Sp[s] *ins.* āvāsā ti.

sānañcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso"* ti. Purimanayen' eva c' ettha "nava sattāvāsā" ti vuttaṃ na aññesaṃ navannam abhāvato, yathâha: "navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu navasu: navasu sattāvāsesu; imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'nava pañhā nava uddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"† ti. Ettha ca "nava dhammā pariññeyyā, katame nava: nava sattāvāsā"‡ ti vacanato navasu sattāvāsesu ñāṇapariññāya[1] dhuvasukhasubhattabhāvadassanatthaṃ[2] pahāya suddhasaṃkhārapuñjamattadassanena nibbindamāno, tīraṇapariññāya aniccānupassanena virajjamāno dukkhānupassanena vimuccamāno anattānupassanena sammā pariyantadassāvī, pahānapariññāya sammattam abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti,— ten' etaṃ vuttaṃ: "navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu navasu: navasu sattāvāsesū" (ti).

X. Evaṃ iminā pañhavyākaraṇena āraddhacitto satthā uttariṃ pañhaṃ pucchati: *dasa nāma kin* ti. Tattha, kiñcâpi imassa pañhassa ito aññatra veyyākaraṇesu dasa akusalakammapathā vuttā, yathâha: "dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu dasasu: dasasu akusalakammapathesu; imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu (bhikkhu sammā) nibbindamāno

* D. III. 263^9–20, *etc.* † A. V. 53^31–54^6.
‡ *Cf.* D. III. 288^26.

[1] S^ps ñātapariññāya. [2] *So* S^ps.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'dasa pañhā dasa uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yaṅ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"* ti, idha pana, yasmā ayam āyasmā attānaṃ anupanetvā aññaṃ vyākātukāmo yasmā vā iminā pariyāyena vyākataṃ [a]vyākatam[1] eva hoti, tasmā, yehi dasahi aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccati, tesaṃ adhigamaṃ dīpento *dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccatī* ti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vissajjeti; yato ettha, yehi dasahi aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccati, tāni das' aṅgāni "dasa nāma kiṅ" ti puṭṭhena therena niddiṭṭhānī ti veditabbāni. (Tāni) ca dasa[2] "asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu[3] kho bhante bhikkhu asekho hotī ti,—idha bhikkhave[4] bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājīvena samannāgato hoti (asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti), asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti; evaṃ kho bhikkhave[4] bhikkhu asekho hotī"† ti evamādisu suttesu vuttanayen' eva veditabbānī ti

PARAMTTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA KUMĀRAPAÑHAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

V.

‡Idāni Kumārakapañhānantaraṃ[5] nikkhittassa Maṅgalasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ vatvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāma, seyyathîdaṃ: idaṃ hi suttaṃ iminânukkamena Bhagavatā avuttam pi 'yv āyaṃ Saraṇagamanehi sāsanotāro Sik-

* A. V. 54^{9-19}. † A. V. 221^{18-29}.

‡ S^{kps} = Pj. I., S^{gn} B^{a} = Pj. II. *See Preface.*

[1] *Cf.* 81[9]. [2] S^{s} *om.* ca dasa. [3] S^{p} *om.* nu.

[4] *Sic* S^{ps} = A. *codd.* T (M_6) M_7.

[5] *So* S^{k}; S^{ps} Pañhānantaraṃ.

khāpada-Dvattiṃsākāra-Kumārakapañhehi ca sīla-samādhipaññāppabhedanayo dassito, sabbo p' esa paramamaṅgalabhūto, yato maṅgalatthikena etth' eva abhiyogo kātabbo, so ca tassa maṅgalabhāvo iminā suttānusārena veditabbo' ti dassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Idam assa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ.

Evaṃ nikkhittassa pan' assa atthavaṇṇanatthaṃ ayaṃ mātikā:

vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā c' etaṃ, vatvā imaṃ vidhiṃ
"evam" icc ādi-pāṭhassa atthaṃ nānappakārato
vaṇṇayanto samuṭṭhānaṃ vatvā, yaṃ yattha maṅgalaṃ,
vavatthapetvā tan tassa maṅgalattaṃ vibhāvaye ti.

Tattha "vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā c' etaṃ, vatvā imaṃ vidhin" ti ayaṃ tāva addhagāthā yadidaṃ "evam me sutaṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā ... pe ... Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī" ti idaṃ vacanaṃ sandhāya vuttā. Idaṃ hi anussavavasena vuttaṃ, so ca Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako, tasmā nêdan[1] tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, yato vattabbam etam[2]: idaṃ vacanaṃ kena vuttaṃ kadā kasmā ca vuttan ti, vuccate: āyasmatā Ānandena vuttaṃ, tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle,—paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāma c' esā sabbasuttanidānakosallatthaṃ ādito pabhuti evaṃ veditabbā:

*Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ ādiṃ katvā yāva Subhaddaparibbājakavinayanā katabuddhakicce Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane yamakasālānam antare Visākhapuṇṇamadivase paccūsasamaye anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitānaṃ sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo

---

* 98[15]. *Cf.* Sp. 3–14, Sum. I. 2–25.

---

[1] S[p] n' etaṃ. [2] S[k] yato vattabbavacanaṃ.

sattāhaparinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buḍḍhapabbajitena "alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena; upaddutā ca [mayaṃ] homa "idam vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatī" ti, idāni pana mayaṃ, yaṃ icchāma, taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchāma, taṃ na karissāmā" ti vuttavacanam anussaranto 'ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ pāpabhikkhū atītasatthukaṃ pâvacanan ti maññamānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā nacirass' eva[1] saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyuṃ, yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati, tāva anatītasatthukam eva pāvacanaṃ hoti, yathâha Bhagavā: "yo vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam' accayena satthā"* ti; yan nūnâhaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyaṃ, yatha-y-idaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ[2], yañ câhaṃ Bhagavatā "dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānī"† ti vatvā cīvare sādhāraṇaparibhogena ca "ahaṃ bhikkhave, yāvad eva ākaṃkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi ... pe ... paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave, yāvad eva ākaṃkhati, vivicc' eva kāmehi ... pe ... paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī"‡ ti evamādinā nayena navānupubbavihāra§-chaḷabhiññāppabhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhapanena ca anuggahīto, tassa kim aññaṃ āṇaṇyaṃ bhavissati, nanu maṃ Bhagavā, rājā viya cakkavattī sakakavacaissariyānuppadānena[4] attano kulavaṃsapatiṭṭhāpakaṃ puttaṃ, 'saddhammavaṃsapatiṭṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatī' ti mantvā iminā asādhāraṇena anuggahena anuggahesī' ti cintayanto dhammavinayasaṅgāyanatthaṃ bhikkhū-

* D. II. 154[5]. † S. II. 221[15].
‡ S. II. 210–211, 216[24]. § (A. IV. 410[1]).

[1] S^k^ nacirasseneva. (Sp-ṭ. nacirass' evā ti naciren' eva.)
[2] S^k^ *ad.* assa.
[3] *The old reading was* yāvade, *see* Sp-ṭ.
[4] *So* Sp-ṭ; S^k^ sakaissariyānuppadānena, S^ps^ sakkacca iss°.

naṃ ussāhaṃ janesi, yathâha: "atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idâhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno[1] mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehī" ti sabbaṃ Subhaddakaṇḍaṃ * vitthāretabbaṃ. Tato paraṃ[2] āha: "handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhīyati avinayo dippati vinayo patibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto[3] honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti avinayavādino balavanto[4] honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontī" ti. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: "tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū" ti; thero sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsanapariyattidhare puthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgami-anāgāmi[5]-sukkhavipassaka-khīṇāsavabhikkhū anekasate[6] anekasahasse ca vajjetvā tipiṭakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare paṭisambhidāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etadaggam āropite tevijjādibhede khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapañcasate pariggahesi, ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ: "atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken'-ūnapañca arahantasatāni uccinī"† ti. Kissa pana thero eken' ūnaṃ akāsī ti[7]: āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaraṇatthaṃ. Tena āyasmatā sahâpi vinā pi dhammasaṅgīti na sakkā kātuṃ; so hi āyasmā sekho sakaraṇīyo, tasmā s a h a n a s a k k ā, yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasabaladesitaṃ suttageyyādi Bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ[8] nāma n'atthi, tasmā v i n ā n a s a k k ā. 'Yadi evaṃ, sekho pi samāno dhammasaṅgītiyā bahukārattā[9] therena uccinitabbo assa, atha kasmā na uccinito' ti: parūpavādaparivajjanato, thero hi[10]

* Vin. II. 284[1]–285[3]. † Vin. II. 285[10].

[1] S[k] °maggaṃ paṭipanno. [2] S[k] aparaṃ.
[3] S[ks] -ā. [4] S[k] -ā.
[5] S[ps] *om.* anāgāmi. [6] S[ps] *om.* [7] S[k] *om.* ti.
[8] S[s] (S[p]?) sammukhā a p a ṭ i g g a h ī t a ṃ.
[9] S[k] bahūpakārattā. (Sp-ṭ bahukārattā ti bahūpakārattā.)
[10] S[ps] *om.*; S[k] ca.

āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho ahosi[1], tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu jātesu pi "na vâyaṃ[2] kumārako mattam aññāsī" ti kumārakavāden' eva ovadati*, Sakyakulappasūto câyam āyasmā Tathāgatassa bhātā mātucchāputto[3], tatra bhikkhū chandāgamanaṃ[4] viya maññamānā 'bahū asekhapaṭisambhidāppatte bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ yeva[5] sekhapaṭisambhidāppattaṃ thero uccinī' ti upavadeyyuṃ; taṃ[5] parūpavādaṃ parivajjento 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṅgīti na sakkā kātuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva anumatiyā gahessāmī' ti na uccini. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya theraṃ yāciṃsu, yathâha: "bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante āyasmā[6] Ānando kiñcâpi sekho, abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ[7] gantuṃ bahu[8] ca tena[9] Bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante thero āyasmantam pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū ti; atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam pi Ānandaṃ uccini.—Evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinite(na) tena āyasmatā saha[10] pañca therasatāni ahesuṃ.—Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyāmā ti. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ sampannasenāsanaṃ[11]; yan nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun"† ti. Kasmā pana tesaṃ[12] etad ahosi: 'idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvarakammaṃ koci

---

* *Vide* S. II. 218[22]. † Vin. II. 285[11–22].

---

[1] S[k] *om.* [2] "vā-saddo padapūraṇe" Sp-ṭ.
[3] S[ps] Sp. Sum. Tathāgatassa cullapituputto.
[4] S[ps] chandagamanaṃ. [5] S[ps] *om.*
[6] S[k] *om.* āyasmā.
[7] S[ps] chandadosamohabhayāgatiṃ.
[8] S[k] bahū. [9] S[ps] cânena, S[k] ca nena.
[10] S[ps] uccinitenâyasmatā saddhiṃ.
[11] Vin. Sp. Sum. pahūtasen°. [12] S[ps] nesaṃ.

visabhāgapuggalo saṃghamajjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyā' ti. Athâyasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiyena kammena sāvesi; taṃ Saṅgītikhandhake vuttanayena[1] ñātabbaṃ.

Atha Tathāgatassa parinibbānato sattasu sādhukīḷanadivasesu sattasu ca dhātupūjādivasesu[2] vītivattesu 'addhamāso atikkanto, idāni gimhānaṃ diyaḍḍhamāso seso upakaṭṭhā ca[3] vassūpanāyikā' ti mantvā[4] Mahākassapatthero "Rājagahaṃ āvuso gacchāmā" ti upaḍḍhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ maggaṃ gato, Anuruddhatthero upaḍḍhaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ maggaṃ gato, Ānandatthero Bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Sāvatthiṃ gantvā Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Ānandattherena gatagataṭṭhāne mahāparidevo ahosi: "bhante Ānanda kuhiṃ satthāraṃ avasesetvā[5] āgato 'sī" ti. Anupubbena pana Sāvatthiṃ anuppatte there Bhagavato parinibbānasamaye viya mahāparidevo ahosi. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Ānando aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttāya[6] dhammiyā kathāya taṃ[7] mahājanaṃ saññāpetvā Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā dasabalena vasita-Gandhakuṭiyā dvāraṃ vivaritvā[8] mañcapīṭhaṃ nīharitvā papphoṭetvā Gandhakuṭiṃ sammajjitvā mālākacavaraṃ chaḍḍetvā mañcapīṭhaṃ atiharitvā[9] puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Bhagavato ṭhitakāle karaṇīyaṃ vattaṃ[10] sabbam akāsi. Atha thero Bhagavato parinibbānato pabhuti ṭhānanisajjabahulattā ussannadhātukaṃ kāyaṃ samassāsetuṃ dutiyadivase khīravirecanaṃ pivitvā[11] vihāre yeva nisīdi, yaṃ sandhāya Subhena māṇavena pahitaṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "akālo kho māṇavaka,

1 S[ps] °nayen' eva.
2 S[k] dhātupūjanadivasesu.
3 S[ps] *om.*
4 *So* Sp.; S[k] vatvā, S[ps] *om.*
5 S[ps] Sp. Sum. ṭhapetvā.
6 Sum (Sp-ṭ) aniccatādipaṭis°.
7 S[k] *ad.* taṃ.
8 S[s] pavisitvā; S[p] vivaritvā pavisitvā.
9 S[k] āharitvā.
10 S[ps] karaṇīyavattaṃ.
11 S[ps] pitvā.

atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā; app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāmā"* ti. Dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchāsamaṇena gantvā Subhena māṇavena puṭṭho Dīghanikāye Subhasuttaṃ nāma dasamaṃ suttam abhāsī ti[1]. Atha[2] thero Jetavanamahāvihāre khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ kārāpetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya Rājagahaṃ gato, tathā Mahākassapatthero, Anuruddhatthero ca sabbaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ gahetvā Rājagaham eva gato[3].

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe aṭṭhārasa mahāvihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍitapatitauklāpā[4] ahesuṃ, Bhagavato (hi) parinibbāne sabbe bhikkhū attano attano pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca pariveṇe ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Tattha therā 'Bhagavato vacanapūjanatthaṃ titthiyavādaparimocanatthañ ca paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ karomā' ti cintesuṃ. Titthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ: "samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā satthari ṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggiṃsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun" ti, tesaṃ vādaparimocanatthañ ca[5] cintesun ti 'vuttaṃ hoti. Vuttañ c' etaṃ[6]: "atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Bhagavatā kho[7] āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ; handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ karoma, majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyissāmā"† ti. Te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭhaṃsu; Ajātasattu rājā āgantvā vanditvā "ahaṃ bhante kiṃ karomi, ken' attho" ti pavāresi. Therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapaṭisaṃkharaṇatthāya hatthakammaṃ paṭivedesuṃ. "Sādhu bhante" ti rājā[8] hatthakammakārakamanusse adāsi; therā paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpesuṃ. Atha rañño ārocesuṃ: "niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihārapaṭisaṃ-

---

* D. I. 205[5]. † Vin. II. 286[2–6].

---

[1] *So* S[kps]. [2] S[ps] *ad.* k h o.
[3] *So* S[kp]; S[s] g a t ā. [4] S[kps] °ukkalāpā.
[5] S[k] *om.* ca.
[6] S[ps] Vuttam pi c' etaṃ (*om.* vuttaṃ hoti.)
[7] S[ps] *om.* [8] S[k] *om.*

kharaṇaṃ, idāni dhammavinayasaṅgahaṃ karomā" ti. "Sādhu bhante vissatthā karotha, mayhaṃ āṇācakkaṃ tumhākaṃ dhammacakkaṃ hotu; āṇāpetha bhante, kiṃ karomī" ti. "Saṅgahaṃ karontānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannisajjaṭṭhānaṃ mahārājā" ti. "Kattha karomi bhante" ti. "Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre kātuṃ yuttaṃ mahārājā" ti. "Sādhu bhante" ti kho[1] rājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmitasadisaṃ suvibhattabhittitthambhasopānaṃ nānāvidhamālākammalatākammavicittaṃ[2] mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā vividhakusumadāmaolambakaviniggilantacāruvitānaṃ[3] ratanavicittamaṇikoṭṭimatalam[4] iva ca naṃ nānāpupphūpahāravicittasupariniṭṭhitabhūmikammaṃ[5] brahmavimānasadisaṃ alaṃkaritvā tasmiṃ mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anagghāni pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatāni paññāpetvā dakkhiṇabhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ therāsanaṃ, maṇḍapamajjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsanaṃ paññāpetvā dantakhacitañ c' ettha vījaniṃ ṭhapetvā bhikkhusaṃghassârocāpesi[6]: "niṭṭhitaṃ bhante mama[7] kiccan" ti. Bhikkhū Ānandaṃ āhaṃsu: "sve āvuso sannipāto[8], tvañ ca sekho sakaraṇīyo; tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantuṃ, appamatto hohī" ti.[9] Atha kho āyasmā Ānando 'sve sannipāto, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ, yv āhaṃ[10] sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan' ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāyagatāya satiyā[11] vītināmetvā rattiyā paccūsasamaye caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmī' ti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ[12]; etasmiṃ antare

---

1 Sk om. 2 Sps °vicitraṃ.
3 Sp-ṭ viniggilantaṃ = vamantaṃ nikkhāmentaṃ.
4 Sps vicitramaṇi° (om. ratana-).
5 Sps °vicitraṃ suparin°.
6 Sps °ghassa ār°. 7 Sps om.
8 Sps Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ā. ā.: sve āvuso Ānanda saṃghasannipāto.
9 Sk hotī ti, Sps hosī ti. 10 Sk yo 'haṃ.
11 Sk kāyagātāsatiyā. 12 Sk -ne.

anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā caṃkamena bahi[1] vītināmetvā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto cintesi 'nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: "katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānam anuyuñja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo"* ti, buddhānañ ca kathādoso nāma n' atthi, mama pana accāraddhaṃ[2] viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati; handâhaṃ viriyasamataṃ[3] yojemī' ti caṃkamā orohitvā pādadhovanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamissāmī' ti kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanam asampattaṃ; etasmiṃ antare anupādāya[2] āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ[4], catuiriyāpathavirahitaṃ[5] therassa arahattaṃ (ahosi). Tena "imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisinno aṭṭhito acaṃkamanto ko[6] bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto" ti vutte "Ānandatthero" ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati.

Atha therā bhikkhū[7] dutiyadivase bhattakiccaṃ katvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā. Ānandatthero pana attano arahatta(p)pattiṃ ñāpetukāmo bhikkhūhi saha na gato; bhikkhū yathābuḍḍhaṃ attano attano āsane[8] nisīdantā Ānandattherassâsanaṃ[9] ṭhapetvā nisinnā: "etam āsanaṃ kassā" ti vutte "Ānandassā" ti— "Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato" ti. Tasmiṃ samaye thero cintesi 'idāni mayhaṃ gamanakālo' ti attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Evaṃ nisinne tasmiṃ āyasmā Mahākassapatthero bhikkhū āmantesi: "āvuso kiṃ paṭhamaṃ saṅgāyāma dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā" ti. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu[10]: "bhante Kassapa vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa āyu, vinaye ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti, tasmā paṭhamaṃ vinayaṃ saṅgāyāmā"† ti. "Kaṃ dhuraṃ [11]katvā" ti. "Āyasmantaṃ

* D. II. 144[19]. † Vin. II. 287.

[1] S[k] bahū (*cf.* 95[25]). [2] S[k] mama sāraddhaṃ.
[3] S[ks] Sum. °samathaṃ. [4] S[ps] vimucci.
[5] S[ps] c a t u i r i y ā p°. [6] S[k] *qd.* p a n a.
[7] S[k] *om.* [8] S[p] *om.*; C[s] pattāsanesu.
[9] S[ps] °therassa ās°. [10] S[ps] *om.* Bhikkhū āhaṃsu.
[11] S[ps] katvā vinayo saṅgāyitabbo ti, there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, Mahākassapatthero (97[5]).

Upālin" ti. Tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanatthāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni, Upālitthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni, sammannitvā yathākkamaṃ dhammāsane nisīdiṃsu—sabbaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena gahetabbaṃ. Mahākassapatthero Upālittheraṃ paṭhamapārājikaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ vinayaṃ pucchi, Upālitthero vissajjesi. Sabbe pañcasatā bhikkhū paṭhamapārājikasikkhāpadaṃ sanidānaṃ katvā ekato gaṇasajjhāyaṃ akaṃsu, evaṃ sesāni pi[1] — sabbaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathāya gahetabbaṃ. Etena nayena sa-Ubhatovibhaṅgaṃ sa-Khandhaka-Parivārakaṃ[2] sakalaṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ sajjhāyitvā[3] Upālitthero dantakhacitaṃ vījaniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā buḍḍhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi. Vinayaṁ saṅgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṅgāyitukāmo Mahākassapatthero bhikkhū pucchi: "dhammaṃ saṅgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṅgāyitabbo" ti. Bhikkhū "Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā" ti āhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo[4] saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: "suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho: yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: "suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando uṭṭhāyâsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vījaniṃ gahetvā; [5]Mahākassapatthero Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi [6]pucchāvidhānañ ca Sutte* yeva vuttaṃ, yathâha: "atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca[6]: Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti,—antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḷandaṃ Rājāgārake Ambalaṭṭhikāyan ti—kaṃ ārabbhā

---

* Vin. II. 287[15–28].

---

1 S[ps] *ad.* ti. 2 S[ps] °Parivāraṃ.
3 S[ps] saṅgāyitvā 4 S[k] *om.* Mahā-.
5 S[ps] *ins.* atha. 6–6 S[ps] *om.*

ti—Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmadattañ ca māṇava[ka]ṅ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ panâvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti—Rājagahe bhante Jīvakambavane ti—Kena saddhin ti—Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena saddhin ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Eten' eva upāyena pañca nikāye pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Ānando vissajjesī" ti.

Ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti pañcahi arahantasatehi[1] katā, yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā, tena Pañcasatā ti ca
thereh' eva katattā ca Therikā ti pavuccati.[2]

Imissā paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyā vattamānāya sabba-Dīghanikāyaṃ[3] Majjhimanikāyādiñ ca pucchitvā anupubbena Khuddakanikāyaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena "Maṅgalasuttaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan" ti evamādivacanāvasāne 'nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchī' ti ettha nidāne pucchite taṃ nidānaṃ vitthāretvā, yathā ca bhāsitaṃ yena ca sutaṃ yadā ca sutaṃ yena ca bhāsitaṃ yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yassa ca bhāsitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ kathetukāmena 'evaṃ bhāsitaṃ mayā sutaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ sutaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ bhāsitaṃ devatāya bhāsitan' ti etam atthaṃ dassentena āyasmatā Ānandena vuttaṃ: "Evam me sutaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. [4]Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā[4] Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī" ti. Evam

---

[1] Sps t h e r asatehi, *om.* yā loke.

[2] Sps *ad.* ti. [3] Sk -ya.

[4–4] Sps . . . pe . . .

idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena vuttaṃ, tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Idāni 'kasmā vuttan' ti ettha vuccate: yasmā ayaṃ[1] āyasmā Mahākassapattherena nidānaṃ puṭṭho, tasmā tena vuttaṃ, y a s m ā vā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammāsane nisinnaṃ vasigaṇaparivutaṃ disvā ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ cittam uppannaṃ: 'ayam āyasmā[2] Vedehamuni pakatiyā pi[3] Sakyakulanvayo Bhagavato dāyādo Bhagavatā pi pañcakkhattuṃ etadagge niddiṭṭho* catuhi acchariyabbhutadhammehi samannāgato catunnaṃ parisānaṃ† piyo manāpo idāni maññe Bhagavato dhammarajjadāyajjaṃ patvā buddho jāto' ti, t a s m ā āyasmā Ānando tāsaṃ devatānaṃ cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya taṃ abhūtaguṇasambhāvanaṃ anadhivāsento attano sāvakabhāvam eva dīpetuṃ āha: evam me sutaṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā . . . pe . . . ajjhabhāsī ti. Etth' antare pañca arahantasatāni anekāni ca devatāsahassāni "sādhu sādhū" ti āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhinandiṃsu[4] mahā bhūmicālo ahosi nānāvidhakusumavassaṃ antalikkhato papati aññāni ca bahūni[5] acchariyāni pātur ahesuṃ bahunnañ ca devatānaṃ saṃvego uppajji: 'yaṃ amhehi Bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ, [6]taṃ idān' eva[6] parokkhaṃ[7] jātan' ti[8]. Evam idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vadantenâpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

E t t ā v a t ā ca[9] "vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā c' etaṃ, vatvā imaṃ vidhin" ti imissā addhagāthāya attho pakāsito hoti; idāni "evam icc-ādipāṭhassa atthan nānappakārato" ti evamādimātikāya[10] saṅgahītatthappakāsanatthaṃ vuccate:

---

* *Vide* 101[10]. † *Cf.* D. II. 145.

---

[1] S[k] *om.*
[2] S[ps] *om.* ayam āyasmā.
[3] S[ps] *om.*
[4] S[ps] abhi v a n d i ṃ s u.
[5] S[ps] bahūn'.
[6–6] S[ps] idān' eva taṃ.
[7] S[ps] °k k h ā.
[8] S[k] *om.* jātan ti.
[9] S[k] *ad.* yaṃ.
[10] S[k] evamādipada, *corr. from or into* evamātikāp a d a.

* *Evan* ti ayaṃ saddo upamūpadesasampahaṃsanagarahanavacanasampaṭiggahākāranidassanāvadhāraṇādisu atthesu daṭṭhabbo, tathā h'esa[1] "evaṃ jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun" † ti evamādisu upamāyaṃ dissati, "evan te abhikkamitabbaṃ evan te paṭikkamitabban" ‡ ti evamādisu upadese, "evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatā" § ti evamādisu sampahaṃsane, "evam evaṃ panâyaṃ vasalī yasmiṃ vā tasmiṃ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī" ‖ ti evamādisu garahane, "evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun" ¶ ti evamādisu vacanasampaṭiggahe[2], "evaṃ vyā kho 'haṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmī" ** ti evamādisu ākāre, "ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī ti, e v a ñ ca vadehi: sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā" †† ti evamādisu nidassane, "taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti—akusalā bhante—sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti—sāvajjā bhante—viññugarahitā vā viññupasatthā vā ti—viññugarahitā bhante—samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī ti—samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, e v a ṃ no ettha hotī" ‡‡ ti evamādisu avadhāraṇe, idha pana ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. §§ Tattha ā k ā r a t t h e n a evaṃ-sad-

* — 106[28] Sum. I. 26–33, Ps. *ad* M. I. 1[1], Mp. *ad* A. I. 1[1].
† Dhp. 53[cd]. ‡ M. I. 460[9].
§ A. I. 192[32]. ‖ S. I. 160[11]. ¶ M. I. 1[6].
** Vin. IV. 138[27] (*cf.* M. I. 130[16], 256[24]).
†† D. I. 204[7–15]. ‡‡ A. I. 190[6–12].
§§ — 101[17] = Pj. II. *ad* S. N., p. 12[5].

[1] Sk tathā hi, Sps tathā hesu. [2] Sps °ggahaṇe.

dena etam atthaṃ dīpeti: 'nānānayanipuṇam anekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānam atthavyañjanasampannaṃ vividhapāṭihāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīraṃ sabbasattānaṃ sakasakabhāsānurūpaṃ sotapatham āgacchantaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ[1] sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātuṃ, kiṃ pana evam me sutaṃ mayā pi ekenâkārena sutan' ti; nidassanatthena 'nâhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento evam me sutaṃ mayā evaṃ sutan ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalasuttaṃ nidasseti; avadhāraṇatthena "etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, satimantānaṃ, gatimantānaṃ, dhitimantānaṃ, upaṭṭhākānaṃ[2] yadidaṃ Ānando" * ti evaṃ Bhagavatā pasatthabhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇabalaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti: evam me sutaṃ, tañ ca[3] atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnam anadhikaṃ evam eva na aññathā daṭṭhabban ti. *Me*-saddo tīsu atthesu dissati, tathā hi 'ssa "gāthābhigītam me abhojaneyyan" † ti evamādisu mayā ti attho, "sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū" ‡ ti evamādisu mayhan ti attho, "dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathā" § ti evamādisu mamā ti attho, idha pana 'mayā sutaṃ' 'mama sutan' ti ca atthadvaye vaṭṭati. *Sutan* ti ayaṃ suta-saddo saupasaggo anupasaggo ca gamanakhyātirāgābhibhūtūpacitānuyogasotaviññeyyasotadvāraviññātādianekatthappabhedo, tathā hi 'ssa "senāya pasuto" ‖ ti evamādisu gacchanto ti attho, "sutadhammassa passato" ¶ ti evamādisu khyātadhammassā ti attho, "avassutā avassutassā" ** ti evamādisu rāgābhibhūtassā ti attho, "tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan" †† ti evamādisu upacitan ti attho, "ye

* A. I. 24[31]–25[3]. † S. N. 81[a].
‡ S. III. 35[5]. § M. I. 12[14].
‖ . ¶ Vin. I. 3[27].
** Vin. IV. 233[8, 14]. †† Khp. VII. 13[d].

---

[1] Pj. II. *ad.* taṃ. [2] S[pa] upaṭṭhakānam.
[3] S[pa] *ad.* kho (= Sum.).

jhānapasutā dhīrā "* ti evamādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho, "diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutan "† ti evamādisu sotaviññeyyan ti attho, "sutadharo sutasannicayo "‡ ti evamādisu sotadvāraviññāṇadharo ti attho, idha pana sutan ti sotaviññāṇapubbaṅgamāya viññāṇavīthiyā upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti vā ti attho. Tattha, yadā me-saddassa mayā ti attho, tadā evam mayā sutaṃ sotaviññāṇapubbaṅgamāya viññāṇavīthiyā upadhāritan ti yujjati, yadā me-saddassa mamā ti attho, tadā evam mama sutaṃ sotaviññāṇapubbaṅgamāya viññāṇavīthiyā upadhāraṇan ti yujjati. Evam etesu tīsu padesu evan ti sotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidassanaṃ, me ti vuttaviññāṇasamaṅgipuggalanidassanaṃ[1], sutan ti assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato anūnānadhikaaviparītagahaṇanidassanaṃ[2]; tathā evan ti savanādicittānaṃ nānappakārena ārammaṇe[3] pavattabhāvanidassanaṃ, me ti attanidassanaṃ, sutan ti dhammanidassanaṃ; tathā evan ti niddisitabbanidassanaṃ, me ti puggalanidassanaṃ, sutan ti puggalakiccanidassanaṃ; tathā evan ti vīthicittānaṃ ākārapaññattivasena nānākāraniddeso[4], me ti kattāraniddeso, sutan ti visayaniddeso; tathā evan ti puggalakiccaniddeso, sutan ti viññāṇakiccaniddeso, me ti ubhayakiccayuttapuggalaniddeso[5]; tathā evan ti bhāvaniddeso, me ti puggalaniddeso, sutan ti tassa kiccaniddeso. Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca saccikaṭṭhaparamaṭṭhavasena[6] avijjamānapaññatti, sutan ti vijjamānapaññatti; tathā evan ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaññatti, sutan ti diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhā-

* Dhp. 181[a]. † A. II. 23[30] (*cf.* Mp. *ad loc.*).
‡ A. II. 23[1].

[1] S[k] *om.* vutta-.
[2] S[ps] anūnānādhikāviparīta°.
[3] S[ps] nānappakāraārammaṇe.
[4] S[ps] nānappakāran°.
[5] ?; S[k] ubhayakiccaniddeso, S[ps] ubhayayuttapuggalaniddeso.
[6] S[ps] sacchik° (*at* 15[9] sacchikā *is correct, cf.* 107, *note* 3).

yapaññatti. Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti, sutan ti vacanena sutassa asammosaṃ; tathā evan ti vacanena yoniso manasikāraṃ dīpeti ayoniso manasikaroto nānappakārapaṭivedhābhāvato, sutan ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ[1] vikkhittassa savanābhāvato, tathā hi vikkhitto puggalo sabbasampattiyā vuccamāno[2] pi "na mayā sutaṃ, puna bhaṇitabban" ti vadati[3],—yoniso manasikārena c' ettha attasammāpaṇidhiṃ pubbe ca katapuññataṃ[4] sādheti, avikkhepena saddhammasavanaṃ sappurisūpassayañ ca[5]. Evan ti ca iminā bhaddakenâkārena[6] pacchimacakkadvayasampattiṃ attano dīpeti, sutan ti savanayogena purimacakkadvayasampattiṃ, tathā āsayasuddhiṃ payogasuddhiñ ca,—tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhigamavyattiṃ, payogasuddhiyā āgamavyattiṃ. Evan ti ca iminā nānappakārapaṭivedhadīpakena[7] vacanena attano atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampadaṃ dīpeti, sutan ti iminā sotabbabhedapaṭivedhadīpakena dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampadaṃ[1]. Evan ti ca[8] idaṃ yonisomanasikāradīpakaṃ vacanaṃ bhaṇanto 'ete mayā dhammā manasânupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti ñāpeti, sutan ti idaṃ savanayogadīpakaṃ vacanaṃ[9] bhaṇanto 'bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricitā' ti ñāpeti, tadubhayena ca[8] atthavyañjanapāripūriṃ dīpento savane ādaraṃ janeti. Evam me sutan ti iminā pana[10] sakalena pi vacanena āyasmā Ānando tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asappurisabhūmiṃ atikkamati sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisabhūmiṃ okkamati; tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti[11] saddhamme cittaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti, 'kevalaṃ sutam eva taṃ[12] mayā, tass' eva pana Bhagavato vaca-

---

1 S^{ps} *ad.* dīpeti. 2 S^{k} -e. 3 S^{ps} bhaṇati.

4 S^{ps} pubbe katapuññatañ ca (*cf.* A. II. 32[5], Khp. V. 8).

5 S^{ps} °ūpanissayañ ca. 6 S^{ps} bhaddakena āk°.

7 S^{ps} nānappakārena paṭiv°. 8 S^{ps} *om.*

9 S^{kps} °dīpakavacanaṃ. 10 S^{k} *ad.* tu.

11 S^{p} patiṭṭhāpeti; S^{s} parimoceti (< 104[2]).

12 Sum. ev' etaṃ.

naṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ' ti ca dīpento attānaṃ parimoceti satthāraṃ apadisati jinavacanaṃ appeti dhammanettiṃ patiṭṭhāpeti; api ca evam me sutan ti attanā uppāditabhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto purimasavanaṃ vivaranto 'sammukhā paṭiggahītam idam mayā[1] tassa Bhagavato catuvesārajjavisāradassa dasabaladharassa āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabbasattuttamassa dhammissarassa dhammarājassa dhammādhipatino dhammadīpassa dhammasaraṇassa saddhammavaracakkavattino sammāsambuddhassa, na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjane vā kaṃkhā vā vimati vā kātabbā ' ti sabbadevamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhāsampadam uppādeti ti[2], hoti c' ettha :

> " vināsayati assaddhaṃ saddhaṃ vaḍḍheti sāsane
> 'evam me sutam ' icc evaṃ vadaṃ Gotamasāvako " ti.

Ekan ti gaṇanaparicchedaniddeso, *samayan* ti paricchinnaniddeso, ekaṃ samayan ti aniyāmitaparidīpanaṃ. *Tattha samaya-saddo

> samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-diṭṭhisu
> paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati,

tathā hi 'ssa "app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyā "† ti evamādisu samavāyo attho, "eko va kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā "‡ ti evamādisu khaṇo, " uṇhasamayo pariḷāhasamayo " § ti[3] evamādisu kālo, " mahāsamayo pavanasmin "‖ ti evamādisu samūho, " samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi: Bhagavā kho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, so pi[4] maṃ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu

* Asl. 57[21]–58[8], Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 1[1]. † D. I. 205[19].
‡ A. IV. 227[8]. § Vin. IV. 119.
‖ D. II. 254[6].

[1] Sk mama.
[2] Sps *ad.* veditabbo (*cf.* Sum. *v. l.*).
[3] Sk paridāhasamayo ti.
[4] M. Bhagavā pi, Sp *om.* pi.

satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti, ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosī"* ti evamādisu hetu, "tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto Samayappavādake Tindukācīre Ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasatī"† ti evamādisu diṭṭhi,

"diṭṭhe va dhamme yo[1] attho yo c' attho samparāyiko,
atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī"‡ ti

evamādisu paṭilābho, "sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā"§ ti evamādisu pahānaṃ, "dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṃkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho"‖ ti evamādisu paṭivedho, idha pan' assa kālo attho, tena ekaṃ samayan ti saṃvaccharautumāsaddhamāsarattindivapubbaṇhaaparaṇhapaṭhamamajjhimapacchimayāmamuhuttādisu kālākhyesu[2] samayesu ekaṃ samayaṃ, ye vā[3] ime gabbhokkantisamayo jātisamayo saṃvegasamayo abhinikkhamanasamayo dukkarakāri(ka)samayo[4] Māravijayasamayo abhisambodhisamayo diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārasamayo desanāsamayo parinibbānasamayo ti evamādayo Bhagavato devamanussesu ativiyapakāsā aneke kālākhyā eva samayā, tesu samayesu desanāsamayasaṃkhātaṃ ekaṃ samayan ti vuttaṃ hoti; yo câyaṃ ñāṇakaruṇākiccasamayesu karuṇākiccasamayo, attahita-parahitapaṭipattisamayesu parahitapaṭipattisamayo, sannipatitānaṃ[5] karaṇīyadvayasamayesu dhammikathāsamayo, desanā-paṭipattisamayesu desanāsamayo, tesu pi samayesu yaṃ kiñci sandhāya[6] ekaṃ samayan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Etthâha: "atha kasmā, yathā Abhi-

* M. I. 438^32–35. † M. II. 22^26.
‡ S. I. 87^7. § A. I. 134^7.
‖ *Cf.* Paṭisambhidāmagga II. 104^12.

---

[1] S^ps diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo.
[2] S^k *has* kālākkha- *here and* 106^9.
[3] S^k ca. [4] S^k °kārisamayo, S^ps °karaṇasamayo.
[5] S^k sannipātānaṃ.
[6] S^ps samantāya (ɔ: samayaṃ sandhāya?).

dhamme "yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaran"* ti ca ito aññesu Suttapadesu "yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehī"† ti ca bhummavacanena niddeso kato Vinaye ca "tena samayena buddho Bhagavā"‡ ti karaṇavacanena, t a t h ā akatvā idha "ekaṃ samayan" ti upayogavacananiddeso kato" ti, vuccate: tattha tathā idha ca aññathā atthasambhavato. Tattha hi Abhidhamme ito aññesu Suttapadesu ca adhikaraṇattho bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇattho§ ca sambhavati; adhikaraṇaṃ hi kālākhyo samūhākhyo ca samayo, tattha vuttānaṃ phassādidhammānaṃ khaṇa-samavāya-hetusaṃkhātassa[1] ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhīyati, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ tattha bhummavacananiddeso kato. Vinaye hetvattho karaṇattho§ ca sambhavati; yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādīhi pi[2] duviññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpento sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñ[3] ca apekkhamāno[4] Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ tattha karaṇavacananiddeso kato. Idha pana aññasmiñ ca evaṃjātike Suttantapāṭhe[5] accantasaṃyogattho§ sambhavati; yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi, accantam eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇāvihārena vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ idha upayogavacananiddeso kato ti viññeyyo, hoti c' ettha:

> "taṃ taṃ attham apekkhitvā bhummena karaṇena ca
> aññatra samayo vutto, upayogena so idhā" ti.

Bhagavā ‖ ti guṇavisiṭṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanam etaṃ, yathâha:

---

* Dh. S. § 1. (Asl. 57).

† *Cf.* A. II. 214[7]. ‡ Vin. III. 1[1].

§ *Cf.* Pāṇ. II. 3, 36–37; II. 3, 18 *and* 23; II. 3, 5.

‖ Sp. (*ad* Vin. III. 1[11]) 57[7]–58[24]; Vm. 209–212 (PTS).

---

[1] S^{ps} *om.* hetu. [2] S^{ps} *om.* [3] S^k -u.

[4] S^{ps} a v e k k h°, S^p avikkh°, *vide* Sum. *and infra* 106[25].

[5] S^k Suttapāṭhe.

"bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, bhagavā ti vacanam uttamaṃ,
garu gāravayutto so, bhagavā tena pavuccatī" ti.

Catubbidhaṃ hi[1] nāmaṃ: āvatthikaṃ liṅgikaṃ nemittikaṃ adhiccasamuppannan ti.—Adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāma yādicchakan ti vuttaṃ hoti.—Tattha vaccho dammo balivaddo ti evamādi āvatthikaṃ, daṇḍī chattī sikhī karī ti evamādi liṅgikaṃ, tevijjo chaḷabhiñño ti evamādi nemittikaṃ, Sirivaḍḍhako[2] Dhanavaḍḍhako[2] ti evamādi vacanattham anapekkhitvā pavattaṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ. Idaṃ pana Bhagavā ti nāma guṇanemittikaṃ nāmaṃ, na Mahāmāyāya na Suddhodanamahārājena na asītiyā ñātisahassehi kataṃ na Sakka-Santusitādīhi devatāvisesehi kataṃ, yathāha āyasmā Sāriputtatthero: "Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā[3] paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā"* ti. Yaṃguṇanemittikañ c' etaṃ nāmaṃ[1], tesaṃ guṇānaṃ pakāsanatthaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ vadanti:

"bhagī bhajī bhāgi vibhattavā iti
akāsi bhaggan ti garū ti bhāgyavā
bahūhi ñāyehi subhāvitattano
bhavantago, so bhagavā ti vuccatī" ti.

Niddesādisu vuttanayen' eva c' assā attho daṭṭhabbo. Ayam pana aparo pariyāyo:

bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu bhagavā tato ti.

Tattha vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavikāralopo[4] ti etaṃ niruttilakkhaṇaṃ gahetvā saddanayena vā pisodarādipakkhepalakkhaṇaṃ[5] gahetvā, yasmā lokiyalokuttarasukhābhinibbat-

---

* Nidd. *ad* S. N. 815; *cf.* 15⁶⁻¹⁰, Nidd. *ad* S. N. 957*.

[1] Sk *om.*

[2] Sps °vaḍḍhano.

[3] *So* Sps *here and* 15⁹; Sk samaṅgikā; Sp-ṭ = sabbadhammānaṃ sacchikiriyānimittā *and* paccakkhasiddhā.

[4] Sps vaṇṇavipariyāyo (ɔ: °vipariyayo = Sp.); *vide* Sp-ṭ.

[5] Sk pisodarādipakkhe lakkhaṇaṃ; (pṛṣodarādi Pāṇ. VI. 3, 109, *cf.* Moggallāna I. 3, 22).

takaṃ[1] dānasīlādipāramitāsāgarapārappattaṃ[2] bhāgyam assa atthi, tasmā b h ā g y a v ā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccatī ti ñātabbaṃ; yasmā pana lobhadosamohaviparītamanasikāraahirikānottappakodhūpanāhamakkhapalāsaissāmacchariyamāyāsāṭheyyathambhasārambhamānātimānamadappamādataṇhāvijjātividhākusalamūla[ka][3]-duccaritasaṃkilesamala-visamasaññāvitakkapapañca-catubbidhavipariyesa-āsavaganthoghayogāgatitaṇhuppādūpādāna-pañcacetokhila-vinibandhanīvaraṇābhinandana-chavivādamūla-taṇhākāyasattānusaya-aṭṭhalokadhamma[4]-navataṇhāmūlaka-dasākusalakammapatha-dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata-aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritappabhedasabbadarāthapariḷāhakilesasatasahassāni saṃkhepato vā pañca[5] kilesa-kkhandha-abhisaṃkhāra-maccu-devaputtamāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ dosānaṃ[6] b h a g g a v ā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati, āha c' ettha:

"bhaggarāgo bhaggadoso bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggâssa[7] pāpakā dhammā, bhagavā tena pavuccati"[8],

—bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇadharassa rūpakāyasampatti dīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti tathā lokiyaparikkhakānaṃ bahumatabhāvo[9] gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā tathā abhigatānañ ca nesaṃ[10] kāyacittadukkhāpanayane paṭibalabhāvo tathā[11] āmisadānadhammadānehi upakāritā lokiyalokuttarasukhehi ca saṃyojanasamatthatā dīpitā hoti—; yasmā ca loke issariya-dhamma-yasa-siri-kāma-ppayatanesu[12] chasu dhammesu bhaga-saddo vattati, paramañ c' assa sakacitte issariyaṃ aṇimalaghimādikaṃ vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbā-

---

1 S^k lokika- *here and* $108^{22, 25}$.
2 S^{ps} *om.* °pāramitāsāgara°.
3 S^{ps} *om.* °ka°.
4 S^{ps} -aṭṭhamicchatta-.
5 S^k cattāro, *om.* °abhisaṃkhāra° (*cf.* 155^1).
6 S^{ps} parissayānaṃ (= Sp.).
7 S^{ps} bhagg' assa.
8 S^{ps} *om.* pa-.
9 S^{ps} bahumānabh°.
10 S^k *om.*
11 S^{ps} *om.*
12 (Payat(a)na = *skr.* prayatna, S^{ps} *write* payatta-).

kāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaradhammo[1], lokattayavyāpako yathābhūtaguṇādhigato[2] ativiya[3] parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanavyāvaṭajananayanamanappasādajananasamatthā[4] sabbākāraparipūrā sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasirī, yaṃ yaṃ anena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphannattā icchitatthanipphattisaññito kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto[5] sammāvāyāmasaṃkhāto payatano ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā pana kusalādibhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhāyatanadhātusaddhindriyapaṭiccasamuppādādīhi[6] vā kusalādidhamme, pīḷanasaṃkhatasantāpavipariṇāmaṭṭhena[7] vā dukkham ariyasaccaṃ, āyūhananidānasaṃyogapalibodhanaṭṭhena samudayaṃ, nissaraṇavivekāsaṃkhataamataṭṭhena nirodhaṃ, niyyānikahetudassanādhipateyyaṭṭhena maggaṃ vibhattavā—vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaṃ hoti—, tasmā vibhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā ca esa divyabrahmaariyavihāre kāyacittaupadhiviveke[8] suññatāpaṇihitānimittavimokhe[9] aññe ca lokiyalokuttarauttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulamakāsi[10], tasmā bhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā pana[11] tīsu bhavesu taṇhāsaṃkhātaṃ gamanam anena vantaṃ, tasmā bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhava-saddato bha-kāraṃ gamana-saddato ga-kāraṃ vanta-saddato va-kārañ ca dīghaṃ katvā ādāya bhagavā ti vuccati, yathā loke[11] 'me hanassa khassa mālā' ti vattabbe mekhalā ti.*

---

* *Cf.* Subhūti Abhidhānappadīpikāsūci *s.v.* mekhalā.

[1] Sps lokuttaro dh°. [2] Sps yathābhuccag°
[3] Sk atissa (ɔ : atisaya- ?). [4] Sp *om.* °mana°.
[5] Sk sabbalokagarugāravapp°.
[6] Sk °saddhindriya° < °saccindriya, Sps °saccaindriya°.
[7] Sps pīḷāsaṃkh°. [8] Sk -a.
[9] Sk suññatāppa°.
[10] Sps bahulī-m-akāsi. [11] Sk *om.*

*Ettāvatā c' ettha "evam me sutan" ti vacanena yathāsutaṃ[1] dhammaṃ desento paccakkhaṃ katvā Bhagavato dhammasarīraṃ pakāseti, tena 'na-y-idaṃ atikkantasatthukaṃ pāvacanaṃ, ayaṃ vo satthā' ti Bhagavato adassanena ukkaṇṭhitajanaṃ samassāseti; "ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā" ti vacanena tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamānabhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāyaparinibbānaṃ dasseti, tena 'evaṃvidhassa imassa ariyadhammassa desako[2] dasabaladharo vajirasaṃghātakāyo[3] so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto, tattha ken' aññena jīvitāsā[4] janetabbā' ti jīvitamadamattajanaṃ[5] saṃvejeti saddhamme c' assa ussāhaṃ janeti;—"evan" ti ca bhaṇanto desanāsampattiṃ niddisati, "me sutan" ti sāvakasampattiṃ, "ekaṃ samayan" ti kālasampattiṃ, "Bhagavā" ti desakasampattiṃ.

†Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī ti ettha *Sāvatthī* ti Sāvatthassa[6] isino nivāsanaṭṭhānabhūtā nagarī[7], yathā Kākandī Mākandī ti[8] evaṃ itthiliṅgavasena Sāvatthī ti vuccati,—evaṃ akkharacintakā; aṭṭhakathācariyā pana bhaṇanti: "yaṃ kiñci manussānaṃ upabhogaparibhogaṃ[9], sabbam ettha atthī ti Sāvatthi, satthasamāyoge ca "kiṃ bhaṇḍam atthī" ti pucchite "sabbam atthī" ti vacanam upādāya Sāvatthi,

sabbadā sabbūpakaraṇaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ samohitaṃ,
tasmā 'sabbam' upādāya Sāvatthī ti pavuccati
Kosalānaṃ puraṃ rammaṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoramaṃ
dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ annapānasamāyutaṃ

---

* Sum. I. 34^{12-25}, Mp. 8^{38}-9^{11}.
† -111^{4}=Ps. *ad* M. I. 6^{27}.

---

1 S[ps] *ad.* yathāpariyattaṃ. 2 S[ps] desetā.
3 S[ps] vajirasaṃkhātakāyo, Mp. Sum. v a j i r a s a ṃ g h ā t a s a m ā n a k°.
4 S[ps] tattha nâññena jīvite āsā.
5 S[ps] °mattaṃ janaṃ (*at* 110^{5} Mp. Sum. *have* ukkaṇṭhitaṃ j°.
6 S[k] Savatthassa < Svatthassa.
7 S[ps] vāsaṭṭhānabhū t a ṃ n a g a r a ṃ.
8 S[ps] *om.* Mākandī ti. 9 S[ps] upabhogaṃ paribhogaṃ.

vuddhiṃ vepullataṃ pattaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ manoramaṃ
Ālakamandā va devānaṃ Sāvatthi puram uttaman" ti;

tassaṃ[1] Sāvatthiyaṃ, samīpatthe[2] bhummavacanaṃ. * *Viharatī* ti avisesena iriyāpathadibbabrahmaariyavihāresu aññataravihāraparidīpanavacanam etaṃ, idha pana ṭhānagamanāsanasayanappabhedesu iriyāpathesu aññatarairiyāpathasamāyogaparidīpanaṃ, tena ṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati cc eva veditabbo; so hi ekaṃ iriyāpathabādhanam itarena[3] iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantam attabhāvaṃ harati pavatteti, tasmā viharatī ti vuccati. *Jetavane* ti ettha attano paccatthikajanaṃ jinātī ti Jeto, raññā vā attano paccatthikajane jite jāto ti Jeto, maṅgalakamyatāya vā tassa evan nāmam eva katan ti Jeto; vanayatī ti[4] vanaṃ, attasampadāya[5] sattānaṃ bhattiṃ[6] karoti attani[7]·sinehaṃ uppādetī ti attho, vanate[8] iti vā vanaṃ nānāvidhakusumagandhasammodamattakokilādivihagavirutehi[9] mandamārutacalitarukkhasākhāviṭapaphalapallavapalāsehi[10] ca "etha maṃ paribhuñjathā" ti pāṇino yācati viyā ti attho; Jetassa vanaṃ Jetavanaṃ, taṃ hi Jetena rājakumārena ropitaṃ saṃvaḍḍhitaṃ paripālitaṃ, so ca tassa sāmī ahosi, tasmā Jetavanan ti vuccati; tasmiṃ Jetavane. *Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme*[11] ti ettha Sudatto nāma so gahapati mātāpitūhi katanāmavasena, sabbakāmasamaṅgitāya pana tu vigatamalamaccheratāya karuṇādiguṇasamaṅgitāya ca niccakālaṃ anāthānaṃ piṇḍam adāsi, tena Anāthapiṇḍiko

---

* Sum. I. 132⁹⁻¹⁶ = Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 1¹ = Mp. *ad* A. I. 1².

---

1 S[k] tassa. 2 S[k] -aṭṭhe *here and* 113².
3 S[ps] aparena; S[k] itarena itarena.
4 S[ps] vanīyatī ti ("vana sambhaktāu"?).
5 S[ps] attha°. 6 S[ps] atthi. 7 S[ps] atta-.
8 S[ps] vanute ("vanu yācane").
9 S[k] °kokiḷālavihagavirutehi, S[ps] °kokilādivihaṅgehi.
10 S[s] *om.* °viṭapa°. 11 S[k] °kassarāme, *here and* 112¹⁶.

ti saṃkhaṃ gato; āramanti ettha pāṇino visesena vā pabbajitā āramantī ti ārāmo, tassa pupphaphalapallavādisobhāya[1] nātidūra-naccāsannādipañcavidhasenāsanaṅgasampattiyā ca tato tato āgamma ramanti abhiramanti anukkaṇṭhitā hutvā nivasantī ti attho, vuttappakārāya vā sampattiyā tattha tattha gate pi[2] abbhantaraṃ yeva ānetvā rametī ti ārāmo; so hi Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā Jetassa rājakumārassa hatthato aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭisantharena kiṇitvā aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭīhi senāsanāni kārāpetvā aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭīhi vihāramahaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā evaṃ catupaññāsahiraññakoṭipariccāgena buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa niyyātito[3], tasmā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo ti vuccati; tasmiṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Ettha ca "Jetavane" ti vacanaṃ purimasāmiparikittanaṃ, "Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme" ti pacchimasāmiparikittanaṃ, kim etesaṃ parikittane payojanan ti, vuccate: adhikārato tāva "kattha bhāsitan" ti pucchāya niṇṇayakaraṇaṃ[4] aññesañ ca pana[5] puññakāmānaṃ diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojanaṃ[6], tattha hi dvārakoṭṭhakapāsādamāpane bhūmivikkayaladdhā aṭṭhārasa [7]hiraññakoṭiyo anekakoṭiagghanakarukkhā[7] ca Jetassa pariccāgo, catupaññāsa koṭiyo Anāthapiṇḍikassa; yato tesaṃ parikittanena 'evaṃ puññakāmā[8] puññāni karontī' ti dassento āyasmā Ānando aññe pi puññakāme tesaṃ diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojeti, evam ettha puññakāmanaṃ diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojanaṃ[9] payojanan ti veditabbaṃ. *Āha[10]: yadi tāva Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, 'Jetavane[11] Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme' ti na vattabbaṃ; atha tattha viharati, 'Sāvatthiyan' ti na vattabbaṃ, na hi sakkā ubhayattha

---

* Sp. 49^41–50^16, Mp. 9^26–10^11.

---

[1] S^p °sotāya, S^s °sobhanatāya.
[2] S^k *ad.* āṇāya.
[3] S^ps niyyādito.
[4] S^ps niyamakaraṇaṃ.
[5] S^ps *om.* ca pana.
[6] S^ps *ad.* ca.
[7–7] S^ps hiraññakoṭi anekā (agghanaka *only in* S^p) rukkhā.
[8] S^ps puññanāmā.
[9] S^k niyojaniyañca.
[10] S^ps E t t h â h a.
[11] S^ps *om.*

ekaṃ samayaṃ viharitun' ti, vuccate[1]: nanu vuttam etaṃ "samīpatthe bhummavacanan" ti, yato[2], yathā Gaṅgā-Yamunādīnaṃ samīpe goyūthāni carantāni "Gaṅgāya caranti, Yamunāya carantī" ti vuccanti, evam idhâpi, yadidaṃ Sāvatthiyā samīpe Jetassa vanaṃ[3] Anāthapiṇḍikassa ca[1] ārāmo, tattha viharanto vuccati Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti [veditabbo]. Gocaragāmanidassanatthaṃ hi 'ssa Sāvatthivacanaṃ, pabbajitānurūpanivāsanaṭṭhānanidassanatthaṃ sesavacanaṃ. Tattha Sāvatthikittanena Bhagavato gahaṭṭhānuggahakaraṇaṃ dasseti, Jetavanādikittanena pabbajitānuggahakaraṇaṃ; tathā purimena paccayagahaṇato attakilamathānuyogavivajjanaṃ pacchimena vatthukāmappahānato kāmasukhallikānuyogavivajjanūpāyadassanaṃ[4], purimena ca dhammadesanābhiyogaṃ pacchimena vivekādhimuttiṃ, purimena karuṇāya upagamanaṃ pacchimena paññāya apagamanaṃ[5], purimena sattānaṃ hitasukhanipphādanādhimuttataṃ pacchimena parahitasukhakaraṇe nirupalepanataṃ[6], purimena dhammikasukhāpariccāganimittaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pacchimena uttarimanussadhammānuyoganimittaṃ, purimena manussānaṃ upakārabahulataṃ pacchimena devānaṃ, purimena loke-jāta-loke-saṃvaḍḍha-[7] bhāvaṃ pacchimena lokena anupalittatan ti evamādi.[8]

*Athā ti avicchedanatthe[9], *kho* ti adhikārantaranidassanatthe nipāto, tena avicchinne yeva tattha Bhagavato vihāre idam adhikārantaraṃ udapādī ti dasseti, kin tan ti: aññatarā devatā ti ādi. Tattha *aññatarā* ti aniyāmitaniddeso, sā hi nāmagottato[10] apākaṭā, tasmā aññatarā ti vuttā; devo eva *devatā*, itthipurisasādhāraṇam etaṃ, idha pana

* – 157[10] S[kps] = Pj. I., S[m] B[a] = Pj. II.

[1] S[ps] *om.* [2] S[p] tato, S[s] *om.* [3] S[ps] Jetavanaṃ. [4] S[ps] °yanidassanaṃ. [5] S[ps] agamanaṃ. [6] S[s] °lepanaṃ, S[p] °letaṃ. [7] S[k] -saṃvaddha-. [8] S[k] < evamādisu, S[ps] evamādiṃ. S[m] B[a] avicchedatthe. [10] S[km] °gottena.

puriso yeva so devaputto, kin tu[1] sādhāraṇanāmavasena devatā ti vutto. * *Abhikkantāya rattiyā* ti ettha abhikkanta-saddo khayapabbaniyasundarābhirūpaabbhanumodanādisu[2] dissati, tattha "abhikkantā bhante ratti nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho; uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan" † ti evamādisu khaye dissati, "yā tā rattiyo abhikkantā[3] abhilakkhitā aṭṭhamī cātuddasī pañcadasī" ‡ ti evamādisu pabbaniye[4], "ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā" § ti evamādisu sundare,

"ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā" ‖ ti

evamādisu abhirūpe, "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamā" ¶ ti evamādisu abbhanumodane, idha pana khaye, tena abhikkantāya rattiyā parikkhīṇāya rattiyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. ** *Abhikkantavaṇṇā* ti idha abhikkanta-saddo abhirūpe, vaṇṇasaddo pana chavithutikulavaggakāraṇasaṇṭhānappamāṇarūpāyatanādisu dissati, tattha "suvaṇṇavaṇṇo 'si Bhagavā" †† ti evamādisu chaviyā[5], "kadā saṃvyūḷhā pana te gahapati ime[6] samaṇassa Gotamassa[7] vaṇṇā" ‡‡ ti evamādisu thutiyaṃ, "cattāro 'me bho Gotama vaṇṇā" §§ ti evamādisu kulavagge, "atha kena nu vaṇṇena

* Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 6[4], Sum. I. 227, Mp., p. 331, 494, Ps. *ad* M. I. 142[15]; *cf.* V.V.A. 55[20].
† Vin. II. 236[7]. ‡ *Cf.* M. I. 20.
§ A II. 101[13]. ‖ V.V.(A.) 218[10].
¶ Vin. III. 6[4].
** Sum. I. 37–38, Mp., p. 495, *and* Ps.; *cf.* V.V.A. 16.
†† S.N. 548[c]. ‡‡ M. I. 386[33].
§§ D. I. 91[20].

[1] S^ksn *ad.* pana.
[2] S^sn B^a *om.* °pabbaniya° *and the quotation* 114‡; S^ps *om.* °pabbaniya°.
[3] S^ps abhiññātā (!).
[4] S^ps pabbāni (ɔ: pabbani).
[5] S^ps chaviyaṃ.
[6] S^ksn B^a *om.*, S^ps imassa.
[7] S^ps *om.*

gandhattheno ti vuccatī"* ti evamādisu kāraṇe, "mahantaṃ hatthirājavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā"† ti evamādisu saṇṭhāne, "tayo pattassa vaṇṇā"‡ ti evamādisu pamāṇe, "vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā"§ ti evamādisu rūpāyatane, so idha chaviyā daṭṭhabbo, tena abhikkantavaṇṇā abhirūpacchavī ti vuttaṃ hoti; ‖ *kevalakappan* ti ettha k e v a l a-saddo anavasesayebhuyyaavyāmissānatirekadaḷhatthavisaṃyogādianekattho, tathā hi 'ssa "kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyan"¶ ti evamādisu anavasesatā[1] attho, "kevalakappā ca[2] Aṅga-Magadhā[3] pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya upasaṃkamissantī"** ti evamādisu yebhuyyatā, "kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī"†† ti evamādisu avyāmissatā, "kevalaṃ saddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā"‡‡ ti evamādisu anatirekatā, "ayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa Bāhiko nāma saddhivihāriko kevalakappaṃ saṃghabhedāya ṭhito"§§ ti evamādisu daḷhatthatā, "kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatī"‖‖ ti[4] evamādisu visaṃyogo, idha pan' assa anavasesatā[1] attho ti adhippeto; ¶¶ k a p p a-saddo panâyaṃ abhisaddahanavohārakālapaññattichedanavikappalesasamantabhāvādianekattho, tathā hi 'ssa "okappaniyam etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā"*** ti evamādisu abhisaddahanam attho, "anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun"††† ti

---

* S. I. 204[31], J. III. 308[21]. † S. I. 104[5].
‡ Vin. III. 243. § Vm. 364 (PTS).
‖ Mp, p. 495, *and* Ps. ¶ D. I. 62[31].
** *Cf.* Vin. I. 27[27]. †† A. I. 177[13].
‡‡ A. III. 376[24]. §§ A. II. 239[18].
‖‖ A. V. 16[13].
¶¶ Mp., p. 495, *and* Ps.; *cf.* Sum. I. 103[15].
*** M. I. 249[31]. ††† Vin. II. 109[25].

---

1 S[kps] °avasesatthaṃ (S[k] > °avasesattaṃ).
2 B[a] kevalā. 3 S[k] -Māg°.
4 S[k] pavuccatī ti.

evamādisu vohāro, "yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ[1] viharāmī"* ti evamādisu kālo, "icc āyasmā Kappo"† ti evamādisu paññatti, "alaṃkato kappitakesamassū"‡ ti evamādisu chedanaṃ, "kappati dvaṅgulakappo"§ ti evamādisu vikappo, "atthi kappo nipajjitun"‖ ti evamādisu leso, "kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ obhāsetvā"¶ ti evamādisu samantabhāvo, idha pan' assa[2] samantabhāvo attho ti adhippeto, yato kevalakappaṃ Jetavanan ti ettha anavasesaṃ samantato Jetavanan ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo; *obhāsetvā* ti ābhāya[3] pharitvā candimā viya[4] suriyo viya ca ekobhāsaṃ ekapajjotaṃ karitvā ti attho; ***yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī* ti bhummatthe karaṇavacanaṃ, yato 'yattha Bhagavā, tattha upasaṃkamī' ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, 'yena vā kāraṇena Bhagavā devamanussehi upasaṃkamitabbo, ten' eva kāraṇena upasaṃkamī' ti evam p' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, kena ca kāraṇena Bhagavā upasaṃkamitabbo: nānappakāraguṇavisesādhigamādhippāyena sāduphalūpabhogādhippāyena[5] dijagaṇehi niccaphalitamahārukkho viya,—upasaṃkamī ti[6] gatā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *upasaṃkamitvā* ti upasaṃkamanapariyosānadīpanaṃ, atha vā evaṃ gatā tato āsannataraṃ ṭhānaṃ Bhagavatosamīpasaṃkhātaṃ gantvā ti[7] vuttaṃ hoti; *Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā* ti Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā paṇamitvā[8] namassitvā; *ekamantan* ti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso, ekokāsaṃ ekapassan ti vuttaṃ hoti, bhummatthe vā upayogavacanaṃ;

---

* M. I. 249[30]. † S.N. 1092.
‡ J. VI. 268[27]. § *Cf.* Vin. II. 300[30].
‖ A. IV. 333[16].
¶ S. I. 66[1]. (Skps *have* Jetavanaṃ!).
** Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 1[17], Mp., p. 329–30.

---

[1] M. *has* niccakappaṃ niccakappaṃ, *but cf. v. l.*
[2] Skgn Ba pana, *om.* assa.
[3] Sk ābhāsaṃ, Sp obhāsaṃ. [4] Sgn *ad.* ca.
[5] Sps sādurasaphal°. [6] Sk Sp. *ad.* ca.
[7] Sps Ba *ad.* pi.
[8] Sps panāmetvā, Sgn Ba paṇāmitvā.

aṭṭhāsī ti nisajjādipaṭikkhepo, ṭhānaṃ kappesi ṭhitā ahosī ti attho, kathaṃ ṭhitā pana[1] sā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā [ahū] ti:

na pacchato na purato na pi[2] āsannadūrato
na kacche no pi[3] paṭivāte na câpi oṇatuṇṇate,
ime[4] dose vivajjetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā ahū ti,

kasmā panâyaṃ aṭṭhāsi eva na nisīdī ti: lahuṃ nivattitukāmatāya, devatā[5] hi kañcid eva atthavasam paṭicca sucipuriso[6] viya vaccaṭṭhānaṃ manussalokaṃ āgacchanti, pakatiyā pan' etāsaṃ yojanasatā pabhuti manussaloko duggandhatāya paṭikkūlo hoti na tattha abhiramanti, tena sā āgatakiccaṃ katvā lahuṃ nivattitukāmatāya na nisīdi, yassa ca gamanādiiriyāpathaparissamassa vinodanatthaṃ nisīdanti, so devānaṃ parissamo n' atthi, tasmā pi na nisīdi, ye ca mahāsāvakā Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā, te patimānesi, tasmā pi na nisīdi; api ca Bhagavati gāraven' eva na nisīdi, devatānaṃ hi nisīditukāmānaṃ āsanaṃ nibbattati, taṃ[7] anicchamānā nisajjāya cittam pi akatvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi; *ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā* ti evaṃ imehi kāraṇehi ekamantaṃ ṭhitā sā devatā, *Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī* ti Bhagavantaṃ akkharapadaniyamitaganthitena[8] vacanena ajjhabhāsī[9] ti attho,— kathaṃ: bahū devā manussā ca . . . pe . . . brūhi maṅgalam uttaman ti.

*Tattha, yasmā "evam icc ādipāṭhassa atthaṃ nānappakārato vaṇṇayanto samuṭṭhānaṃ vatvā" ti mātikā ṭhapitā tassa ca samuṭṭhānassa ayaṃ vattabbatāya okāso, tasmā maṅgalapañhasamuṭṭhānan tāva vatvā pacchā imesaṃ

---

* –118[2] (°samuṭṭhānaṃ) *only* Pj. I. (Skps).

---

[1] Sk pana ṭhitā. [2] Ba nâpi.
[3] Sgn Ba nâpi. [4] Sgn ete.
[5] Sps devatāyo. [6] Ba asucipūritaṃ.
[7] Ss (Sp?) yaṃ.
[8] *So* Sk (Ba °niyamitakathitena, Sp °niyamitanādhikena); Sgns °niyamitena *only*.
[9] *So* Sk; Sgnps Ba abbhāsī.

gāthāpadānam attham vaṇṇayissāmi.[1] Kiñ ca[2] maṅgalapañhasamuṭṭhānaṃ: Jambudīpe kira tattha tattha nagaradvārasanthāgārasabhādisu mahājano[3] sannipatitvā hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ datvā nānappakārakā[4] Sītāharaṇādibāhirakakathā[5] kathāpeti[6], ekekā kathā catumāsaccayena niṭṭhāti. Tattha ekadivasaṃ maṅgalakathā samuṭṭhāsi: 'kin nu kho maṅgalaṃ, kiṃ diṭṭhaṃ maṅgalaṃ, sutaṃ maṅgalaṃ, mutaṃ maṅgalaṃ, ko maṅgalaṃ jānātī' ti. *Atha diṭṭhamaṅgaliko nām' eko puriso āha: "ahaṃ maṅgalaṃ jānāmi: diṭṭhaṃ loke maṅgalaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ nāma abhimaṅgalasammataṃ rūpaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: idh' ekacco kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya bhāsasakuṇaṃ[7] vā passati beluvalaṭṭhiṃ vā gabbhiniṃ vā kumārake[8] vā alaṃkatapaṭiyatte puṇṇaghaṭe[9] vā allarohitamacchaṃ vā ājaññaṃ vā ājaññarathaṃ[10] vā usabhaṃ vā gāviṃ vā kapilagavaṃ[11] vā yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci evarūpaṃ abhimaṅgalasammataṃ rūpaṃ passati, idaṃ vuccati diṭṭhamaṅgalan" ti. Tassa vacanam ekacce aggahesuṃ ekacce nâggahesuṃ[12], ye nâggahesuṃ. te tena saha vivadiṃsu. Atha sutamaṅgaliko nām' eko[13] puriso āha: "cakkhu nām' etaṃ bho sucim pi[14] asucim pi passati, tathā sundaram pi asundaram pi manāpam pi amanāpam pi; yadi tena diṭṭhaṃ maṅgalaṃ siyā, sabbam pi maṅgalaṃ siyā, tasmā na diṭṭhaṃ maṅgalaṃ,

---

* – 119^{30} < Nidd. *ad* S.N. 789^{a}.

---

1 S^{ps} v a ṇ ṇ a y i s s ā m a. 2 S^{kps} kiñci.
3 S^{gn} -ā. 4 S^{gnps} nānappakāra-.
5 S^{gn} Sītāharaṇādibāhirākkhānakathā; S^{ps} °haranādīni vā kathaṃ, B^{a} (nānāpakārakā)dibāhirakādīnaṃ kathaṃ.
6 S^{gnps} -enti.
7 S^{ps} cātasakuṇaṃ (S^{gn} vācas°, Nidd. v ā t a s°); B^{a} cābas°.
8 B^{a} kumārikāyo. 9 B^{a} -aṃ, S^{gn} suvaṇṇaghaṭaṃ.
10 S^{gn} ājaññarūpaṃ.
11 *So* S^{k}; S^{gnps} kapilaṃ (B^{a} kapi pā yaṃ vā pan'), Nidd. gokapilaṃ.
12 S^{gnps} na agg° *throughout* (B^{a} na agg° *and* n' agg°).
13 S^{ps} B^{a} *om.* nām' eko. 14 S^{ps} *ad.* p a s s a t i.

api ca kho pana sutaṃ maṅgalaṃ, sutaṃ nāma abhimaṅgalasammato saddo, seyyathîdaṃ: idh' ekacco kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya "vaḍḍhā" ti vā[1] "vaḍḍhamānā" ti vā "puṇṇā" ti vā "phussā" ti vā "Sumanā" ti vā "sirī" ti vā "Sirivaḍḍhā" ti vā "ajja sunakkhattaṃ, sumuhuttaṃ, sudivasaṃ, sumaṅgalan" ti vā evarūpaṃ vā yaṃ kiñci abhimaṅgalasammataṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ vuccati sutamaṅgalan" ti. Tassâpi vacanaṃ ekacce aggahesuṃ ekacce nâggahesuṃ, ye nâggahesuṃ, te tena saha vivadiṃsu. Atha mutamaṅgaliko nām' eko puriso āha: sotam pi hi nām' etaṃ bho[2] sādhum pi asādhum pi [3]manāpam pi amanāpam pi[3] suṇāti; yadi tena sutaṃ maṅgalaṃ siyā, sabbam pi maṅgalaṃ siyā, tasmā na sutaṃ maṅgalaṃ, api ca kho pana mutaṃ maṅgalaṃ, mutaṃ nāma abhimaṅgalasammataṃ gandharasaphoṭṭhabbaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: idh' ekacco kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya padumagandhādipupphagandhaṃ vā ghāyati phussadantakaṭṭhaṃ[4] vā khādati paṭhaviṃ vā āmasati, haritasassaṃ[5] vā, allagomayaṃ vā, kacchapaṃ vā, tilavāhaṃ vā[6], pupphaṃ vā, phalaṃ vā āmasati, phussamattikāya vā samālimpati phussasāṭakaṃ vā nivāseti phussaveṭhanaṃ[7] vā dhāreti, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci evarūpaṃ abhimaṅgalasammataṃ gandhaṃ vā ghāyati rasaṃ vā sāyati phoṭṭhabbaṃ vā phusati, idaṃ vuccati mutamaṅgalan" ti. Tassâpi vacanaṃ ekacce aggahesuṃ ekacce nâggahesuṃ. Tattha na diṭṭhamaṅgaliko sutamutamaṅgalike asakkhi saññāpetuṃ na tesaṃ aññataro itare dve, tesu ca manussesu ye diṭṭhamaṅgalikassa vacanaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, te 'diṭṭhaṃ yeva maṅgalan' ti gatā, ye sutamutamaṅgalikānaṃ[8], te 'sutaṃ yeva, mutaṃ yeva maṅgalan' ti gatā. Evam ayaṃ maṅgalakathā sakalaJambudīpe pākaṭā jātā. Atha sakalaJambudīpe manussā gumba-

---

[1] S[ps] *om.* vaḍḍhā ti vā. [2] B[a] *om.*
[3–3] S[k] *om.* [4] S[gn] (S[ps]) pupphad°.
[5] S[k] < haritassaṃ, S[n] haritassaṃ.
[6] S[ps] tilaṃ vā, B[a] tilavā ahaṃ vā.
[7] S[k] dussav°.
[8] S[k] ye sutamaṅgalamutamaṅgalikānaṃ.

gumbā[1] hutvā 'kin nu kho maṅgalan' ti maṅgalāni cintayiṃsu. Tesaṃ[2] manussānaṃ ārakkhadevatā taṃ[3] kathaṃ sutvā tath' eva maṅgalāni cintayiṃsu. Tāsaṃ devatānaṃ bhummadevatā mittā honti, atha tato sutvā bhummadevatā pi tath' eva maṅgalāni cintayiṃsu. Tāsam pi devatānaṃ ākāsaṭṭhadevatā mittā honti, ākāsaṭṭhadevatānaṃ Cātummahārājikadevatā[4], eten' eva upāyena[5] yāva: Sudassīdevatānaṃ Akaniṭṭhadevatā mittā honti, atha tato sutvā Akaniṭṭhadevatā pi tath' eva gumbagumbā hutvā maṅgalāni cintayiṃsu. Evaṃ yāva[6] dasasahassacakkavāḷesu sabbattha maṅgalacintā[7] udapādi, uppannā ca 'idaṃ maṅgalaṃ,' idaṃ maṅgalan' ti vinicchayamānā pi appattā yeva[8] vinicchayaṃ dvādasa vassāni aṭṭhāsi; sabbe manussā ca devā ca[9] brahmāno ca ṭhapetvā ariyasāvake diṭṭhasutamutavasena tidhā bhinnā, eko pi 'idam eva maṅgalan' ti yathābhūtato niṭṭhaṃ gato nâhosi, maṅgalakolahalaṃ loke uppajji. *Kolāhalaṃ nāma pañcavidhaṃ: kappakolāhalaṃ cakkavattikolāhalaṃ buddhakolāhalaṃ maṅgalakolāhalaṃ moneyyakolāhalan ti. Tattha kāmāvacaradevā[10] muttasirā[11] vikiṇṇakesā rudammukhā assūni hatthehi puñchamānā rattavatthanivatthā ativiyavirūpavesadhārino hutvā "vassasatasahassassa accayena[12] kappuṭṭhānaṃ hessati[13], ayaṃ loko vinassissati mahāsamuddo sussissati[14] ayañ ca[15] mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca[16]

---

* *Cf.* J.A. I. 47–48, tīṇi (mahantāni) "halāhalāni."

---

[1] B^a *infra* gumbāgumbā.
[2] S^k Tesaṃ tesaṃ.
[3] S^ps *om.*
[4] S^gnps °rājikā dev°, S^ps (B^a) *ad.* mittā honti.
[5] S^ps etenûpāyena.
[6] B^a *om.*
[7] S^k °cintanaṃ.
[8] S^gnps B^a eva.
[9] S^kgn *om.* ca; B^a *has* devatā ca.
[10] S^k °devatā; S^ps *here and* S^k *at* 121[7] kāmāvacarā devā.
[11] *So* S^kgnps B^a.
[12] S^ps (B^a) sahass(a)accayena.
[13] B^a bhavissati.
[14] B^a ca ussussati, S^gn ussissati.
[15] S^ps *om.*
[16] S^ps ca *after* pabbatarājā.

pabbatarājā uḍḍayhissati[1] vinassissati, yāva brahmalokā lokavināso bhavissati; mettaṃ mārisā bhāvetha, karuṇaṃ, muditaṃ, upekhaṃ mārisā bhāvetha, mātaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha pitaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino hotha, jāgaratha mā pamādathā" ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ kappakolāhalaṃ nāma. Kāmāvacaradevā eva "vassasatassa accayena cakkavattī rājā loke uppajjissatī" ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ cakkavattikolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā pana devā brahmābharaṇena[2] alaṃkaritvā brahmaveṭhanaṃ sīse katvā[3] pītisomanassajātā buddhaguṇavādino[4] "vassasahassassa accayena buddho loke uppajjissatī" ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ buddhakolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā eva devā devamanussānaṃ[5] cittaṃ ñatvā "dvādasannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena sammāsambuddho maṅgalaṃ kathessatī" ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ maṅgalakolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā eva devā "sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavatā[6] samāgamma moneyyapaṭipadaṃ pucchissatī"* ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ moneyyakolāhalaṃ nāma. Imesu pañcasu kolāhalesu [7]diṭṭhamaṅgalādivasena tidhā bhinnesu devamanussesu[7] idaṃ maṅgalakolāhalaṃ loke uppajji. Atha devesu ca manussesu ca vicinitvā vicinitvā maṅgalāni alabhamānesu dvādasannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Tāvatiṃsakāyikā devatā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ: 'seyyathā pi[8] mārisā[9] gharasāmiko antogharajanānaṃ[10], gāmasāmiko

---

* *Cf.* Pj. *ad* S.N. 698.

---

1 Sa (Sp?) uḍḍahissati (*vide* S. III. 149[31]).
2 *Add* attānaṃ?, *cf.* 123, *note* 1.
3 Sgn karitvā.
4 Skgn buddhaguṇadhārino.
5 Sps Ba *om.* deva-.
6 Sps Ba *ad.* saddhiṃ.
7–7 Sps devamanussānaṃ.
8 Sgnps *ad.* nāma.
9 Sps *om.*
10 *So.* Sgn (Ba?); Skps anto parijanānaṃ.

gāmavāsīnaṃ, rājā sabbamanussānaṃ[1], evam evaṃ ayaṃ Sakko devānam indo amhākaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca yadidaṃ puññatejena[2] issariyena paññāya dvinnaṃ devalokānaṃ adhipati; yan nūna mayaṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāmā'[3] ti. Tā[4] Sakkassa santikaṃ gantvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ taṃkhaṇānurūpanivāsanābharaṇasassirīkasarīraṃ[5] aḍḍhateyyakoṭiaccharāgaṇaparivutaṃ Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalavarāsane nisinnaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhatvā[6] etad avocuṃ: "yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, etarahi maṅgalapañhā samuṭṭhitā: eke diṭṭhaṃ maṅgalan ti vadanti eke sutaṃ maṅgalan ti vadanti[7] eke mutaṃ maṅgalan ti[8]; tattha mayañ ca aññe ca aniṭṭhaṃgatā, sādhu vata no tvaṃ yāthāvato vyākarohī" ti. Devarājā pakatiyā pi paññavā "ayaṃ maṅgalakathā kattha paṭhamaṃ samuṭṭhitā" ti āha. "Mayaṃ deva[7] Cātummahārājikānaṃ assumhā" ti āhaṃsu, tato Cātummahārājikā "ākāsaṭṭhadevatānaṃ", ākāsaṭṭhadevatā "bhummadevatānaṃ", bhummadevatā "manussārakkhadevatānaṃ," manussārakkhadevatā[9] "manussaloke samuṭṭhitā" ti āhaṃsu. Atha devānam indo "Sammāsambuddho kattha vasatī" ti pucchi. "Manussaloke devā" ti āhaṃsu.[7] "Taṃ Bhagavantaṃ koci pucchī" ti. "Na koci devā" ti. "Kin nu kho[7] nāma tumhe mārisā aggiṃ chaḍḍetvā khajjotakaṃ[10] ujjāletha, ye anavasesamaṅgaladesakaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā[11] maṃ pucchitabbaṃ maññetha[12]; āgacchatha mārisā taṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchāma, addhā sassirīkaṃ pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ[13] labhissāmā" ti ekaṃ devaputtaṃ āṇāpesi: "tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchā" ti.

---

[1] Sps *om.* sabba-. [2] Sps Ba puññena tejena.
[3] Sgn āroceyyāmā; Ba Sakkassa d. indassa e. a. āroceyyāmā.
[4] Ba *om.* [5] Sgnps Ba taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ ni°.
[6] Sps ṭhitā. [7] Sps *om.*
[8] Skgn Ba *om.* ti. [9] Sps tā pi.
[10] Sps Ba khajjopanakaṃ.
[11] Sps Ba atikkamitvā (*cf.* 124, *note* 9).
[12] Sgn Ba maññatha. [13] Sgn pañhavyāk°.

So devaputto taṃkhaṇānurūpena alaṃkārena attānaṃ[1] alaṃkaritvā vijjur iva vijjotamāno devagaṇaparivuto Jetavanamahāvihāraṃ gantvā[2] Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhatvā maṅgalapañhaṃ pucchanto gāthāya ajjhabhāsi: bahū devā manussā ca . . . pe . . . ti. Idaṃ maṅgalapañhasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Idāni gāthāpadānaṃ atthavaṇṇanā hoti: *bahū* ti aniyā- 1. S.N. 2
mitasaṃkhāniddeso[3], tena anekasatā anekasahassā[4] ti vuttaṃ hoti; dibbantī ti *devā*, pañcahi kāmaguṇehi kīḷanti attano vā siriyā jotantī ti attho; api ca devā ti tividhā devā sammutiuppattivisuddhivasena, yathāha: "devā ti tayo devā: sammutidevā uppattidevā visuddhidevā ti, sammutidevā nāma rājāno deviyo [5]kumārā, uppattidevā nāma Cātummahārājike deve upādāya taduttariṃ[6] devā, visuddhidevā nāma arahanto[7] vuccantī"* ti, tesu idha uppattidevā adhippetā; Manuno apaccā ti[8] *manussā*, porāṇā pana bhaṇanti: "manaussannatāya[9] manussā"; te Jambudīpakā Aparagoyānikā[10] Uttarakurukā Pubbavidehakā ti catubbidhā, idha Jambudīpakā adhippetā; maṃ† galanti imehi sattā ti *maṅgalāni*, iddhiṃ vuddhiñ ca[11] pāpuṇantī ti attho; *acintayuṃ* ti cintesuṃ; *ākaṃkhamānā* ti icchamānā patthayamānā pihayamānā; *sotthānaṃ* ti sotthibhāvaṃ, sabbesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikānaṃ sobhanānaṃ sundarānaṃ kalyāṇānaṃ dhammānam atthitan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *brūhī* ti[12] desehi pakāsehi ācikkha vivara

---

* Vibh. 422[1].

† *Cf.* Subhūti Abhidhānappadīpikāsūci, p. 279[22].

---

[1] S^{ps} *om.*; *cf.* 121, *note* 2.　[2] S^{gn} B^{a} āgantvā.

[3] S^{k} aniyamitasaṃkhyā°.

[4] S^{ps} *ad.* anekasatasahassā.

[5] S^{ps} *ins.* rāja-, *cf.* J.A. I. 132, *note* 3.

[6] S^{gps} B^{a} -i, Vibh. taduparī.　[7] B^{a} *ad.* khīṇāsavā.

[8] S^{kgn} apaccāni.

[9] S^{gn} manassa uss°, B^{a} manaussannattā.

[10] S^{ps} °yānakā.　[11] S^{gn} *om.*　[12] S^{kgn} *om.*

vibhaja uttānīkarohi; *maṅgalan* ti iddhikāraṇaṃ vuddhikāraṇaṃ sabbasampattikāraṇaṃ[1]; *uttaman* ti visiṭṭhaṃ pavaraṃ sabbalokahitasukhāvahan ti. Ayaṃ gāthāya anupadavaṇṇanā, ayaṃ pana[2] piṇḍattho: so devaputto dasasahassacakkavāḷesu devatā maṅgalapañhaṃ sotukāmatāya imasmiṃ [3]cakkavāḷe sannipatitvā ekavālaggakoṭiokāsamatte[4] dasa pi vīsatim pi tiṃsatim pi[5] cattālīsam pi paññāsam pi saṭṭhim pi sattatim pi asītim pi sukhumattabhāvaṃ[6] nimminitvā sabbe[7] devamārabrahmāno[8] siriyā ca tejasā ca adhibhuyya[9] virocamānaṃ paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā disvā tasmiñ ca samaye anāgatānam pi sakalaJambudīpakānaṃ manussānaṃ cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya sabbadevamanussānaṃ vicikicchāsallasamuddharaṇatthaṃ āha: bahū devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayuṃ ākaṃkhamānā sotthānaṃ attano sotthibhāvaṃ icchantā, brūhi maṅgalam uttamaṃ[10] tesaṃ devānaṃ[11] anumatiyā manussānañ ca anuggahena mayā puṭṭho samāno, yaṃ sabbesam eva amhākaṃ ekantahitasukhāvahato uttamaṃ maṅgalaṃ, taṃ no anukampaṃ upādāya brūhi Bhagavā ti.

.S.N. 259. Evam etaṃ devaputtassa vacanaṃ sutvā Bhagavā asevanā ca bālānan ti gātham āha. Tattha *asevanā* ti abhajanā apayirupāsanā; *bālānan* ti, balanti anantī[12] ti bālā, assasitapassasitamattena jīvanti na paññājīvitenā* ti adhippāyo, tesaṃ bālānaṃ; *paṇḍitānan* ti, paṇḍantī[13] ti paṇḍitā, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikesu atthesu ñāṇagatiyā

* (S.N. 182[d])

[1] S[k] *om* sabba-. [2] S[ps] *om.*
[3] S[gn] B[a] *ins.* eka-. [4] S[ps] *om.* °okāsa°.
[5] S[ps] B[a] vīsam pi tiṃsam pi.
[6] S[gnps] B[a] -ve. [7] S[gnps] B[a] sabba-.
[8] S[k] °muno.
[9] S[gnps] adhi(g)gayha, B[a] atikkamitvā.
[10] S[ps] *ad.* ti. [11] S[ps] tāsaṃ devatānaṃ.
[12] S[ps] assasantī ti; ("bala prāṇane").
[13] S[gnps] paṇḍenti ("paḍi gatāu").

gacchantī ti adhippāyo, tesaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ; *sevanā* ti bhajanā payirupāsanā taṃsahāyatā taṃsampavaṃkatā[1]; *pūjā* ti sakkāragarukāramānanavandanā, *pūjaneyyānan* ti pūjārahānaṃ; *etam maṅgalam uttaman* ti yā ca bālānaṃ asevanā yā ca paṇḍitānaṃ sevanā yā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjā, taṃ sabbaṃ sampiṇḍetvā āha: etam maṅgalam uttaman ti, yaṃ tayā puṭṭhaṃ "brūhi maṅgalam uttaman" ti, ettha tāva etam maṅgalam uttaman ti gaṇhāhī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

I. Ayam etissā gāthāya padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pan' assā evaṃ veditabbā: evam etaṃ devaputtassa vacanaṃ sutvā Bhagavā imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha, y a s m ā catubbidhā kathā: pucchitakathā apucchitakathā sānusandhikathā ananusandhikathā ti—tattha "pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripañña, kathaṃkaro sāvako sādhu hotī"* ti ca "kathan nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī"† ti ca evamādisu pucchitena kathitā pucchitakathā, "yaṃ pare sukhato āhu, tad ariyā āhu dukkhato"‡ ti evamādisu apucchitena attajjhāsayavasen' eva[2] kathitā apucchitakathā, sabbā pi buddhānaṃ kathā "sanidānâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemī"§ ti[3] vacanato sānusandhikathā, ananusandhikathā imasmiṃ[4] sāsane n' atthi—evam etāsu kathāsu ayaṃ devaputtena pucchitena Bhagavatā kathitattā pucchitakathā[5], pucchitakathāyañ ca, yathā cheko puriso kusalo maggassa kusalo amaggassa maggaṃ puṭṭho paṭhamaṃ vijahitabbaṃ ācikkhitvā pacchā gahetabbaṃ ācikkhati "amusmiṃ[6] nāma ṭhāne dvedhāpatho hoti, tattha vāmaṃ muñcitvā dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhathā"|| ti, evaṃ sevitabbāsevitabbesu asevitabbaṃ ācikkhitvā sevitabbaṃ[7] ācikkhi-

---

* S.N. 376^ab. † S. I. 1^8.
‡ S.N. 762^ab, *etc.* § A. I. 276. || *Cf.* S. III. 108.

---

1 S^ps taṃsamaṅgī (ↄ: °sāmaggī?); S^s *ad.* ti.
2 S^k °vasena, *om.* eva; S^p °ajjhāsayen' eva.
3 S^ps desissāmī ti. 4 S^ps B^a *om.*
5 S^kmps *om.* 6 S^ps B^a asukasmiṃ.
7 B^a *ad.* pi.

tabbaṃ[1]—Bhagavā ca[2] maggakusalapurisasadiso, yathâha: "puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tissa Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa"*, so hi[3] "kusalo imassa lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa kusalo maccudheyyassa kusalo amaccudheyyassa kusalo māradheyyassa kusalo amāradheyyassā"† ti—, tasmā paṭhamaṃ asevitabbaṃ ācikkhanto[4] āha: asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā ti, vijahitabbamaggo viya hi paṭhamaṃ bālā na sevitabbā na payirupāsitabbā, tato gahetabbamaggo viya paṇḍitā sevitabbā payirupāsitabbā.[5] 'Kasmā pana Bhagavatā maṅgalaṃ kathentena paṭhamaṃ bālānaṃ asevanā paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā kathitā' ti, vuccate: yasmā imaṃ diṭṭhamaṅgalādisu[6] maṅgaladiṭṭhiṃ bālasevanāya devamanussā gaṇhiṃsu sā ca amaṅgalaṃ, tasmā nesaṃ taṃ idhalokatthaparalokatthabhañjakaṃ[7] akalyāṇamittasaṃsaggaṃ garahantena ubhayalokatthasādhakañ ca kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggaṃ pasaṃsantena Bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ bālānaṃ asevanā paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā kathitā ti. Tattha bālā nāma ye keci pāṇātipātādiakusalakammapathasamannāgatā sattā, te tīh' ākārehi jānitabbā, yathâha: "tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇānī" ti suttaṃ‡; api ca Pūraṇakassapādayo cha satthāro, Devadatta-Kokālika-Kaṭamorakatissa[8]-Khaṇḍadeviyāputta-Samuddadatta Ciñcamāṇavikādayo, atītakāle ca Dīghavidassa[9] bhātā ti ime

* S. III. 108[31]. † *Cf.* M. I. 227[1].
‡ A. I. 102[16] (M. III. 163[8]).

[1] S[ps] B[a] ācikkhati. [2] S[ps] hi, B[a] *om.*
[3] S[kps] *om.* so hi.
[4] B[a] *ad.* sevitabbaṃ dassento.
[5] S[gnps] B[a] *ad.* ti āha.
[6] *So* B[a]; S[kgnps] diṭṭhādisu.
[7] *So* S[k]; B[a] idhalokaparalokattabh°, S[gnps] idhalokaparalokabh°.
[8] S[gns] (S[p]) -Kumāratissa-, B[a] -Kaṇaṭamodakatissa- (S. I. 148[31]).
[9] B[a] °itassa.

aññe ca evarūpā sattā bālā ti veditabbā, te aggipadittam iva aṅgāraṃ attanā duggahītena attānañ ca attano vacanakārake ca vināsenti, yathā Dīghavidassa bhātā catubuddhantaraṃ saṭṭhiyojanamattena attabhāvena uttāno patito mahāniraye paccati, yathā ca tassa diṭṭhiṃ abhirucitāni[1] pañca kulasatāni tass' eva sahavyataṃ upapannāni mahāniraye paccanti, vuttañ c' etaṃ[2]: "seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā aggi mukko kūṭāgārāni pi ḍahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggaḷāni[3] pihitavātapānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . ye keci upassaggā[4] . . . pe . . . no paṇḍitato; iti kho bhikkhave sappaṭibhayo bālo appaṭibhayo paṇḍito, saupaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito, saupassaggo bālo anupassaggo paṇḍito" * ti; a p i c a pūtimacchasadiso bālo pūtimacchabaddhapattapuṭasadiso hoti tadupasevī chaḍḍaniyataṃ jigucchaniyatañ ca āpajjati viññūnaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ:

"pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena yo naro upanayhati,
kusā pi pūti vāyanti, evaṃ bālūpasevanā" † ti,

Akittipaṇḍito câpi Sakkena devānam indena vare dīyamāne evam āha:

"bālaṃ na passe na suṇe na ca bālena saṃvase
bālena[5] allāpasallāpaṃ na kare na ca rocaye.
— Kin nu te akaraṃ bālo, vada Kassapa kāraṇaṃ,
kena Kassapa bālassa dassanaṃ nâbhikaṃkhasi.
— Anayaṃ nayati dummedho adhurāyaṃ niyuñjati,
dunnayo seyyaso hoti sammā vutto pakuppati,
vinayaṃ so na jānāti: sādhu tassa adassanan" ‡ ti.

---

* A. I. 101[9–18] (upasagga- *before* upaddava-).
† J. VI. 236[4]. ‡ J. IV. 240[29]–241[5].

---

[1] S[s] a b h i r u c c a n a k ā n i (S[p] abhirucinakāni).
[2] S[ps] *ad*. Bhagavatā.
[3] S[s] (S[p]?) supassit° (*cf.* Mp. *ad* A. I. 101[10]).
[4] S[ps] B[a] (S[s?]) upasagg° *always*. [5] S[kn] bālen'.

II. Evam Bhagavā sabbākārena bālūpasevanaṃ garahanto "bālānam asevanaṃ maṅgalan" ti vatvā idāni paṇḍitasevanaṃ pasaṃsanto "paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā maṅgalan" ti āha. Tattha paṇḍitā nāma ye keci pāṇātipātā-veramaṇīādidasakusalakammapathasamannāgatā sattā, te tīh' ākārehi jānitabbā, yathāha: "tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇānī"* ti suttaṃ; api ca buddhapaccekabuddhā asīti mahāsāvakā aññe ca tathāgatasāvakā Sunetta-Mahāgovinda[1]-Vidhura-Sarabhaṅga-Mahosadha-Sutasoma-Nimirāja-Ayogharakumāra-Akittipaṇḍitādayo ca[2] paṇḍitā ti veditabbā, te bhaye viya rakkhā andhakāre viya padīpo[3] khuppipāsādidukkhābhibhave viya annapānādipaṭilābho attano vacanakarānaṃ sabbabhayaupaddavūpasaggaviddhaṃsanasamatthā honti. Tathā hi[4] Tathāgataṃ āgamma asaṃkheyyā aparimāṇā devamanussā āsavakkhayaṃ pattā, brahmaloke patiṭṭhitā, devaloke [5]patiṭṭhitā, sugatiloke[5] uppannā; Sāriputtatthere cittaṃ pasādetvā catuhi ca paccayehi[6] theraṃ upaṭṭhahitvā asīti kulasahassāni sagge nibbattāni, tathā Mahāmoggallāna-Mahākassapappabhutisu sabbesu mahāsāvakesu[7]; Sunettassa satthuno sāvakā app ekacce brahmaloke uppajjiṃsu "app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ . . . pe . . . app ekacce gahapatimahāsālakulānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu"†, vuttañ c' etaṃ: "n' atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayaṃ n' atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo n' atthi paṇḍitato upassaggo"‡ ti; api ca tagaramālādigandhabhaṇḍasadiso paṇḍito tagaramālādigandhabhaṇḍapaliveṭhanapattasadiso[8] hoti tadupasevī bhāvanīyataṃ manuññatañ ca āpajjati viññūnaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ:

---

* A. I. 102[27]. † (A. IV. 104[7–17]).
‡ A. I. 101[18] (Sps upasaggo *before* upadd°).

[1] Sps *om.* Mahā-. [2] Sk Ba *om.*
[3] Skm -ā. [4] Sps Y a t h â h a:
[5–5] Sps Ba *om.* [6] Sps catupaccayehi.
[7] Sps Ba sabbamahās°; Sm *om.* [8] Sm Ba °veṭhita°.

"tagarañ ca palāsena yo naro upanayhati,
pattā pi surabhi vāyanti, evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā" * ti,

Akittipaṇḍito câpi Sakkena devānam indena vare dīyamāne evam āha:

"dhīraṃ passe, suṇe dhīraṃ, dhīrena saha saṃvase
dhīrena allāpasallāpaṃ taṃ kare tañ ca rocaye.
— Kin nu te akaraṃ[1] dhīro, vada Kassapa kāraṇaṃ,
kena Kassapa dhīrassa dassanaṃ abhikaṃkhasi.
— Nayaṃ nayati medhāvī adhurāyaṃ na yuñjati,
sunnayo[2] seyyaso hoti sammā vutto na kuppati,
vinayaṃ so pajānāti: sādhu tena samāgamo" † ti.

III. Evam Bhagavā sabbākārena paṇḍitasevanaṃ[3] pasaṃsanto "paṇḍitānaṃ sevanaṃ maṅgalan" ti vatvā idāni tāya bālānaṃ asevanāya paṇḍitanaṃ sevanāya ca anupubbena pūjaneyyabhāvaṃ upagatānaṃ pūjaṃ pasaṃsanto "pūjā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ maṅgalan" ti āha. Tattha pūjaneyyā nāma sabbadosavirahitattā sabbaguṇasamannāgatattā ca buddhā bhagavanto tato pacchā[4] paccekabuddhā ariyasāvakā ca, tesaṃ hi pūjā appikā pi dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti, Sumanamālākāra[5]-Mallikādayo ‡ c' ettha nidassanaṃ. Tatth' ekanidassanamattaṃ bhaṇāma: Bhagavā kira[6] ekadivasaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Sumano mālākāro rañño Māgadhassa[7] pupphāni gahetvā gacchanto addasa Bhagavantaṃ nagaradvāram anuppattaṃ pāsādikaṃ pasādanīyaṃ[8] buddhasiriyā jalantaṃ,

---

* J. VI. 236[6]. † J. IV. 241[8–14].

‡ Sumana *cf.* Dhp. A. II. 40–47 (*ad* Dhp. 68), Mallikā *vide* V.V A. 165–169.

---

1 B^{a} a k a r i. 2 S^{p} B^{a} sunayo (= J.).
3 S^{m} B^{a} paṇḍitūpasev°. 4 S^{k} *om.*
5 S^{k} °malakāra° (180[12] < °mālakāra°).
6 S^{ps} hi. 7 S^{ps} *ad.* Seniyassa Bimbisārassa.
8 S^{ps} *ad.* dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāsītānuvyañjanapatimaṇḍitaṃ.

disvān' assa etad ahosi 'rājā pupphāni gahetvā sataṃ vā sahassaṃ vā dadeyya, [1]tañ ca idhalokamattam eva sukhaṃ bhaveyya[1], Bhagavato pana pūjā [1]appameyyā[1] asaṃkheyyaphalā dīgharattaṃ hitasukhāvahā hoti; handâhaṃ imehi pupphehi Bhagavantaṃ pūjemī' ti pasannacitto ekaṃ pupphamuṭṭhiṃ gahetvā Bhagavato paṭimukhaṃ khipi. Pupphāni ākāsena gantvā Bhagavato upari mālāvitānaṃ hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. [2]Tam ānubhāvaṃ disvā pasannataracitto puna ekaṃ muṭṭhiṃ khipi; tāni[3] gantvā mālākañcuko hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Evaṃ aṭṭha muṭṭhī khipi; tā[4] gantvā pupphakūṭāgāraṃ hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu, Bhagavā anto-kuṭāgāre ahosi. Mahājanakāyo sannipati. Bhagavā mālākāraṃ passanto sitaṃ pātvākāsi; Ānandatthero "na[5] buddhā ahetu appaccayā sitaṃ pātukarontī" ti kāraṇaṃ pucchi. Bhagavā āha: "eso Ānanda mālākāro imissā pūjāya ānubhāvena satasahassakappe[6] devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaritvā pariyosāne Sumanissaro nāma paccekabuddho bhavissatī" ti, vacanapariyosāne ca dhammadesanatthaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

"tañ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu, yaṃ katvā nânu-
tappati,
yassa patīto sumano vipākaṃ patisevatī" ti; (Dhp. 68)

gāthāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi.—Evaṃ appikā pi tesaṃ pūjā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotī ti veditabbā, sā ca āmisapūjā va, ko pana vādo paṭipattipūjāya; yato, ye kulaputtā saraṇagamanena sikkhāpadapaṭiggahanena uposathaṅgasamādānena ca[7] catupārisuddhisīlādīhi ca attano guṇehi[8] Bhagavantaṃ pūjenti, ko tesaṃ pūjāphalaṃ vaṇṇayissati, te hi Tathāgataṃ paramāya pūjāya pūjentī ti vuttā, yathâha: "yo kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharati sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti

---

1–1 Skgn Ba *om.*
2 Sps (Ba) *ins.* Mālākāro.
3 Sps *ad.* pi.
4 Sgnps Ba tāni.
5 Sgn na *after* sitaṃ.
6 Sps *om.* sata-.
7 Sgnps *om.*
8 Sps sīlaguṇehi.

māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāyā"* ti. Etenânusārena paccekabuddhaariyasāvakānam pi pūjāya hitasukhāvahatā[1] veditabbā. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ kaniṭṭhassa jeṭṭhabhātā[2] pi bhaginī pi pūjaneyyā, puttassa mātāpitaro, kulavadhūnaṃ sāmiko sassu sasuro[3] ti evam p' ettha pūjaneyyā veditabbā, etesam pi hi pūjā kusaladhammasaṃkhātattā āyuādivaḍḍhihetuttā ca maṅgalam eva, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: "ye te matteyyā[4] bhavissanti petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, imaṃ kusaladhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti, te tesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānahetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti vaṇṇenāpi vaḍḍhissantī"† ti ādi.

‡Idāni, yasmā "yaṃ yattha maṅgalaṃ, vavatthapetvā taṃ tassa maṅgalattaṃ vibhāvaye" iti mātikā nikkhittā, tasmā idaṃ vuccati‡: Evam etissā gāthāya bālānaṃ asevanā paṇḍitānaṃ sevanā pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjā ti tīṇi maṅgalāni vuttāni. Tattha bālānaṃ asevanā bālasevanappaccayabhayānaṃ parittāṇena[5] ubhayalokahitahetuttā, paṇḍitānaṃ sevanā pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjā ca tāsaṃ phalavibhūtivaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayena[6] nibbānasugatihetuttā maṅgalan ti veditabbā. Ito paran tu[7] mātikaṃ adassetvā eva, yaṃ yattha maṅgalan, taṃ [8]vavatthapessāmi tassa ca maṅgalattaṃ vibhāvayissāmī[8] ti

niṭṭhitā "asevanā ca bālānan" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

Evam Bhagavā "brūhi maṅgalam uttaman" ti ekaṃ ajjhesito pi appaṃ yācito bahudāyako uḷārapuriso[9] viya

---

* D. II. 138 17–21. † *Cf.* D. III. 74 17.
‡–‡ *Only* Pj. I. (S[kps]).

---

[1] S[gn] *ad.* maṅgalan ti. [2] S[gnps] jeṭṭho bh°.
[3] S[ps] B[a] sāmikasassusasurā.
[4] S[ps] B[a] m e t t e y y ā, S[k] < metteyyā.
[5] S[ps] B[a] °paccayabhayādiparittāṇena.
[6] S[ps] B[a] °nayen' eva. [7] S[k] *ad.* pana.
[8–8] S[ps] vavatthapetvā tassa maṅgalattaṃ vibhāvayissāmā.
[9] S[k] udāra° (*cf.* 104 *note* 3).

ekāya gāthāya tīṇi maṅgalāni vatvā tato uttarim[1] pi devatānaṃ sotukāmatāya maṅgalānañ ca[2] atthitāya, yesaṃ yesaṃ yaṃ yaṃ anukūlaṃ, te te satte tattha tattha maṅgale niyojetukāmatāya ca patirūpadesavāso ti ādīhi gāthāhi puna pi anekāni maṅgalāni vattum āraddho.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *patirūpo* ti anucchaviyo, *deso* ti gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi janapado pi yo koci sattānaṃ nivāsokāso, *vāso* ti tattha nivāso; *pubbe* ti purā atītāsu jātisu, *katapuññatā* ti upacitakusalatā; *attā* ti cittaṃ vuccati sakalo v ā attabhāvo, *sammāpaṇidhī* ti tass' attano sammā paṇidhānaṃ, niyuñjanaṃ ṭhapanan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam ettha padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: patirūpadesavāso nāma, yattha catasso parisā vicaranti dānādīni puññakiriyavatthūni vattanti navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ dippati; tattha nivāso sattānaṃ puññakiriyāya paccayato[3] maṅgalan ti vuccati, Sīhaḷadīpaṃ paviṭṭhakevaṭṭādayo c' ettha nidassanaṃ. A p a r o n a y o: patirūpadeso nāma Bhagavato bodhimaṇḍappadeso, dhammacakkappavattitappadeso, dvādasayojanāya parisāya majjhe sabbatitthiyamataṃ bhinditvā[4] yamakapāṭihāriyadassitagaṇḍambarukkhamūlappadeso, devorohaṇappadeso[5], yo vā pan' añño[6] Sāvatthi-Rājagahādi buddhādhivāsappadeso[7], tattha nivāso sattānaṃ cha-anuttariyapaṭilābhappaccayato maṅgalan ti vuccati. A p a r o n a y o: *puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ[8] nāma nigamo tassa parena[9] Mahāsālā, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇapuratthimāya disāya Salalavatī nāma nadī, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇāya

* Vin. I. 197²¹, Sum. I. 173¹⁰, J.A. I. 49⁸.

[1] Sps -am. [2] Skps *om.* c a.
[3] Sgnps Ba paccayattā. [4] Sps chinditvā.
[5] Sk devāvataraṇapp°, Sgn vohāraṇapp°.
[6] Sgnps ye vā pan' aññe pi . . . °ppadesā.
[7] ?; Skgnps Ba buddhādivāsa°. [8] Sk Ba -o.
[9] Skgn aparena (Sps tassâparena).

disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pacchimāya disāya Thūṇan[1] nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, uttarāya disāya Usīraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe ayaṃ Majjhimadeso āyāmena tīṇi yojanasatāni, vitthārena aḍḍhateyyāni[2], parikkhepena nava yojanasatāni honti, eso patirūpadeso nāma, ettha catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ dvisahassānaṃ parittadīpānañ ca issariyādhipaccakārakā[3] cakkavattī uppajjanti[3] ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānādayo mahāsāvakā uppajjanti dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā, paccekasambuddhā cattāri aṭṭha soḷasa vā asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambuddhā ca uppajjanti. Tattha sattā cakkavattiraññño ovādaṃ gahetvā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāya saggaparāyanā honti, tathā paccekasambuddhānaṃ ovāde patiṭṭhāya; sammāsambuddha - buddhasāvakānaṃ pana ovāde patiṭṭhāya saggaparāyanā nibbānaparāyanā ca honti. Tasmā tattha vāso imāsaṃ sampattīnaṃ paccayato maṅgalan ti vuccati.

II. Pubbe katapuññatā nāma atītajātiyaṃ buddhapaccekabuddhakhīṇāsave ārabbha upacitakusalatā, sā pi maṅgalaṃ, kasmā: buddhapaccekabuddhasammukhā[4] dassetvā buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ vā [5]sammukhā sutāya[5] catuppadāya pi gāthāya pariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇanato.[6] Yo ca manusso pubbe katādhikāro ussannakusalamūlo hoti, so ten' eva kusalamūlena vipassanaṃ[7] uppādetvā āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti, yathā rājā Mahākappino aggamahesī ca*, tena vuttaṃ: pubbe katapuññatā maṅgalan ti.

---

* Mp., p. 192–196 (*ad* A. I. 25[13]), Dhp. A. 112–126 (*ad* Dhp. 79).

---

1. *So* S[k]; S[gnps] B[a] Thūṇaṃ. 2. S[k] aḍḍhateyyasatāni.
3. S[gnps] B[a] °kārako . . . uppajjati.
4. S[gnps] B[a] °mukhato. 5–5. S[ps] sammukhatāya.
6. S[kp] B[a] pāpetī ti katvā. 7. S[kp] B[a] desanaṃ.

III. Attasammāpaṇidhi nāma "idh' ekacco attānaṃ dussīlaṃ sīle patiṭṭhāpeti, assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya patiṭṭhāpeti, maccharim cāgasampadāya patiṭṭhāpeti, ayaṃ vuccati attasammāpaṇidhī"* ti, so ca maṅgalaṃ, kasmā: diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaverappahānavividhānisaṃsādhigamahetuto ti.

Evam imissā pi gāthāya patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā attasammāpaṇidhi cā ti tīṇi yeva maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "patirūpadesavāso cā" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

S.N. 261. Idāni bāhusaccañ cā ti ettha *bāhusaccan* ti bahussutabhāvo; *sippan* ti yaṃ kiñci hatthakosallaṃ; *vinayo* ti kāyavācācittavinayanaṃ, *susikkhito* ti suṭṭhu sikkhito; *subhāsitā* ti suṭṭhu bhāsitā, *yā* ti aniyamaniddeso, *vācā* ti girā vyappatho. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam ettha padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: bāhusaccaṃ nāma, y a n taṃ "sutadharo hoti sutasannicayo"† ti ca "idh' ekaccassa bahu sutaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇan"† ti ca evamādinā nayena satthu-sāsanadharattaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ, t a ṃ akusalappahānakusalādhigamahetuto anupubbena paramatthasacchikiriyahetuto[1] ca maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharatī"‡ ti, aparam pi vuttaṃ: ". . . dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahanto tuleti, tulayanto padahati, padahanto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca

* *Cf.* A. IV. 364. † *Cf.* A. II. 23[1], 7[16].
‡ A. IV. 110[12].

[1] Sk < °kiriyāh°; Sps Ba °kiriyāh°.

ativijjha passatī"* ti.[1] Api ca agāriyabāhusaccam pi yaṃ anavajjaṃ, taṃ ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ.

II. Sippaṃ nāma agāriyasippañ ca anagāriyasippañ ca; tattha agariyasippaṃ yaṃ parapāṇūparodhavirahitam akusalavivajjitaṃ maṇikārasuvaṇṇakārakammādi, taṃ idhalokatthāvahanato maṅgalaṃ; anagāriya-sippaṃ cīvaravicāraṇasibbanādi samaṇaparikkhārābhisaṃkharaṇaṃ, yan taṃ "idha bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hotī" ti ādinā nayena tattha tattha saṃvaṇṇitaṃ, "(a)yaṃ nāthakaraṇadhammo"† ti[2] ca vuttaṃ, taṃ attano ca paresañ ca ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalan veditabbaṃ.

III. Vinayo nāma agāriyavinayo ca[3] dasaakusalakammapathaviramaṇaṃ, so tattha asaṃkilesāpajjanena ācāraguṇavavatthānena ca susikkhito ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalaṃ, anāgāriyavinayo ca[4] sattâpattikkhandhe anāpajjanaṃ, so pi vuttanayen' eva susikkhito, catupārisuddhisīlaṃ vā anagāriyavinayo, so, yathā tattha patiṭṭhāya arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ sikkhanena[5] susikkhito lokiyalokuttarasukhādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbo.

IV. Subhāsitā vācā nāma musāvādādidosavirahitā, yathâha: "catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hotī"‡ ti, asamphappalāpā vācā eva vā subhāsitā, yathâha:

"subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo:
dhammaṃ bhaṇe na adhammaṃ, taṃ dutiyaṃ,
piyaṃ bhaṇe nâppiyaṃ, taṃ tatiyaṃ,
saccaṃ bhaṇe nâlikaṃ, taṃ catutthan"‡ ti,

* *Cf.* M. II. 174-175. † *Cf.* D. III. 267[20], *etc.*
‡ S.N.[1], p. 78, S.N. 450.

[1] S^ksn ca ativipassatī ti.
[2] S^k B^a nāthakaraṇīyo (B^a -iya) dhammo ti.
[3] *So* S^k; S^ps B^a(S^sn) *ad.* anagāriyavinayo ca: tattha agāriyavinayo.
[4] S^p nāma. [5] S^ms sikkhantena.

ayam pi ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato[1] maṅgalan ti veditabbā, yasmā ca ayaṃ vinayapariyāpannā eva, tasmā vinayagahaṇena etaṃ asaṅgaṇhitvā vinayo saṅgahetabbo,— atha vā kiṃ iminā parissamena: paresaṃ dhammadesanāvācā idha subhāsitā vācā ti veditabbā; sā hi, yathā patirūpadesavāso, evaṃ sattānaṃ ubhayalokahitasukhanibbānādhigamapaccayato maṅgalan ti vuccati, āha câpi[2]:

"yam buddho bhāsatī vācaṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā
dukkhass' antakiriyāya, sā ve vācānam uttamā"* ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya bāhusaccaṃ sippaṃ vinayo[3] susikkhito subhāsitā[4] vācā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "bāhusaccañ cā" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

S.N. 262. Idāni mātāpituupaṭṭhānan ti ettha mātu ca pitu cā ti *mātāpitu*, *upaṭṭhānan* ti upaṭṭhahanaṃ; puttānañ ca dārānañ cā ti *puttadārassa*, saṅgahaṇaṃ[5] *saṅgaho;* na ākulā *anākulā*, kammā[6] eva *kammantā.* Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I., II. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: mātā nāma janikā vuccati tathā pitā, upaṭṭhānan nāma pādadhovanasambāhanucchādananahāpanehi catupaccayasampādanena ca upakārakaraṇaṃ. Tattha, yasmā mātāpitaro bahukārā[7] puttānaṃ atthakāmā anukampakā, yaṃ puttake bahi kīḷitvā paṃsumakkhitasarīrake āgate disvā paṃsukaṃ puñchitvā matthakaṃ upasiṃghāyantā[8] paricumbantā ca snehaṃ uppādenti, vassasatam pi mātāpitaro sīsena pariharantā puttā tassa[9] paṭikāraṃ kātum asamatthā, yasmā ca te āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro brahmasamā[10] pubbācariyasammatā, tasmā

* S.N. 454.

[1] S^{gnps} °sukhāvahato.
[2] S^{ps} B^a āha ca.
[3] S^{kgn} B^a *ad* ca.
[4] S^{gnps} B^a *ad.* ca yā.
[5] S^{ps} saṅgaṇhanaṃ (138^{24}).
[6] B^a -aṃ.
[7] S^{gnps} B^a bahūpakārā.
[8] *So* S^{kgnps} B^a.
[9] S^{ps} tesaṃ.
[10] S^{ps} brahmasammatā.

tesaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ idha pasaṃsaṃ pecca saggasukhañ ca āvahati, tena maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttañ c' etaṃ[1] Bhagavatā:

"brahmā hi mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā,
tasmā hi ne namasseyya sakkareyyātha[2] paṇḍito
annena atha[3] pānena vatthena sayanena ca
ucchādanena nahāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca;
tāya naṃ[4] pāricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
idha c' eva[5] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca
modatī"* ti.[6]

Aparo nayo: upaṭṭhānaṃ nāma bharaṇakiccakaraṇakulavaṃsaṭṭhapanādi pañcavidhaṃ, taṃ pāpanivāraṇādipañcavidhadiṭṭhadhammikahitahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ[7] Bhagavatā: "pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro upaṭṭhātabbā[8]: 'bhato ne[9] bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmi[10], atha ca[11] pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmī' ti; imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti: pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti[12], sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādentī"† ti.[13] Api ca yo mātāpitaro tīsu

* It. 110[13]–111[8], *etc.* (*Cf.* Pj. *ad* S.N. 98).
† D. III. 189[5–13].

---

1 S[gn] vuttaṃ h' etaṃ.
2 S[gnps] B[a] sakkareyya (S[gn] °yyā) ca.
3 S[gn] B[a] a t h o.
4 B[a] nu.
5 *So* S[k] (S[gn] idha-m-eva), S[ps] B[a] idh' eva.
6 S[ps] B[a] sagge pamodatīti.
7 S[ps] vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, B[a] vuttam pi c' etaṃ.
8 B[a] paccupaṭṭhātabbā.
9 S[ps] n e s a ṃ (=D.).
10 S[ps] paṭipajjissāmi.
11 S[kgnps] B[a] atha vā.
12 S[ps] niyojenti.
13 S[k] niyyātentī ti.

vatthusu pasāduppādanena sīlasamādāpanena pabbajjāya vā upaṭṭhahati, ayaṃ mātāpituupaṭṭhakānaṃ aggo, tassa taṃ mātāpituupaṭṭhānaṃ mātāpitūhi[1] katassa upakārassa paccupakārabhūtaṃ anekesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ samparāyikānañ ca atthānaṃ padaṭṭhānato maṅgalan ti vuccati.

III. Puttadārassā ti ettha attano jātā puttā pi dhītaro pi puttā tv[2] eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, dārā ti vīsatiyā[3] bhariyānaṃ yā kāci bhariyā, puttā ca dārā ca puttadāraṃ, tassa puttadārassa; saṅgaho ti sammānanādīhi upakārakaraṇaṃ, taṃ susaṃvihitakammantatādidiṭṭhadhammikahitahetuto[4] maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā "pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā"* ti ettha uddiṭṭhaṃ puttadāraṃ bhariyā-saddena saṅgaṇhitvā: "pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: sammānanāya avimānanāya[5], anaticariyāya[6], issariyavossaggena, alaṃkārānuppadānena; imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati: susaṃvihitakammantā ca hoti, susaṅgahītaparijanā ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhatam anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesū"† ti. Ayaṃ vā a p a r o n a y o: saṅgaho ti dhammikāhi dānapiyavacanatthacariyāhi[7] saṅgaṇhanaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: uposathadivasesu paribbayadānaṃ nakkhattadivasesu[8] nakkhattadassāpanaṃ maṅgaladivasesu[8] maṅgalakaraṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikesu atthesu[9] ovādānusāsanan ti; taṃ pubbanayen' eva[10] diṭṭhadhammikahitahe-

* D. III. 189[1]. † D. III. 190[4–12].

[1] S[gn] B[a] mātarā pitarā ca (B[a] *om.* ca).
[2] S[ps] icc.
[3] *So* S[ps]; S[kgn] B[a] vīsatīnaṃ.
[4] S[kgn] B[a] °kammantādi°.
[5] S[gn] adhimānanāya.
[6] S[gn] anatiiriyāya.
[7] S[gnps] °vacanaattha°.
[8] S[gn] B[a] °d i v a s e.
[9] S[kgn] B[a] *om.*
[10] S[ps] v u t t a n a y°.

tuto dhammikattā[1] samparāyikahitahetuto devatāhi pi namassanīyabhāvahetuto ca maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ, yathâha Sakko devānam indo:

"ye gahaṭṭhā puññakarā sīlavanto upāsakā
dhammena dāraṃ posenti, te namassāmi Mātalī" *
ti.

IV. Anākulā nāma kammantā kālaññutāya patirūpakāritāya analasatāya uṭṭhānaviriyasampadāya avyasanīyatāya ca kālātikkama[2]-appatirūpakaraṇa-akaraṇa-sithilakaraṇādi-akusalabhāvavirahitā kasigorakkhavaṇijjādayo kammantā; ete attano vā puttadārassa vā dāsakammakarānaṃ vā vyattatāya evaṃ payojitā diṭṭh' eva dhamme dhanadhaññavuddhipaṭilābhahetuto[3] maṅgalan ti vuccanti[4], vuttañ c' etaṃ[5] Bhagavatā: "patirūpakārī dhuravā uṭṭhātā vindate dhanan" † ti ca

"na divāsoppasīlena[6] rattimuṭṭhānadassinā[7]
niccaṃ mattena[8] soṇḍena sakkā āvasituṃ gharaṃ;
'atisītaṃ atiuṇhaṃ atisāyaṃ idaṃ ahū'
iti vissaṭṭhakammante[9] atthā accenti māṇave,[10]
yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhā na vihāyatī" ‡ ti ca
"bhoge saṃgharamānassa[11] bhamarassêva iriyato
bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, vammīko vûpacīyatī" §
ti ca

evamādi.[12]

---

* S. I. 234[27]. † S.N. 187[ab].
‡ D. III. 185[7–18] (*cf.* Thag. 231, 232).
§ D. III. 188[11–14].

---

1 ?; S[gmps] *om.*, S[k] dhammikatta.
2 B[a] kālātikkamana. 3 S[ps] *om.* °dhañña°.
4 S[gn] B[a] vuttā. 5 S[ps] vuttaṃ h' etaṃ
6 B[a] divāsoppanas°, S[ps] divāsuppana°.
7 B[a] °d e s s i n ā. 8 S[ps] B[a] niccamattena.
9 S[ps] D. -o (!). 10 S[kgnp] B[a] māṇave.
11 S[ps] samharam°. 12 B[a] evamādikaṃ, S[k] *om.*

Evam imissā pi gāthāya mātupaṭṭhānaṃ pitupaṭṭhānaṃ puttadārassa saṅgaho anākulā ca kammantā ti cattāri va[1] maṅgalāni vuttāni, puttadārassa saṅgahaṃ vā dvidhā katvā pañca, mātāpitupaṭṭhānaṃ vā ekam eva katvā tīṇi, maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

nitthitā "mātāpituupaṭṭhānan" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

6. S.N. 263 Idāni dānañ cā ti ettha dīyate iminā ti *dānaṃ*, attano santakaṃ parassa paṭipādiyatī ti vuttaṃ hoti; dhammassa cariyā dhammā vā anapetā[2] cariyā *dhammacariyā*; ñāyante 'amhākaṃ ime' iti *ñātakā*; na avajjā[3] *anavajjā*, aninditā agarahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: dānaṃ nāma paraṃ uddissa santuṭṭhipubbikā[4] annādidasadānavatthupariccāgacetanā[5] taṃsampayutto vā alobho, [6]alobhena hi[6] taṃ vatthuṃ parassa paṭipādeti, tena vuttaṃ: "dīyate iminā ti dānan" ti; taṃ bahujanapiyatādīnaṃ[7] diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikānaṃ phalavisesānaṃ adhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuttaṃ, "dāyako Sīha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo"* ti evamādīni c' ettha suttāni anussaritabbāni. Aparo nayo: dānaṃ nāma duvidhaṃ: āmisadānañ ca dhammadānañ ca†, tattha āmisadānaṃ vuttappakāram eva, idhalokaparalokadukkhakkhayasukhāvahassa pana sammāsambuddhappaveditassa dhammassa paresaṃ hitakāmatāya desanā

* A. III. 39^6. † (A. I. 91^25).

[1] S^gn cattāro va (ɔ: cattār' eva); S^ps B^a *om.* va.
[2] S^gn anapento. [3] B^a *ad.* ti.
[4] ?; S^gn sabbuṭṭhip°, S^k sabuddhip°, S^ps b u d d h i p°, B^a vuddhip°.
[5] *So* S^kps; S^gn B^a annādidasavatthukā dānapariccāgacetanā.
[6–6] S^ps adoso, tena hi; S^gn B^a tena hi.
[7] S^ps bahujanapiyamanāpatādīnaṃ.

dhammadānaṃ, imesañ ca dvinnaṃ dānānaṃ etad eva aggaṃ, yathâha:

"sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti,
sabbaṃ rasaṃ dhammaraso jināti,
sabbaṃ ratiṃ dhammaratī jināti,
taṇhakkhayo sabbadukkhaṃ jinātī"* ti.

Tattha āmisadānassa maṅgalattaṃ vuttam eva, dhammadānaṃ pana yasmā atthapaṭisaṃveditādīnaṃ[1] guṇānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, tasmā maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī cā" † ti evamādi.

II. Dhammacariyā nāma dasakusalakammapathacariyā, yathâha: "tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā samacariyā hotī" ‡ ti evamādi; sā pan' esā dhammacariyā saggalokūpapattihetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbā, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī" § ti.

III. Ñātakā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā sambaddhā, tesaṃ bhogapārijuññena vā vyādhipārijuññena vā abhihatānaṃ[2] attano samīpaṃ āgatānaṃ yathābalaṃ ghāsacchādanadhaññādīhi[3] saṅgaho pasaṃsādīnaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ sugatigamanādīnañ ca samparāyikānaṃ visesādhigamānaṃ hetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati.

IV. Anavajjakammāni[4] nāma uposathaṅgasamādāna-veyyāvaccakaraṇa-ārāmavanaropana-setukaraṇādīni, tāni hi nānappakārahitasukhādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccanti,

---

* Dhp. 354. † A. III. 21[20]–22[3].
‡ M. I. 287[23]. § M. I. 285[33].

---

1 S[ps] *om.* °paṭi°.
2 S[k] abhivihatānaṃ; B[a] abhibhūtānaṃ.
3 S[ps] °cchādanadhanadhaññ°.
4 B[a] (S[gn]) anavajjāni k°.

"ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyā"* ti evamādīni c' ettha suttāni anussaritabbāni.

Evam imissā gāthāya dānaṃ dhammacariyā ñātakasaṅgaho anavajjāni kammānī ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "dānañ cā" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

7 S.N. 264. Idāni ārati viratī ti ettha *āratī* ti āramaṇaṃ, *viratī* ti viramaṇaṃ, viramanti vā etāya sattā ti virati, *pāpā* ti akusalā; madanīyaṭṭhena majjaṃ, majjassa pānaṃ majjapānaṃ, tato *majjapānā*, saṃyamanaṃ *saṃyamo*; appamajjanaṃ *appamādo*, *dhammesū* ti kusalesu. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: ārati nāma pāpe ādīnavadassino manasā eva anabhirati, virati nāma kammadvāravasena kāyavācāhi viramaṇaṃ. †Sā c' esā virati nāma sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchedaviratī ti tividhā hoti. Tattha, yā kulaputtassa attano jātiṃ vā kulaṃ vā gottaṃ vā paṭicca 'na m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ, yv āhaṃ imaṃ pāṇaṃ haneyyaṃ, adinnaṃ ādiyeyyan' ti ādinā nayena sampattavatthuto virati, ayaṃ sampattavirati nāma; sikkhāpadasamādānavasena pavattā samādānavirati nāma, yassā pavattito pabhuti kulaputto pāṇātipātādīni na samācarati; ariyamaggasampayuttā samucchedavirati nāma, yassā pavattito pabhuti ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni‡ vūpasantāni honti. Pāpan nāma, yan taṃ "pāṇātipāto kho gahapatiputta kammakileso, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo"§ ti evaṃ vitthāretvā

---

* A. I. 213^{12–15}.

† *Cf.* Sum. I. 305^{6}.

‡ *Vide* A. III. 204^{27}–206^{3}.

§ D. III. 181^{26}.

"pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, musāvādo [1]ca vuccati[1],
paradāragamanañ c' eva na ppasaṃsanti paṇḍitā" *
ti

evaṃ gāthāya saṅgahītaṃ kammakilesasaṃkhātaṃ catubbidham akusalaṃ, tato pāpā. Sabbā p' esā ārati ca virati ca diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikabhayaverappahānādinānappakāravisesādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati "pāṇātipātā paṭivirato kho gahapatiputta[2] ariyasāvako" † ti ādīni c' ettha suttāni anussaritabbāni.

II. Majjapānā saṃyamo nāma pubbe ‡ vuttasurāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā v'etaṃ[3] adhivacanaṃ, y a s m ā pana majjapāyī atthaṃ na jānāti dhammaṃ na jānāti mātu antarāyaṃ karoti, pitu, buddhapaccekabuddhatathāgatasāvakānam pi antarāyaṃ karoti, diṭṭhadhamme garahaṃ samparāye duggatiṃ aparāpariye[4] ummādaṃ pāpuṇāti, majjapānā pana saṃyato tesaṃ dosānaṃ vūpasamaṃ tabbiparītaguṇasampadañ ca pāpuṇāti, t a s m ā ayaṃ majjapānā saṃyamo maṅgalan ti veditabbo.

III. Kusalesu dhammesu appamādo nāma "kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anaṭṭhitakiriyatā[5] olīnavuttitā[6] nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānaṃ ananuyogo pamādo, yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati pamādo" § ti ettha vuttassa pamādassa paṭipakkhanayena atthato kusalesu dhammesu satiyā avippavāso veditabbo; so nānappakārakusalādhigamahetuto amatādhigamahetuto vā maṅgalan ti vuccati,

---

* D. III. 182[1–2]. † *Cf.* A. IV. 246[6], III. 205[12].
‡ Pj. I. 26[17]–27[1]; Pj. II. *om.* pubbe vutta-.
§ Vibh. 350[24–29].

1–1 Ba pavuccati. [2] Skenp *om.* -putta.
[3] ?; Sk *om.* v'; Smps Ba c' etaṃ.
[4] *Cf.* Netti 37[22] *etc.*; Sp aparāpariyo, Sm aparāpariyaye, Sks aparāpariyāye, Ba a p a r a p a r i y ā y e n a.
[5] *So* Vibh. *v.l.*, Asl. 408[6]; Sk aniṭṭhitakiriyatā, Smps Ba anavaṭṭhitakiriyatā.
[6] Sps olīnavutti.

tattha "appamattassa ātāpino"* ti ca "appamādo amatapadan"† ti ca evamādi satthu sāsanaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

Evam imissā gāthāya pāpavirati majjhapānā saṃyamo kusalesu dhammesu appamādo ti tīṇi maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "ārati viratī pāpā" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

8. S.N. 265. Idāni gāravo cā ti ettha *gāravo* ti garubhāvo; *nivāto* ti nīcavattanaṃ[1]; *santuṭṭhī* ti santoso; katassa jānanatā *kataññutā*; *kālenā* ti khaṇena samayena, dhammassa savanaṃ *dhammasavanaṃ*. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: gāravo nāma garukārappayogārahesu buddhapaccekabuddhatathāgatasāvakaācariyūpajjhāyamātipitijeṭṭhabhātibhaginiādisu[2] yathānurūpaṃ garukāro garukaraṇaṃ gāravatā; sa cāyaṃ gāravo yasmā sugatigamanādīnaṃ hetu, yathāha: "garukātabbaṃ garukaroti mānetabbaṃ māneti pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti, so tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, no ce kāyassa . . . pe . . . upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha uppajjati[3], uccākulīno hotī"‡ ti[4], yathā cāha[5]: "satt' ime bhikkhave aparihāniyā dhammā, katame satta: satthu gāravatā"§ ti ādi, tasmā maṅgalan ti vuccati.

II. Nivāto nāma nīcamanatā nivātavuttitā, yāya[6] samannāgato puggalo nihatamāno nihatadappo pādapuñchanacoḷakasamo chinnavisāṇūsabhasamo uddhaṭadāṭhasappasamo ca hutvā saṇho sakhilo sukhasambhāso hoti, ayaṃ nivāto;

* M. I. 350[1]. † Dhp. 21[a].
‡ M. III. 205. § *Cf.* A. IV. 27[22]–31[10].

[1] S[ps] nīcavuttitā.
[2] S[kps] B[a] [c]mātāpitu°, B[a] °jeṭṭhabhātikabh°, S[ps] °jeṭṭhakabhātikabh°.
[3] S[ps] paccājāyati. [4] S[kgn] *om.* ti.
[5] S[gnps] B[a] yathāha. [6] S[ps] B[a] *ad.* nivātavuttitāya.

sv āyaṃ yasādiguṇapaṭilābhahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati, āha ca: "nivātavutti atthaddho tādiso labhate yasan"* ti evamādi.

III. †Santuṭṭhi nāma itarītarapaccayasantoso, so dvādasavidho hoti, seyyathîdaṃ: cīvare yathālābhasantoso yathābalasantoso yathāsāruppasantoso ti tividho, evam piṇḍapātādisu. Tassâyaṃ pabhedavaṇṇanā[1]: idha bhikkhu cīvaraṃ labhati sundaraṃ vā asundaraṃ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññaṃ na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti[2], ayam assa cīvare yathālābhasantoso; atha pana[3] ābādhiko hoti garu cīvaraṃ pārupanto onamati vā kilamati vā, so sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ taṃ parivattetvā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu paṇītapaccayalābhī hoti, so paṭṭacīvarādīnaṃ aññataraṃ mahagghaṃ cīvaraṃ[4] laddhā[5] 'idaṃ therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ bahussutānañ ca anurūpan' ti tesaṃ datvā attanā saṃkārakūṭā vā aññato vā kutoci nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññaṃ na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti, ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathālābhasantoso; atha pana ābādhiko hoti lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā[6] gāḷhaṃ rogātaṃkaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ[7] datvā tassa hatthato sappimadhukhīrādīni[8] bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va[9] hoti, ayam assa

* *Cf.* J. VI. 286[31].
† *Cf.* Mp. *ad* A. I. 12[30] = Sum. I. 204–206.

[1] S^ps B^a pabhedasaṃvaṇṇanā (= Sum. *codd.* SS.).
[2] S^sn gaṇhati *throughout.*
[3] S^ps idha pana bhikkhu, B^a (*always*) atha vā pana.
[4] S^ps B^a mahagghac°.
[5] S^ps labhitvā.
[6] S^snps B^a *om.* pari-.
[7] S^ps taṃ *before* sabhāgassa (146[12]).
[8] B^a sappidadhimadhu°.
[9] S^kps nāma.

piṇḍapāte yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu paṇītaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, so 'ayaṃ piṇḍapāto therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ aññesañ ca paṇītapiṇḍapātaṃ vinā[1] ayāpentānaṃ sabrahmacārīnam anurūpo' ti tesaṃ datvā attanā piṇḍāya caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ pāpuṇāti, so ten' eva santussati puna aññaṃ sundarataram pi pāpuṇantaṃ na gaṇhāti, ayam assa senāsane yathālābhasantoso; atha[2] pana ābādhiko hoti nivātasenāsane vasanto ativiya pittarogādīhi āturīyati, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ[3] datvā tassa pāpuṇanake[4] pavātasītalasenāsane vasitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu[5] sundarasenāsanaṃ pattam pi na sampaṭicchati: 'sundarasenāsanaṃ pamādaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha nisinnakāle[6] thīnamiddhaṃ okkamati, niddābhibhūtassa puna paṭibujjhato kāmavitakko samudācaratī' ti[7], so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsarukkhamūlapaṇṇakuṭīsu yattha katthaci nivasanto[8] pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaṃ labhati harītakaṃ vā āmalakaṃ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññehi laddhaṃ sappimadhuphāṇitādim[9] pi na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathālābhasantoso; atha pana[10] telen' atthiko phāṇitaṃ labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa hatthato telena bhesajjaṃ katvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu

---

1 S^k paṇītaṃ vinā.
2 S^ps idha.
3 S^ps taṃ *before* sabhāgassa.
4 S^gns B^a pāpuṇante, S^p pāpuṇe.
5 S^ps *om.*
6 S^ps nisinnassa.
7 S^kps B^a °kkā samudācarantī ti.
8 S^ps *om.* ni-.
9 S^kps °ādīnaṃ, S^ps *om.* pi.
10 S^kB^a atha pana ābādhiko, S^ps idha pana bhikkhu ābādhiko hoti.

ekasmiṃ bhājane pūtimuttaharīṭakaṃ[1] ṭhapetvā ekasmiṃ catumadhuraṃ "gaṇhatha bhante yad icchasī" ti vuccamāno, sac' assa tesaṃ dvinnaṃ aññatarena pi[2] vyādhi vūpasammati, atha 'muttaharīṭakaṃ[3] nāma buddhādīhi vaṇṇitaṃ[4], ayañ ca "pūtimuttabhesajjaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo"* ti vuttan' ti cintento catumadhurabhesajjaṃ paṭikkhipitvā muttaharīṭakena bhesajjaṃ karonto pi paramasantuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa g i l ā n a p a c c a y e y a t h ā s ā r u p p a s a n t o s o. Evampabhedo sabbo p' eso santoso[5] santuṭṭhī ti vuccati; sā atricchatāmahicchatāpāpicchatādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ pahānādhigamahetuto sugatihetuto ariyamaggasambhārabhāvato cātuddisādibhāvahetuto ca maṅgalan ti veditabbā, āha ca:

"cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti
santussamāno itarītarenā"† ti

evamādi.

IV. Kataññutā nāma appassa vā bahussa vā yena kenaci katassa upakārassa punappuna anussaraṇabhāvena jānanatā, a p i c a nerayikādidukkhaparittānato puññāni eva pāṇinaṃ bahūpakārāni, yato tesam pi upakārānussaraṇatā kataññutā ti veditabbā; sā sappurisehi pasaṃsanīy(at)ādinānappakāravisesādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuttā, āha ca: "dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, katame dve: yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññū katavedī" ‡ ti.

V. Kālena dhammasavanaṃ nāma, yasmiṃ kāle uddhaccasahagataṃ cittaṃ hoti kāmavitakkādīnaṃ vā aññatarena abhibhūtaṃ, tasmiṃ kāle tesaṃ vinodanatthaṃ dhammasavanaṃ; a p a r e ā h u: pañcame pañcame divase dhammasavanaṃ kālena dhammasavanaṃ nāma, yathâha

---

* Vin. I. 58[20]. † S.N. 42[ab].
‡ A. I. 87[1] (P.P. 26[11]).

---

[1] S[en] B[a] *om.* pūti-. [2] S[ps] B[a] *om.*
[3] S[s] (S[p]) pūtimuttah°.
[4] S[ps] b u d d h ā b h i v a ṇ ṇ i t a ṃ.
[5] S[ps] So evampabhedo sabbaso.

āyasmā Anuruddho: "pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ bhante sabbarattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdāmā"* ti; a p i c a, yasmiṃ kāle kalyāṇamitte upasaṃkamitvā sakkā attano kaṃkhāpaṭivinodakaṃ dhammaṃ sotuṃ, tasmiṃ kāle pi dhammasavanaṃ kālena dhammasavanan ti veditabbaṃ, yathâha: "te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripucchati paripañhatī"† ti ādi; tad etaṃ kālena dhammasavanaṃ nīvaraṇappahāna-caturānisaṃsa-āsavakkhayādinānappakāravisesādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ, vuttañ c' etaṃ: "yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave[1] ariyasāvako aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso[2] samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, pañc' assa nīvaraṇā tasmiṃ samaye na hontī"‡ ti ca "sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā"§ ti ca "cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā kāle sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpenti, katame cattāro: kālena dhammasavanan" ‖ ti evamādīni.[3]

Evam imissā gāthāya gāravo nivāto santuṭṭhi kataññutā kālena dhammasavanan ti pañca maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "gāravo cā" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

9. S.N. 266 Idāni khantī cā ti ettha khamanaṃ *khanti*; padakkhiṇaggāhitāya sukhaṃ vaco asmin ti suvaco, suvacassa kammaṃ sovacassaṃ, sovacassassa bhāvo[4] *sovacassatā*; kilesānaṃ samitattā *samaṇā*, *dassanan* ti pekkhaṇaṃ; dhammassa sākacchā *dhammasākacchā*. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditab-

---

* Vin. I. 352^{17}. † D. III. 285^{5}, *etc.*
‡ S. V. 95^{19}. § A. II. 185^{4}.
‖ *Cf.* A. II. 140^{11}.

---

1 S^{ps} bhikkhave samaye. 2 S^{p} B^{a} -aṃ cetaso.
3 S^{ps} evamādi; S^{gn} evamādīhi.
4 S^{gn} B^{a} sovacassabhāvo.

bā: khanti nāma adhivāsanakkhanti, yāya samannāgato bhikkhu dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosante vadhabandhādīhi vā vihiṃsante[1] puggale asuṇanto viya ca apassanto viya ca nibbikāro hoti Khantivādī viya, yathâha:

"ahū atītam addhānaṃ samaṇo khantidīpano,
taṃ khantiyā yeva ṭhitaṃ Kāsirājā achedayī"* ti,

bhadrakato vā manasikaroti tato uttariṃ aparādhābhāvena āyasmā Puṇṇatthero viya, yathâha: "sace maṃ bhante Sūṇāparantakā[2] manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: bhadrakā vat' ime Sūṇāparantakā manussā subhadrakā vat' ime Sūṇāparantakā manussā, yam me[3] na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentī"† ti[4] ādi, yāya ca samannāgato isīnam pi pasaṃsanīyo hoti, yathâha Sarabhaṅgo isi:

"kodhaṃ vadhitvā na kadāci socati,
makkhappahānaṃ isayo vaṇṇayanti,
sabbesaṃ vuttaṃ pharusaṃ khametha,
etaṃ khantiṃ uttamam āhu santo"‡ ti,

devatānam pi pasaṃsanīyo hoti, yathâha Sakko devānam indo:

"yo have balavā santo dubbalassa titikkhati,
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ; niccaṃ khamati dubbalo" § ti,

buddhānam pi pasaṃsanīyo hoti, yathâha Bhagavā:

"akkosaṃ vadhabandhañ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati,
khantībalaṃ balānīkaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan" ‖ ti;

* J. III. 43[1].
† M. III. 268[14-18], etc.
‡ J. V. 141[18].
§ S. I. 222[3].
‖ S. N. 623, etc.

[1] Sk hiṃsante, Sps Ba vihesante.
[2] Ba Suṇāp°, Smps Sunāp° (= M., vide S. IV. 61, note 2).
[3] Skmps Ba mam.
[4] Sk dassantī ti, Sps dassentī ti.

sā pan' esā khanti etesañ ca idha vaṇṇitānaṃ aññesañ ca guṇānaṃ adhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbā.

II. Sovacassatā nāma sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno[1] vikkhepaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ vā guṇadosacintanaṃ vā anāpajjitvā ativiya ādarañ ca gāravañ ca nīcamanatañ ca purakkhatvā "sādhū" ti vacanakaraṇatā; sā sabrahmacārīnaṃ santikā ovādānusāsanipaṭilābhahetuto dosappahānaguṇādhigamahetuto ca[2] maṅgalan ti vuccati.

III. Samaṇānaṃ dassanaṃ nāma upasamitakilesānaṃ bhāvitakāyasīlacittapaññānaṃ uttamadamathasamathasamannāgatānaṃ[3] pabbajitānaṃ upasaṃkamanūpaṭṭhānānussaraṇasavanadassanaṃ, sabbam pi lāmakadesanāya dassanan ti vuttaṃ; taṃ maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ[4], kasmā: bahūpakārattā,—āha ca: "dassanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahukāraṃ[5] vadāmī"* ti ādi. Yato hitakāmena kulaputtena sīlavante bhikkhū gharadvāraṃ sampatte disvā, yadi deyyadhammo atthi, yathābalaṃ deyyadhammena patimānetabbā, yadi n'atthi, pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ katvā vanditabbā, tasmim pi[6] asampajjamāne añjalim paggahetvā namassitabbā, tasmiṃ[7] asampajjamāne pasannacittena piyacakkhūhi sampassitabbā, evaṃ-dassanamūlakenâpi hi puññena anekāni jātisahassāni cakkhumhi rogo vā doso vā ussadā vā piḷakā vā na honti, vippasannapañcavaṇṇasassirīkāni honti cakkhūni ratanavimāne ugghāṭitamaṇikavāṭasadisāni, satasahassakappamattaṃ devesu ca manussesu ca sabbasampattīnaṃ lābhī hoti. Anacchariyañ c' etaṃ, yaṃ[8] manussabhūto sappaññajātiko sammā pavattitena samaṇadassanamayena puññena evarūpaṃ vipākasampattiṃ anubhaveyya, yattha tiracchānagatānaṃ[9] pi kevalaṃ saddhāmattakajanitassa samaṇadassanassa evaṃ vipākasampattiṃ vaṇṇayanti:

* It. 107[4].

[1] S^ps -ne (B^a °ike vuccamāne). [2] S^gnps *om.*
[3] S^ps B^a *om.* °samatha°. [4] B^a vuccati.
[5] S^nps B^a bahūpak°; S^kgn B^a *ad.* ti. [6] S^gn B^a tasmiṃ.
[7] S^gn tasmim pi. [8] S^ps *om.*
[9] S^k -gate.

"ulūkako maṇḍalakkhiko
Vedisake ciradīghavāsiko[1]
sukhito vata kosiyo ayaṃ
Kāluṭṭhitaṃ passati buddhavaraṃ;
mayi cittam pasādetvā bhikkhusaṃghe c'anuttare
kappāni[2] satasahassāni duggatiṃ so na gacchati,
devalokā cavitvāna[3] kusalakammena codito
bhavissati anantañāṇo Somanasso ti vissuto"* ti.

IV. Kālena dhammasākacchā nāma: padose vā paccūse vā dve suttantikā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ Suttantaṃ sākacchanti, vinayadharā Vinayaṃ, abhidhammikā Abhidhammaṃ, jātakabhāṇakā Jātakaṃ, aṭṭhakathikā Aṭṭhakathaṃ, līn-uddhata[4]-vicikicchāparetacittavisodhanatthaṃ vā tamhi tamhi kāle[5] sākacchanti, ayaṃ kālena dhammasākacchā; sā āgamavyattiādīnaṃ guṇānaṃ hetuto maṅgalan ti vuccatī ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya khanti sovacassatā samaṇadassanaṃ kālena[6] dhammasākacchā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "khantī cā" ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

Idāni tapo cā ti ettha pāpake dhamme tapatī ti *tapo*; brahmaṃ cariyaṃ brahmānaṃ vā cariyaṃ *brahmacariyaṃ*, seṭṭhacariyan ti vuttaṃ hoti; ariyasaccānaṃ dassanaṃ *ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ*; *ariyasaccāni dassanan* ti pi[7] eke, taṃ na sundaraṃ; nikkhantaṃ vānato ti nibbānaṃ, sacchikaraṇaṃ sacchikiriyā, nibbānassa sacchikiriyā *nibbānasacchikiriyā*. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti. 10. S.N.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: tapo nāma abhijjhādomanassādīnaṃ tapanato

* *Cf.* Ps. II. 16–17 (PTS edn.).

[1] Ba Vedisoko ciradīghavāsito.
[2] Sps kappānaṃ.
[3] Sps sa devalokā cavitvā.
[4] Ba -uddhacca-.
[5] Ba kālena.
[6] Skm *om.*
[7] Sp Ba *om.* pi.

indriyasaṃvaro, kosajjassa vā tapanato viriyaṃ, tena hi samannāgato puggalo ātāpī ti vuccati; sv āyaṃ abhijjhādippahānajhānādipaṭilābhahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbo.

II. *Brahmacariyaṃ nāma methunaviratisamaṇadhammasāsanamaggānaṃ idaṃ[1] adhivacanaṃ. Tathā hi "abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hotī" † ti evamādisu methunavirati brahmacariyan ti vuccati, "Bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatī" ‡ ti evamādisu samaṇadhammo, "na tvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c' eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññan" § ti evamādisu sāsanaṃ, "ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhī" || ti evamādisu maggo, idha pana ariyasaccadassanena parato maggassa saṅgahītattā avasesaṃ sabbam pi vaṭṭati; tañ c' etaṃ uparūpari nānappakāravisesādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ.

III. Ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ nāma Kumārakapañhesu[2] vuttānaṃ[3] catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayavasena maggadassanaṃ; taṃ saṃsāradukkhavītikkamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati.

IV. Nibbānasacchikiriyā nāma: idha arahattaphalaṃ nibbānan ti adhippetaṃ, tam pi hi pañcagativānena vānasaññitāya[4] taṇhāya nikkhantattā nibbānan ti vuccati, tassa patti vā paccavekkhaṇā vā sacchikiriyā ti vuccati,—itarassa pana nibbānassa ariyasaccānaṃ dassanen' eva sacchikiriyā siddhā, tena taṃ[5] idha anadhippetaṃ; evam esā nibbā-

---

* *Vide* Pj. *ad* S.N. 32. † M. I. 179[27].
‡ M. I. 147[16]. § D. II. 106[7], *etc.* || *Cf.* Nidd. 2, p. 213.

---

1 S[ps] B[a] *om.* idaṃ.
2 S[ps] *and* B[a] (!) Kumārapañhe; S[kn] Visuddhimagge.
3 S[kn] B[a] v u t t a t t h ā n a m.
4 S[kn] pañcagativānasaṃkhātāya, S[s](S[p]) pañcagativānasaññitāya.
5 S[ps] B[a] ten' etaṃ.

nasacchikiriyā[1] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādihetuto[2] maṅgalan ti veditabbā ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya tapo brahmacariyaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ dassanaṃ nibbānasacchikiriyā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "tapo cā" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

Idāni phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehī ti ettha *phuṭṭhassā* ti phusitassa[3] chupitassa sampattassa; loke dhammā *lokadhammā*, yāva lokappavatti[4] tāva-anivattikā dhammā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *cittan* ti mano mānasaṃ; *yassā* ti navassa vā majjhimassa vā therassa vā; *na kampatī* ti na calati na vedhati; *asokan* ti nissokaṃ abbūḷhasokasallaṃ, *virajan* ti vigatarajaṃ viddhastarajaṃ[5], *kheman* ti abhayaṃ nirupaddavaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti. 11. S.N.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi yassa cittaṃ na kampati yassa lābhālābhādīhi aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi * phuṭṭhassa ajjhotthaṭassa cittaṃ na kampati na calati na vedhati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ kenaci akampanīya-lokuttamabhāvāvahanato[6] maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ. Kassa ca[7] etehi phuṭṭhassa cittaṃ na kampati[8]: arahato khīṇāsavassa na aññassa kassaci, vuttañ c' etaṃ[9]:

"selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti[10] tādino:
ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ vayañ c' assânupassatī" † ti.

---

* (A. IV. 156[28]–160[4]).
† A. III. 379[1]=Vin. I. 185[5].

---

1 S^kgn B^a *ad.* ca. 2 B^a °vihārahetuto.
3 S^gn phassitassa, S^ps B^a phussitassa.
4 B^a loke appavatti. 5 B^a vidhaṃsitarajaṃ.
6 S^k B^a -lokuttara-; *and so* S^p B^a 154[10].
7 S^gnps p a n a. 8 S^ps *ad.* ti.
9 S^ps B^a vuttaṃ h' etaṃ. 10 S^kgn -anti.

II–IV. Asokaṃ nāma khīṇāsavass' eva cittaṃ, taṃ hi, yo "soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso parijjhāyitattan[1]"* ti ādinā nayena vuccati[2], tassa abhāvato asokaṃ; keci nibbānaṃ[3] vadanti, taṃ purimapadena nânusandhīyati[4]. Yathā ca asokaṃ, evaṃ virajaṃ kheman ti[5], khīṇāsavass' eva hi cittaṃ rāgadosamoharajānaṃ vigatattā[6] virajaṃ catuhi ca yogehi† khemattā khemaṃ. Yato evaṃ tena tenâkārena tamhi tamhi pavattikkhaṇe gahetvā niddiṭṭhavasena tividham pi appa[va]ttakkhandhatādilokuttamabhāvāvahanato[7] āhuneyyādibhāvāvahanato ca maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ.

Evam imissā gāthāya aṭṭhalokadhammehi akampitacittaṃ[8] asokacittaṃ virajacittaṃ khemacittan ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehī" ti imissā gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

12. S.N. 269 Evam Bhagavā "asevanā ca bālānan" ti ādīhi dasahi gāthāhi aṭṭhatiṃsa maṅgalāni kathetvā idāni etān' eva attanā vuttamaṅgalāni[9] thunanto etādisāni katvānā ti imaṃ avasānagātham abhāsi. Tassâyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: *etādisānī* ti etāni īdisāni mayā vuttappakārāni[10] bālānaṃ-asevanādīni; '*katvāna*, karitvā, katvā' ti[11] atthato anaññaṃ; *sabbattha-m-aparājitā* ti sabbattha khandha-kiles-ābhisaṃ-

---

* *Cf.* Vibh. 100[8]. † (D. III. 230[13], *etc.*).

---

[1] Sk parinijjhāyitattaṃ (*cf.* V.V.A. 18[13]).

[2] Sk Ba *ad.* so soko. [3] Ba *ad.* ti.

[4] Ssn *ad.* ti, Sk *has* nânuyuñjīyatī ti. [5] Sps *ad.* pi.

[6] Sps rāgadosamoharajavigatattā.

[7] Sksn Ba a p p a v a t t a k k h a n d h ā d i°.

[8] Ba akampanac°. [9] Sps attanā yathāvuttam°

[10] Ba vuttappabhedāni.

[11] *So* Sk; Ssn katvānā ti katvā karitvā ti; Sps katvānā ti katvāna karitvā ti hi; Ba katvānā ti karitvānā ti attho (*om.* anaññaṃ).

khāra-devaputtamārappabhedesu catusu paccatthikesu ekena pi[1] aparājitā hutvā, sayaṃ eva te[2] cattāro māre parājetvā ti vuttaṃ hoti,—ma-kāro c' ettha padasandhikaraṇamatto ti viññātabbo; *sabbattha sotthiṃ gacchantī* ti etādisāni maṅgalāni katvā catuhi mārehi aparājitā hutvā sabbattha idhalokaparalokesu ṭhānacaṃkamanādisu ca sotthiṃ gacchanti, bālasevanādīhi ye uppajjeyyuṃ āsavavighātapariḷāhā, tesaṃ abhāvā sotthiṃ gacchanti, anupaddutā anupasaṭṭhā[3] khemino appaṭibhayā gacchantī ti vuttaṃ hoti,—anunāsiko c' ettha gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ vutto ti veditabbo; *taṃ tesaṃ maṅgalam uttaman* ti iminā gāthāpadena [4]Bhagavā desanaṃ[4] niṭṭhapesi, kathaṃ: evaṃ devaputta ye etādisāni karonti, te yasmā sabbattha sotthiṃ gacchanti, tasmā taṃ bālānaṃ-asevanādi aṭṭhatiṃsavidham pi tesaṃ etādisakārakānaṃ[5] maṅgalam uttamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ pavaran ti gaṇhāhī ti. Evañ ca Bhagavatā niṭṭhāpitāya desanāya pariyosāne koṭisatasahassadevatāyo[6] arahattaṃ pāpuniṃsu, sotāpattisakadāgāmianāgāmiphalappattānaṃ gaṇanā asaṃkheyyā ahosi.*

Atha Bhagavā dutiyadivase Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi: "imaṃ Ānanda rattiṃ aññatarā devatā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā maṅgalapañhaṃ pucchi, tassâhaṃ[7] aṭṭhatiṃsa maṅgalāni abhāsiṃ; uggaṇha[8] Ānanda imaṃ maṅgalapariyāyaṃ uggahetvā bhikkhū[9] vācāpehī[10]" ti. Thero uggahetvā bhikkhū vācāpesi.[11] Ta-y-idaṃ ācariyaparamparāgataṃ[12] yāva ajjatanā pavattati; evam idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ

---

* *Cf.* Pj. *ad* S.N. 115 (*vers. mem.*), Mil. 349–350.

---

1 S^ps ekenâpi.
2 S^ps ev' ete.
3 B^a anupaddavā anupasaggā.
4–4 S^ps *om.*
5 S^k etādisāni kār°, B^a etādisānaṃ kār°.
6 B^a a n e k a koṭisahassadevatā.
7 S^ps ath' assâhaṃ.
8 S^ps uggaṇhāhi.
9 B^a bhikkhūnaṃ.
10 S^gnps B^a vācehī.
11 S^gnps B^a vācesi.
12 S^ps B^a -ā b h a t a ṃ.

puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitan* ti veditabbaṃ.

Idāni etesv eva maṅgalesu ñāṇaparicayapāṭavatthaṃ ayaṃ ādito pabhuti yojanā: evaṃ ime idhalokaparalokalokuttarasukhakāmā sattā bālajanasevanaṃ pahāya paṇḍite nissāya pūjaneyye[1] pūjentā patirūpadesavāsena[2] pubbe katapuññatāya ca kusalappavattiyaṃ codiyamānā attānaṃ sammā paṇidhāya, bāhusaccasippavinayehi alaṃkatattabhāvā vinayānurūpaṃ subhāsitaṃ bhāsamānā, yāva g i h i b h ā v a ṃ na vijahanti, tāva mātāpituupaṭṭhānena porāṇaṃ iṇamūlaṃ visodhayamānā puttadārasaṅgahena[3] navaṃ iṇamūlaṃ payojayamānā anākulakammantatāya dhanadhaññādisamiddhiṃ pāpuṇantā, dānena bhogasāraṃ dhammacariyāya jīvitasārañ ca gahetvā ñātisaṅgahena sakajanahitaṃ anavajjakammatāya parajanahitañ ca karontā, pāpaviratiyā parūpaghātaṃ majjapānasaṃyamena attūpaghātañ ca vivajjetvā dhammesu appamādena kusalapakkhaṃ vaḍḍhentā[4], vaḍḍhitakusalatāya gihivyañjanaṃ ohāya[5] p a b b a j i t a b h ā v e ṭhitā pi buddhabuddhasāvakūpajjhācariyādisu[6] gāravena nivātena ca vattasampadaṃ ārādhetvā santuṭṭhiyā paccayagedhaṃ vihāya[7] kataññutāya sappurisabhūmiyaṃ ṭhatvā dhammasavanena cittalīnataṃ pahāya, khantiyā sabbaparissaye abhibhavantā sovacassatāya sanāthaṃ attānaṃ katvā samaṇadassanena paṭipattipayogaṃ passantā[8] dhammasākacchāya kaṃkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṃkhaṃ paṭivinodetvā, indriyasaṃvaratapena sīlavisuddhiṃ samaṇadhammabrahmacariyena cittavisuddhiṃ tato parā ca[9] catasso visuddhiyo sampā-

* (D. II. 106[8], *etc.*).

[1] S^k B^a -aṃ. [2] S^{ps} B^a *ad.* ca.
[3] S^{ps} °saṅgahaṇena. [4] S^{kp} vaḍḍhetvā.
[5] S^{ps} pahāya.
[6] B^a °ū p a j j h ā y ā c a r i y ā d i s u.
[7] S^{gnps} B^a pahāya.
[8] B^a paṭipattiyogaṃ sampassantā.
[9] S^{kgn} B^a *om.* ca.

dentā[1] imāya paṭipadāya ariyasaccadassanapariyāyaṃ[2] ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ patvā arahattaphalasaṃkhātaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, yaṃ sacchikatvā[3] Sinerupabbato viya vātavuṭṭhīhi aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi avikampamānacittā asokā virajā khemino honti, ye ca khemino[4], te sabbattha aparājitā honti sabbattha ca sotthiṃ gacchanti, —tenâha Bhagavā:

etādisāni katvāna sabbattha-m-aparājitā
sabbattha sotthiṃ gacchanti, taṃ tesaṃ maṅgalam
uttaman ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA MAṄGALA-SUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VI.

* Idāni yānîdha bhūtānī ti evamādinā Maṅgalasuttānantaraṃ nikkhittassa Ratanasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ vatvā tato paraṃ suparisuddhena titthena nadītaḷākādisu salilajjhogāhanam[5] iva parisuddhena nidānena imassa suttassa atthajjhogāhanaṃ[5] dassetuṃ,

yena vuttaṃ yadā yattha yasmā c' etaṃ,
imaṃ nayaṃ
pakāsetvāna etassa karissām' atthavaṇ-
ṇanaṃ.

Tattha, yasmā Maṅgalasuttena attarakkhā akalyāṇakaraṇa-kalyāṇākaraṇapaccayānañ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighāto dassito idañ ca suttaṃ purārakkhaṃ amanussādipaccayānañ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātaṃ sādheti, tasmā tadanantaraṃ nikkhittaṃ siyā ti idan tāv' assa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ. Idāni "yena yadā yattha yasmā c' etan" ti etthâha: kena pan' etaṃ suttaṃ vuttaṃ, kadā, kattha, kasmā ca vuttan ti. Idaṃ hi Bhagavatā eva vuttaṃ na sāvakādīhi; tañ ca,

* –158[7] *Only* Pj. I (S[ps]).

[1] S[ps] B[a] -detvā. [2] S[k] °pariyāya-; B[a] °pariyāyena.
[3] S[ps] °karitvā. [4] S[ps] *ad.* honti.
[5] S[ps] °ajjhogahan°.

yadā dubbhikkhādīhi upaddavehi upaddutāya Vesāliyā Licchavīhi Rājagahato yācitvā Bhagavā Vesāliṃ ānīto, tadā Vesāliyaṃ tesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭighātatthāya vuttan ti. Ayaṃ tesaṃ saṃkhepavissajjanā, vitthār[at]o pana Vesālivatthuto pabhuti porāṇehi vaṇṇīyati. Tatrâyaṃ vaṇṇanā:

Bārāṇasirañño kira * aggamahesiyā kucchimhi gabbho saṇṭhāsi. Sā ñatvā rañño nivedesi; rājā gabbhaparihāraṃ adāsi. Sā sammā parihariyamānagabbhā gabbhaparipākakāle[1] vijāyanagharaṃ pāvisi. Puññavatīnaṃ paccūsasamaye gabbhuṭṭhānaṃ[2] hoti, sā ca tāsaṃ aññatarā; tena paccūsasamaye alattakapaṭala-bandhujīvakapupphasadisaṃ maṃsapesiṃ vijāyi. Tato 'aññā deviyo suvaṇṇabimbasadise putte vijāyanti aggamahesī maṃsapesin ti rañño purato mama avaṇṇo uppajjeyyā' ti cintetvā tena avaṇṇabhayena taṃ maṃsapesiṃ ekasmiṃ bhājane pakkhipitvā[3] paṭikujjetvā[4] rājamuddikāya lañchetvā[5] Gaṅgāya sote pakkhipāpesi. Manussehi chaḍḍitamatte devatā rakkhaṃ[6] saṃvidahiṃsu suvaṇṇapaṭṭikañ[7] c' ettha jātihiṅgulakena "Bārāṇasirañño aggamahesiyā pajā" ti likhitvā bandhiṃsu. Tato taṃ bhājanaṃ ūmibhayādīhi anupaddutaṃ Gaṅgāsotena[8] pāyāsi. Tena ca samayena aññataro tāpaso gopālakulaṃ[9] nissāya Gaṅgātīre viharati.[10] So pāto va Gaṅgaṃ otiṇṇo[11] taṃ bhājanaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā paṃsukūlasaññāya aggahesi, tato tattha taṃ akkharapaṭṭikaṃ rājamuddikālañchanañ ca disvā muñcitvā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ

---

* -201[6] S[ps] = Pj. I., S[ksn] B[a] = Pj. II.

---

[1] B[a] gabbhassa p°. [2] S[ps] B[a] gabbhavuṭṭh°.
[3] S[ps] *ad.* a ñ ñ a t a r e n a.
[4] S[s] B[a] -jjitvā, S[kn] -jjeyya.
[5] B[a] lañchanaṃ bandhitvā.
[6] S[ps] B[a] ārakkhaṃ. [7] S[ps] °paṭṭakaṃ.
[8] B[a] Gaṅgāya sot°, *and infra* G-āya tīre (*so also* 163[11]).
[9] S[p] B[a] g o k u l a ṃ. [10] S[ps] vihāsi; B[a] vasati.
[11] S[ps] o t a r a n t o.

addasa. Disvā tassa[1] etad ahosi 'siyā gabbho, tathā hi 'ssa duggandhapūtibhāvo n' atthī' ti assamaṃ netvā suddhokāse[2] ṭhapesi. Atha addhamāsaccayena dve maṃsapesiyo ahesuṃ; tāpaso disvā sādhukataraṇ ṭhapesi.[3] Tato puna addhamāsaccayena ekamekissā pesiyā hatthapādasīsānam atthāya pañca pañca piḷakā aṭṭhaṃsu.[4] Atha tato addhamāsaccayena ekā maṃsapesi suvaṇṇabimbasadiso dārako, ekā dārikā ahosi. Tesu tāpasassa puttasineho uppajji aṅguṭṭhakato c' assa khīraṃ nibbatti. Tato pabhuti ca[5] khīrabhattaṃ labhi[6]; so[7] bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā[8] khīraṃ dārakānaṃ mukhe āsiñcati. Tesaṃ yaṃ yaṃ udaraṃ pavisati[9], taṃ sabbaṃ maṇibhājanagataṃ viya sandissati[10], evaṃ n i c c h a v ī ahesuṃ; apare āhu[11]: "sibbetvā ṭhapitā viya nesaṃ aññamaññaṃ l ī n ā c h a v i ahosi"; evan te nicchavitāya vā līnacchavitāya vā Licchavī ti paññāyiṃsu. Tāpaso dārake posento ussūre gāmaṃ piṇḍāya[12] pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati.[13] Tassa taṃ vyāpāraṃ ñatvā gopālakā āhaṃsu: "bhante pabbajitānaṃ dārakaposanaṃ palibodho; amhākaṃ dārake detha, mayaṃ posissāma, tumhe attano kammaṃ[14] karothā" ti. Tāpaso "sādhū" ti paṭisuṇi. Gopālakā dutiyadivase maggaṃ samaṃ katvā pupphehi okiritvā dhajapatākā ussāpetvā turiyehi vajjamānehi assamaṃ āgatā. Tāpaso "mahāpuññā dārakā; appamādena vaḍḍhetha vaḍḍhetvā ca aññamaññaṃ āvāhavivāhaṃ karotha, pañcagorasena[15] rājānaṃ tosetvā bhūmibhāgaṃ gahetvā nagaraṃ māpetha, tatra kumāraṃ abhisiñcathā" ti vatvā dārake adāsi. Te

---

1 Ba D i s v ā n' a s s a (130[1]). 2 Sps Ba suddhe okāse.
3 Ba sādhukaṃ phalakantare ṭhapesi.
4 Sps ahesuṃ, *ad.* T ā p a s o d i s v ā p u n a s ā d h u t a r a ṃ ṭ h a p e s i.
5 Ba yadā; Sps *om.* ca. 6 Ba labhati.
7 Sps Ba *ad.* taṃ, Sps *om.* bhattaṃ.
8 Ba bhuñjati. 9 Sps paviṭṭhaṃ.
10 Sps Ba *om.* san-. 11 Sps panâhu.
12 Sps bhikkhāya. 13 Ba p a ṭ i n i k k h a m a t i.
14 Ba samaṇadhammaṃ.
15 Sp *ad.* p o s e t h a (*cf.* 160[10]).

"sādhū" ti paṭisuṇitvā[1] dārake netvā posesuṃ. Dārakā vuddhim anvāya kīḷantā vivādaṭṭhānesu aññe gopāladārake[2] hatthena pi pādena pi paharanti. Te rodanti, "kissa rodathā" ti mātāpitūhi ca[3] vuttā "ime nimmātāpitikā[4] tāpasapositā amhe atīva paharantī" ti vadanti. Tato tesaṃ mātāpitaro "ime dārakā aññe dārake vināsenti[5] dukkhāpenti, na ime saṅgahetabbā, v a j j i tabbā ime v a j j i tabbā ime" ti āhaṃsu. Tato pabhuti kira so padeso[6] Vajjī ti vuccati tiyojanasataṃ parimāṇena.[7] Atha taṃ[8] padesaṃ gopālakā rājānaṃ tosetvā aggahesuṃ tattha ca[9] nagaraṃ māpetvā soḷasavassuddesikaṃ kumāraṃ abhisiñcitvā rājānaṃ akaṃsu tāya c' assa dārikāya saddhiṃ vāreyyaṃ katvā katikaṃ akaṃsu: "na[10] bāhirato dārikā ānetabbā, ito dārikā na kassaci dātabbā" ti. Tesaṃ paṭhamasaṃvāsena dve dārakā jātā dhītā ca putto ca, evaṃ soḷasakkhattuṃ dve dve jātā. Tato tesaṃ dārakānaṃ yathākkamaṃ vaḍḍhantānaṃ ārāmuyyānanivāsanaṭṭhānaparivārasampattiṃ[11] gahetuṃ appahontaṃ taṃ nagaraṃ tikkhattuṃ gāvutantarena gāvutantarena pākārena parikkhipiṃsu; [tassa][12] tassa punappuna v i s ā l i katattā Vesālī tv eva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. Idaṃ Vesālivatthuṃ.

*Ayam pana Vesālī Bhagavato uppannakāle iddhā vepullappattā ahosi, tattha hi rājūnaṃ yeva satta sahassāni satta satāni satta ca rājāno ahesuṃ tathā yuvarājasenā-

---

* –367⁹ Dhp. A. III. 436⁴–442¹⁴, *vide infra* 196† (*notice divergences at* 163¹⁹ *and* 197⁹); Mahāvastu I. 253–.

---

1 B^{a} vatvā.

2 S^{ps} gopālakad°; S^{g} gopāla(ka)d°< gopālake d°.

3 S^{ps} B^{a} c a *before* mātāp°.

4 S^{ps} B^{a} nimmātā- (S^{p} nimmātikā) -nippitikā.

5 S^{ps} viheṭhenti. 6 B^{a} *om.* pa-.

7 S^{kgn} vuccatī ti yoj°; S^{ps} B^{a} vuccati yojanasataparimāṇena.

8 B^{a} n a ṃ. 9 B^{a} tatth' eva.

10 S^{kgn} B^{a} *om.* 11 S^{ps} °nivasaṭṭhāna°.

12 S^{ps} *om.*

patibhaṇḍāgārikappabhutīnaṃ, yathâha: "tena kho pana samayena Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūṭāgārasahassāni satta ca kūṭāgārasatāni satta ca kūṭāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharaṇisahassāni satta ca pokkharaṇisatāni satta ca pokkharaṇiyo"* ti. Sā aparena samayena dubbhikkhā ahosi dubbuṭṭhikā dussassā; paṭhamaṃ duggatamanussā maranti, te bahiddhā chaḍḍenti, matamanussānaṃ[1] kuṇapagandhena amanussā nagaraṃ pavisiṃsu, tato bahutarā mīyanti, tāya pāṭikulyatāya ca[2] sattānaṃ ahivātakarogo uppajji.[3] Iti tīhi dubbhikkhaamanussarogabhayehi upaddutāya Vesāliyā nagaravāsino[4] upasaṃkamitvā rājānam āhaṃsu: "mahārāja imasmiṃ[5] nagare tividhabhayam[6] uppannaṃ, ito pubbe yāva sattamā rājakulaparivaṭṭā evarūpaṃ anuppannapubbaṃ, tumhākaṃ maññe adhammikattena etarahi uppannan" ti. Rājā sabbe santhāgāre sannipātāpetvā "mayhaṃ adhammikabhāvaṃ vicinathā" ti āha. Te sabbaṃ paveṇiṃ vicinantā na kiñci addasaṃsu. Tato rañño dosam adisvā 'idaṃ bhayaṃ amhākaṃ kathaṃ vūpasameyyā' ti cintesuṃ. Tattha ekacce cha satthāre apadisiṃsu: "etehi okkantamatte vūpasammatī" ti, ekacce āhaṃsu: "buddho kira[7] loke uppanno, so Bhagavā sattahitāya[8] dhammaṃ deseti[9] mahiddhiko mahānubhavo, tena okkantamatte sabbabhayāni vūpasameyyun" ti. Tena[10] te attamanā hutvā "kahaṃ pana so Bhagavā etarahi viharati, amhehi vā

---

* Vin. I. 268[2–8].

---

1 Sps m a t a m a t a m a n u s s ā n a ṃ.
2 Sps *om.*
3 Sps uppajjati.
4 Ba Vesālinagarav°.
5 Skgn Ba *om.*
6 Sps Ba tividhaṃ bhayam.
7 Ba *ad.* idha.
8 Sps Ba s a b b a s a t t a h i t ā y a.
9 Sgn Ba desesi.
10 Sp *om.*

pesite[1] āgaccheyyā" ti āhaṃsu. Athâpare āhaṃsu: "buddhā nāma anukampakā, kissa[2] nâgaccheyyun" ti.— "So pana Bhagavā etarahi Rājagahe viharati, rājā ca[3] naṃ[4] Bimbisāro upaṭṭhahati, kadāci so āgantuṃ na deyyā" ti.[5]—"Tena hi rājānaṃ saññapetvā ānessāmā" ti[6] dve Licchavirājāno mahatā balakāyena pahūtaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ datvā rañño santikaṃ pesesuṃ: "Bimbisāraṃ saññapetvā Bhagavantaṃ ānethā" ti. Te gantvā rañño paṇṇākāraṃ datvā taṃ pavattiṃ nivedetvā "mahārāja Bhagavantaṃ amhākaṃ nagaraṃ pesehī" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā na sampaṭicchi, "tumhe eva jānāthā" ti[7] āha. Te Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evam āhaṃsu: "bhante amhākaṃ nagare tīṇi bhayāni uppannāni, sace Bhagavā āgaccheyya, sotthi no bhaveyyā" ti. Bhagavā āvajjetvā 'Vesāliyaṃ Ratanasutte vutte sā rakkhā koṭisatasahassa-cakkavāḷe[8] pharissati, suttapariyosāne caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo bhavissatī' ti adhivāsesi. Atha rājā Bimbisāro Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ sutvā[9] "Bhagavatā Vesāligamanaṃ adhivāsitan" ti nagare ghosanaṃ kārāpetvā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "kiṃ bhante sampaṭicchittha[10] Vesāligamanan" ti. "Āma mahārājā" ti. "Tena hi bhante āgametha, yāva maggaṃ paṭiyādemī" ti. Atha kho rājā Bimbisāro Rājagahassa ca Gaṅgāya ca antarā pañcayojanaṃ bhūmiṃ samaṃ katvā yojane yojane vihāraṃ māpetvā Bhagavato gamanakālaṃ paṭivedesi. Bhagavā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi parivuto[11] pāyāsi. Rājā pañcayojanaṃ maggaṃ[12] pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi jāṇumattaṃ okirāpetvā dhajapatākākadaliādīni[13]

---

1 Sps *ad.* na. 2 Sps kiṃ.
3 Sps Ba *om.* 4 Ba *om.*, *ins.* taṃ *after* B-ro.
5 Sps Ba dadeyyā ti. 6 Ba āneyyāthā ti.
7 Sps yeva jānathā ti.
8 Sps °sahasse cakk°. 9 Ss viditvā; Sp ñatvā.
10 Ss -cchi, Sp -ccha; Ba -cchatha.
11 Skn Ba *om.* parivuto.
12 Sps Ba pañcayojanamaggaṃ, Sk <pañcayojanamaggaṃ.
13 Sps °paṭākapuṇṇaghaṭakadaliādīni.

ussāpetvā Bhagavato dve setacchattāni ekamekassa[1] bhikkhussa ekam ekaṃ ukkhipāpetvā saddhiṃ attano parivārena pupphagandhādīhi pujaṃ karonto ekekasmiṃ vihāre Bhagavantaṃ vasāpetvā mahādānāni katvā[2] pañcahi divasehi Gaṅgātīraṃ netvā[3] tattha sabbālaṃkārehi[4] nāvaṃ alaṃkaronto Vesālikānaṃ lekhaṃ[5] pesesi: "āgato Bhagavā, maggaṃ[6] paṭiyādetvā sabbe Bhagavato paccuggamanaṃ karothā" ti. Te 'diguṇaṃ[7] pūjaṃ karissāmā' ti Vesāliyā ca Gaṅgāya ca antarā tiyojanaṃ bhūmiṃ samaṃ katvā Bhagavato cattāri ekamekassa[8] bhikkhussa dve dve setacchattāni māpetvā[9] pūjaṃ kurumānā Gaṅgātīre[10] āgantvā aṭṭhaṃsu. [11]Bimbisāro dve nāvāyo saṃghāṭetvā maṇḍapaṃ katvā pupphadāmādīhi alaṃkaritvā tattha sabbaratanamayaṃ buddhāsanam paññāpesi; Bhagavā tasmiṃ[12] nisīdi, pañcasatā bhikkhū pi nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā yathānurūpaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Rājā Bhagavantaṃ anugacchanto galappamāṇaṃ[13] udakaṃ[13] orohitvā[14] "yāva bhante Bhagavā āgacchati, tāvâham idh' eva Gaṅgātīre vasissāmī" ti[15] nivatto. Upari devatā yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā[16] pūjam akaṃsu, heṭṭhā Gaṅgānivāsino[17] Kambalassatarādayo nāgā[18] pūjam akaṃsu. Evaṃ mahatiyā pūjāya Bhagavā yojanamattaṃ addhānaṃ Gaṅgāya[19] gantvā Vesālikānaṃ sīmantaraṃ paviṭṭho. Tato Licchavirājāno[20] Bimbisārena katapūjāya diguṇaṃ karontā galappamāṇe udake Bhagavantaṃ paccuggacchiṃsu. Ten' eva khaṇena tena muhuttena vijjuppabhāvinaddhandhakāravisaṭakūṭo gaḷagaḷāyanto catusu disāsu mahāmegho vuṭṭhāsi. Atha Bhagavatā paṭha-

---

1 S[ps] *ad.* ca. 2 S[ps] d a t v ā (164 *note* 1).
3 S[ps] B[a] nesi. 4 S[ps] B[a] °kārena.
5 B[a] sāsanaṃ. 6 S[kgn] B[a] sabbaṃ.
7 S[ps] dviguṇaṃ; B[a] tadd[h]iguṇaṃ.
8 S[kgn] *ad.* ca. 9 S[ps] B[a] sajjetvā.
10 S[ps] -raṃ. 11 S[ps] *ins.* Atha.
12 S[ps] tattha. 13 B[a] -e. 14 S[ps] ogahetvā.
15 S[ps] *ad.* vatvā. 16 S[ps] B[a] -naṃ.
17 B[a] heṭṭhābhāgenivāsino. 18 S[ps] nāgarājāno.
19 B[a] -āyaṃ. 20 S[kgn] B[a] *ad.* t e n a.

mapāde Gaṅgātīre nikkhittamatte pokkharavassaṃ vassi: ye temetukāmā, te eva tementi, atemetukāmā na tementi, sabbattha jāṇumattaṃ ūrumattaṃ kaṭimattaṃ galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ vahati, sabbakuṇapāni udakena Gaṅgaṃ pavesitāni, parisuddho bhūmibhāgo ahosi. Licchavirājāno Bhagavantaṃ antarā yojane yojane vāsetvā mahādānāni katvā[1] tīhi divasehi diguṇaṃ pūjaṃ karontā Vesāliṃ nayiṃsu. Vesāliṃ sampatte Bhagavati Sakko devānam indo devasaṃghapurakkhato āgañchi; mahesakkhānaṃ devatānaṃ sannipātena amanussā yebhuyyena palāyiṃsu. Bhagavā nagaradvāre ṭhatvā Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi "imaṃ Ānanda Ratanasuttaṃ uggahetvā balikammūpakaraṇāni gahetvā Licchavikumārehi[2] saddhiṃ Vesāliyā tipākārantare[3] vicarantā parittaṃ karothā" ti[4] Ratanasuttaṃ abhāsi. Evaṃ "kena pan' etaṃ suttaṃ kadā kattha kasmā ca vuttan" ti etesaṃ pañhānaṃ vissajjanā vitthārena Vesālivatthuto pabhuti porāṇehi vaṇṇīyati.

Evam Bhagavato Vesāliṃ anuppattadivase yeva Vesālinagaradvāre tesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭighātatthāya vuttam idaṃ Ratanasuttaṃ uggahetvā āyasmā Ānando parittatthāya bhāsamāno Bhagavato pattena udakaṃ ādāya sabbanagaraṃ abbhukkiranto anuvicari, "yaṃ kiñcī"* ti vuttamatte yeva ca therena, ye pubbe apalātā saṃkārakūṭabhittippadesādinissitā amanussā, te catuhi dvārehi palāyiṃsu, dvārāni anokāsāni ahesuṃ. Tato ekacce dvāresu okāsaṃ alabhamānā pākāraṃ bhinditvā palātā. [5]Manussānaṃ gattesu[6] rogo[7] vūpasanto[7]; te nikkhamitvā sabbagandhapupphādīhi[8] theraṃ pūjesuṃ. Mahājano na-

* (v. 3a).

1 Sps d a t v ā (163 *note* 2).
2 Sps Ba Licchavirājakumārehi.
3 Ss Ba tīsu pākārantaresu.
4 Sps Ba vicaranto p° karohī ti.
5 Sps *ins.* Amanussesu gatamattesu.
6 Ba gehesu. 7 Sps -ā.
8 Sps s a b b e g a n d h°.

garamajjhe santhāgāraṃ sabbagandhehi limpitvā[1] vitānaṃ katvā[2] sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā tattha buddhāsanaṃ paññapetvā Bhagavantaṃ ānesi. Bhagavā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho rājāno[3] manussā ca patirūpe[4] okāse nisīdiṃsu, Sakko pi devānam indo dvīsu devalokesu devaparisāya saddhiṃ upanisīdi aññe ca devā, Ānandatthero pi sabbaṃ[5] Vesālim anuvicaranto rakkhaṃ katvā Vesālinagaravāsīhi saddhiṃ āgantvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tattha Bhagavā sabbesaṃ tad eva Ratanasuttaṃ abhāsī ti.[6]

Ettāvatā ca, yā (sā) "yena vuttaṃ yadā yattha yasmā c' etaṃ, imaṃ nayaṃ pakāsetvānā" ti[7] mātikā nikkhittā, sā sabbākārena vitthāritā hoti. Idāni "etassa karissām' atthavaṇṇanan" ti vuttattā atthavaṇṇanā ārabbhate.[8] Apare pana vadanti: "ādito pañc' eva gāthā Bhagavatā vuttā, sesā parittakaraṇasamaye Ānandattherenā" ti. Yathā vā tathā vā hoti; kin no imāya parikkhanāya,[9] sabba[t]thā pi etassa Ratanasuttassa karissām' atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

[10]Yānîdha bhūtānī ti paṭhamagāthā. Tattha *yānī* ti 1. S.N. 222.
yāni[10] yādisāni appesakkhāni vā mahesakkhāni vā; *idhā* ti imasmiṃ padese, tasmiṃ khaṇe sannipatitaṭṭhānaṃ sandhāyâha; *bhūtānī* ti, kiñcâpi †bhūta-saddo "bhūtasmiṃ pācittiyan"‡ ti evamādisu vijjamāne[11], "bhūtam idan ti

- *Only* Pj. I. † Ps. *ad* M. I. 2[1].
‡ Vin. IV. 25[23].

[1] Ba vilimpitvā.
[2] Sp *om.*; Ss bandhitvā(=Dhp.A.); Ba vihāraṃ katvā.
[3] Ba *om.*
[4] Sps patirūpe patirūpe. [5] Ba *ad.* pi.
[6] Ba *om.* ti. [7] Sps pakāsitvā ti.
[8] ?; Ss ārabbhato, Sp ārabhiyena.
[9] ??; Sps aparikkhatāya; Ss *ad.* parikkhatāya.
[10-10] Skgn Ba. Tattha yānîdha bhūtānī ti paṭhamagāthāya *yānī* ti.
[11] Skgn -aṃ.

bhikkhave [samanu]passathā"* ti evamādisu khandhapañcake[1], "cattāro kho bhikkhu[2] mahābhūtā hetū"† ti evamādisu catubbidhe paṭhavidhātvādirūpe, "yo ca kālaghaso bhūto"‡ ti evamādisu khīṇāsave[3], "sabbe va nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayan"§ ti evamādisu sabbasatte, "bhūtagāmapātavyatāyā"‖ ti evamādisu rukkhādike, "bhūtaṃ[4] bhūtato sañjānātī"¶ ti[5] evamādisu Cātummahārājikānaṃ heṭṭhā sattakāyaṃ[6] upādāya vattati, idha pana avisesato[7] amanussesu daṭṭhabbo; *samāgatānī* ti sannipatitāni; *bhummānī* ti bhūmiyaṃ nibbattāni; *vā* iti vikappane, tena 'yānîdha bhummāni vā bhūtāni samāgatānī' ti imam ekaṃ vikappaṃ katvā puna dutiyaṃ vikappaṃ kātuṃ *yāni va antalikkhe* ti āha, antalikkhe yāni bhūtāni nibbattāni idha samāgatānī ti attho; [8]ettha ca Yāmato[9] yāva Akaniṭṭhaṃ, tāva nibbattāni bhūtāni ākāse pātubhūtavimānesu nibbattattā antalikkhe bhūtānī ti veditabbāni, tato heṭṭhā Sineruto pabhuti yāva bhūmiyaṃ rukkhalatādisu adhivatthāni paṭhaviyañ ca nibbattāni bhūtāni, tāni sabbāni bhūmiyaṃ bhūmipaṭibaddhesu ca rukkhalatāpabbatādisu nibbattattā bhummāni bhūtānī ti veditabbāni. Evam Bhagavā sabbān' eva amanussabhūtāni "bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe" ti dvīhi padehi vikappetvā puna ekena padena pariggahetvā[10] sabbe va bhūtā sumanā bhavantū ti āha. *Sabbe* ti anavasesā; *evā* ti avadhāraṇe, ekam pi anapanetvā ti adhippāyo; *bhūtā* ti amanussā; *sumanā bhavantū* ti sukhitamanā pītisomanassajātā bhavantu; *atho pī* ti kiccantarasanniyojanatthaṃ vākyopādāne nipātadvayaṃ; *sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitan* ti

---

* M. I. 260[7]. † S. III. 101[32].
‡ J. II. 260[21]. § D. II. 157[3].
‖ Vin. IV. 34[33]. ¶ M. I. 2[1].

---

[1] S[ksn] -aṃ. [2] S[ksn] bhikkhuno, S[ps] B[a] bhikkhave.
[3] S[ksn] -aṃ. [4] *Sic* S[ksnps] B[a].
[5] S[k] sa jānātī ti, S[ps] B[a] pajānātī ti.
[6] S[ps] B[a] sattanikāyaṃ. [7] B[a] visesato.
[8] S[ps] *ins.* bhūtānī ti. [9] S[ps] B[a] -āto.
[10] B[a] *ad.* dassetuṃ.

aṭṭhikatvā manȧsikatvā sabbacetaso[1] samannāharitvā dibbasampattilokuttarasukhāvahaṃ mama desanaṃ suṇantu. Evam ettha Bhagavā "yānīdha bhūtāni samāgatānī" ti aniyāmitavacanena bhūtāni pariggahetvā, puna "bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe" ti dvidhā vikappetvā, tato "sabbe va bhūtā" ti puna ekajjhaṃ katvā "sumanā bhavantū" ti iminā vacanena āsayasampattiyaṃ niyojento "sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitan" ti payogasampattiyaṃ, tathā yonisomanasikārasampattiyaṃ parato-ghosasampattiyañ ca, tathā attasammāpaṇidhisappurisūpassayasampattisu samādhipaññāhetusampattisu ca niyojento gāthaṃ samāpesi.

Tasmā hi bhūtā ti dutiyagāthā. Tattha *tasmā* ti kāraṇa- 2. S.N. 223.
vacanaṃ, *bhūtā* ti āmantanavacanaṃ, *nisāmethā* ti suṇātha, *sabbe* ti anavasesā; kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yasmā tumhe dibbaṭṭhānāni tattha upabhogasampadañ ca pahāya dhammasavanatthaṃ idha samāgatā na naṭanaṭṭakādidassanatthaṃ[2], tasmā *hi* bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe[3]; a t h a v ā "sumanā bhavantu, sakkaccaṃ suṇantū" ti vacanena tesaṃ sumanabhāvaṃ sakkacca-sotukamyatañ ca disvā āha[4]: y a s m ā tumhe sumanabhāvena attasammāpaṇidhiyonisomanasikārāsayasuddhīhi sakkaccasotukamyatāya sappurisūpassayaparatoghosapadaṭṭhānatāpayogasuddhīhi[5] ca yuttā, t a s m ā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe ti[6]; a t h a v ā, yaṃ purimagāthāya ante "bhāsitan" ti vuttaṃ, taṃ kāraṇabhāvena apadisanto āha: y a s m ā mama bhāsitaṃ nāma atidullabhaṃ sabbakkhaṇaparivajjitassa khaṇassa dullabhattā, anekānisaṃsañ ca paññākaruṇāguṇena pavattattā, tañ câhaṃ vattukāmo "suṇantu bhāsitan" ti avocaṃ, t a s m ā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe ti idaṃ iminā gāthāpadena vuttaṃ hoti. Evam etaṃ kāraṇaṃ niropento attano bhāsitanisāmane niyojetvā nisāmetabbaṃ vattum[7]

---

1 S^{gn} sabbe cet°, S^{p} B^{a} sabbaṃ cet°.

2 S^{s} naṭanaccādi°, S^{p} B^{a} n a ṭ a n ā ṭ a k ā d i°.

3 S^{ps} *ad.* t i.

4 S^{ps} *om.*

5 S^{ps} B^{a} °padaṭṭhānato payogasuddhībi.

6 B^{a} *om.*

7 B^{a} (nisāmetabba)vatthuṃ; S^{p} vatthuṃ, S^{g} < vatthuṃ.

āraddho: *mettaṃ karotha mānusiyā pajāya* ti. Tass' attho: yâyaṃ tīhi upaddavehi* upaddutā mānusī pajā, tassā mānusiyā pajāya mittabhāvaṃ hitajjhāsayataṃ paccupaṭṭhapethā ti; keci pana *mānusiyan*[1] ti paṭhanti[2], taṃ bhummaṭṭhāsambhavā na yujjati, yam pi c' aññe atthaṃ vaṇṇenti[3], so pi na yujjati; adhippāyo pan' ettha: nâhaṃ 'buddho' ti issariyabalena vadāmi, api ca pana[4] tumhākañ ca imissā ca mānusiyā pajāya hitatthaṃ[5] vadāmi: mettaṃ karotha mānusiyā pajāyā ti. Ettha ca

"ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhaviṃ vijetvā
rājīsayo yajamānânupariyagā
assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ
vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ,
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa
kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasiṃ," †
"ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto
mettāyatī, kusalī tena hoti;
sabbe va pāṇe manasânukampī[6]
pahūtam ariyo pakaroti puññan" ‡ ti

evamādīnaṃ suttānaṃ ekādasānisaṃsānañ § ca vasena ye mettaṃ karonti, tesaṃ mettā hitā ti veditabbā, "devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatī" ‖ ti evamādīnaṃ[7] vasena yesu kayirati, tesam pi hitā ti veditabbā. Evaṃ ubhayesaṃ[8] hitabhāvaṃ dassento "mettaṃ karotha mānusiyā pajāyā" ti vatvā idāni upakāram pi dassento

* (*Vide* 161[13]). † A. IV. 151[5–10].
‡ A. IV. 151[1–4]. § A. V. 342[1] (Ptsbh. II. 130).
‖ D. II. 89[2].

[1] ?; Skanps mānusikan (Ba mānussikaṃ pajan ti, taṃ bhummaṭṭhasambhavā).
[2] Sps *om.* paṭhanti, *cf.* Ba *note* 1.
[3] Sps Ba vaṇṇayanti. [4] Ba *ad.* yaṃ yaṃ.
[5] Sps api tu, yaṃ tumh° . . . pajāya hitan, taṃ (*cf. note* 4).
[6] Sks -i, Sn -iṃ, Sp -aṃ. [7] Sa *ad.* suttānaṃ.
[8] Sps *ad.* pi.

āha: *divā ca ratto ca haranti ye baliṃ, tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā* ti. Tass' attho: ye manussā cittakammakaṭṭhakammādībi[1] pi devatā katvā cetiyarukkhādīni ca upasaṃkamitvā devatā uddissa divā baliṃ[2] karonti, kāḷapakkhādisu ca rattiṃ karonti, salākabhattādīni vā datvā ārakkhadevatā upādāya yāva brahmadevānaṃ[3] pattidānaniyyātanena divā baliṃ karonti, chattāropanadīpamālāya sabbarattikadhammasavanādīni kārāpetvā pattidānaniyyātanena ca rattiṃ baliṃ karonti, te kathaṃ na rakkhitabbā, yato evaṃ divā ca ratto ca tumhe uddissa karonti yeva[4] baliṃ, tasmā'hi ne rakkhatha[2] tasmā balikammakāraṇā pi te[5] manusse rakkhatha gopayatha[6] ahitaṃ tesaṃ apanetha hitaṃ upanetha appamattā hutvā taṃ kataññubhāvaṃ hadaye katvā[7] niccam anussarantā ti.

Evaṃ devatāsu manussānaṃ upakārakabhāvaṃ[8] dassetvā tesaṃ upaddavavūpasamanatthaṃ[9], buddhādiguṇa-ppakāsanena ca devamanussānaṃ dhammasavanatthaṃ "yaṃ kiñci vittan" ti ādinā nayena saccavacanaṃ payuñjitum āraddho. Tattha *yaṃ kiñcī* ti aniyāmitavasena anavasesaṃ pariyādiyati, yaṃ ' kiñci tattha tattha vohārūpagaṃ; *vittan* ti dhanaṃ, taṃ hi vittiṃ janetī ti vittaṃ; *idha vā* ti manussalokaṃ niddisati, *huraṃ vā* ti tato paraṃ[10] avasesalokaṃ, tena ca ṭhapetvā manusse sabbalokagahaṇe patte "saggesu vā" ti parato vuttattā ṭhapetvā manusse ca sagge ca avasesānaṃ nāgasupaṇṇādīnaṃ gahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Evam imehi dvīhi padehi, yaṃ manussānaṃ vohārūpagaṃ alaṃkāraparibhogūpagañ ca[11] jātarūparajatamuttāmaṇiveḷuriyapavāḷalohitaṃkamasāragallādikaṃ, yañ ca muttāmaṇivālikatthatāya bhūmiyā ratanamayavimānesu nekayojanasatavit- 3. S.N. 224.

---

[1] B[a] cittakammarūpakammādīhi.
[2] S[kgn] *om.*
[3] S[s] B[a] °devatānam.
[4] S[p] B[a] ye.
[5] S[s] B[a] ne.
[6] S[ps] B[a] gopāyatha.
[7] B[a] thapetvā.
[8] B[a] upakārabh°.
[9] S[gn] upaddavūpa°, S[ps] upaddavaupa°.
[10] S[ps] *om.*
[11] B[a] *om.*

thatesu [1] bhavanesu uppannānaṃ nāgasupaṇṇādīnaṃ vittaṃ, taṃ [2] niddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. *Saggesu vā* ti kāmāvacararūpāvacaradevalokesu, te hi sobhanena kammena iriyanti gammantī ti saggā, suṭṭhu vā aggā ti pi saggā; *yan* ti yaṃ sassāmikaṃ vā assāmikaṃ vā; *ratanan* ti ratiṃ nayati vahati janayati vaḍḍhetī ti ratanaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cittikataṃ mahagghañ ca atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṃ [3], tass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yathâha:

"cittikataṃ mahagghañ ca atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ
anomasattaparibhogaṃ ratanaṃ tena vuccatī" ti [4];

paṇītan ti uttamaṃ seṭṭham anappakaṃ.[5] Evaṃ iminā gāthāpadena, yaṃ saggesu anekayojanasatappamāṇasabbaratanamayavimānesu Sudhamma-Vejayantappabhutisu sassāmikaṃ, yañ ca buddhuppādavirahe [6] apāyam eva paripūrentesu sattesu [7] suññavimānapaṭibaddhaṃ assāmikaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi paṭhavi-mahāsamudda [8]-Himavantādinissitam assāmikaratanaṃ [9], taṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Na no samaṃ atthi Tathāgatenā ti: *na* iti paṭisedhe, *no* iti avadhāraṇe, *saman* ti tulyaṃ, *atthī* ti vijjati, *Tathāgatenā* ti buddhena; kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ etaṃ vittañ ca ratanañ ca pakāsitaṃ, ettha ekam pi buddharatanena sadisaṃ ratanaṃ n' ev' atthi, yam pi hi taṃ c i t t i k a t a ṭ ṭ h e n a ratanaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanaṃ maṇiratanañ ca, yamhi uppanne mahājano na aññattha cittikāraṃ karoti, na koci pupphagandhādīni gahetvā yakkhaṭṭhānaṃ vā bhūtaṭṭhānaṃ vā gacchati, sabbo pi jano cakkaratana-maṇiratanam eva [10] cittikaroti pūjeti tan taṃ varaṃ pattheti patthitapatthitañ c' assa ekaccaṃ samijjhati [11], tam pi ratanaṃ buddharatanena samaṃ n' atthi, yadi hi cittikataṭṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathāgato va ratanaṃ,

---

1 Sps Ba aneka°. 2 Ba vā.
3 Sps Ba *ad.* ca; Ba anūma° *throughout.*
4 Ss p a v u c c a t ī ti. 5 Sps anappakataṃ.
6 Ss °v i r a h e n a (Sp °viharāṇe).
7 Sp Ba *om.* 8 Ba *om.* mahā-.
9 Ba nissāmikaṃ r°, Sps assāmikaṃ r°.
10 Ba °maṇim eva. 11 *So* Skenps Ba.

Tathāgate hi uppanne, ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā, na te aññatra cittikāraṃ karonti na kañci[1] aññaṃ pūjenti, tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataṃ pūjesi yathābalañ ca aññe devā manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarāja-Anāthapiṇḍikādayo, parinibbutam pi Bhagavantaṃ uddissa channavutikoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakalaJambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahassāni patiṭṭhāpesi[2], ko pana vādo aññesaṃ cittikārānaṃ, api ca kass' aññassa[3] parinibbutassâpi jātibodhidhammacakkappavattanaparinibbānaṭṭhānāni[4] paṭimācetiyādīni vā uddissa evaṃ cittikāragarukāro vattati[5], yathā Bhagavato,—evaṃ cittikataṭṭhenâpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi taṃ mahagghaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, seyyathā pi[6] kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ, yathâha: "jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ cā"* ti, tam pi buddharatanena samaṃ n' atthi, yadi hi mahagghaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathāgato va ratanaṃ, Tathāgato hi yesaṃ paṃsukam[7] pi patigaṇhāti[8], tesaṃ taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ mahānisaṃsaṃ, seyyathā pi Asokassa[9] rañño†; idam assa mahagghatāya, evaṃ mahagghatāvacane[10] c' ettha dosābhāvasādhakaṃ idaṃ[11] suttapadaṃ veditabbaṃ: "yesaṃ kho pana patigaṇhāti[8] cīvara- . . . pe . . . -parikkhāraṃ, tesan taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ mahānisaṃsaṃ, idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi: seyyathā pi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ, tathūpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmī"‡ ti,—evaṃ mahagghaṭṭhenâpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n' atthi. Tathā[12], yam[13] pi taṃ atu-

* A. I. 248[2], *etc.* † Divy. 366[5]–.
‡ A. I. 248[16].

[1] Sps Ba kiñci. [2] Sgnps Ba °ṭṭhapesi. [3] Sk kassa (Ba tassa). [4] Skgn Ba *om.* °ppavattana°. [5] Ba vaṭṭati; Sps pavattati. [6] Sps seyyathîdaṃ. [7] Ba paṃsukūlam. [8] Sps Ba paṭi-. [9] Sps Asoka-. [10] Sps Ba °vacanena. [11] Sps *ad.* tāva. [12] Sgn *om.* [13] Sk *om.*

l a ṭ ṭ h e n a ratanaṃ, seyyathídaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanaṃ* uppajjati indanīlamaṇinābhi sattaratanamayasahassāraṃ pavāḷanemi rattasuvaṇṇasandhi, yassa dasannaṃ dasannaṃ arānaṃ upari ekaṃ muddhāraṃ hoti vātaṃ gahetvā saddakaraṇatthaṃ, yena kato saddo sukusalappatāḷitapañcaṅgikaturiyasaddo viya hoti, yassa nābhiyā ubhohi passehi[1] sīhamukhāni honti abbhantaraṃ sakaṭacakkassêva susiraṃ; tassa kattā vā kāretā vā n' atthi, kammappaccayena ututo[2] samuṭṭhāti, yaṃ rājā dasavidhaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ pūretvā tadahuposathe pannarase puṇṇamadivase sīsaṃ nahāto uposathiko uparipāsādavaragato sīlāni sodhento[3] nisinno puṇṇacandaṃ viya suriyaṃ viya ca uṭṭhentaṃ passati, yassa dvādasayojanato saddo suyyati yojanato vaṇṇo dissati, yaṃ mahājanena 'dutiyo maññe cando suriyo vā uṭṭhito' ti ativiya kotūhalajātena dissamānaṃ nagarassa upari āgantvā rañño antepurassa pācīnapasse nātiuccanīcaṃ hutvā mahājanassa gandhapupphādīhi pūjetuṃ yuttaṭṭhāne akkhāhataṃ viya tiṭṭhati; tad eva anubandhamānaṃ hatthiratanaṃ uppajjati sabbaseto rattapādo sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposathakulā vā Chaddantakulā vā—Uposathakulā[4] āgacchanto sabbajeṭṭhako āgacchati, Chaddantakulā sabbakaniṭṭho—, sikkhitasikkho damathūpeto, so dvādasayojanaṃ parisaṃ gahetvā sakalaJambudīpaṃ anusaṃyāyitvā[5] pure-pātarāsam eva sakarājadhāniṃ āgacchati; tam pi anubandhamānaṃ assaratanaṃ uppajjati sabbaseto rattapādo kākasīso muñjakeso Valāhakassarājakulā[6] āgacchati—sesam assa[7] hatthiratanasadisam eva; tam pi anubandhamānaṃ

* *Cf.* D. II. 172, *etc.*

[1] ?; S^{kgn} ubhatohi passehi, S^{ps} B^{a} ubhato-passe.
[2] S^{ps} utunā. [3] B^{a} āvajjento.
[4] S^{kgn} Uposathā.
[5] S^{gnps} anusāsitvā, B^{a} anusaṃhāritvā (176, *note* 12).
[6] S^{s} B^{a} Valāhakaassa°, S^{p} Valāhassa°, S^{k} Valāhaassa°.
[7] S^{ps} B^{a} e t t h a.

maṇiratanaṃ uppajjati, so hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato āyāmato cakkanābhisadiso Vepullapabbatā āgacchati, so caturaṅgasamannāgate pi andhakāre rañño dhajaggagato[1] yojanaṃ obhāseti, yass' obhāsena manussā 'divā' ti maññamānā kammante payojenti antamaso kunthakipillikaṃ upādāya passanti; tam pi anubandhamānaṃ itthiratanaṃ uppajjati, pakatiaggamahesī vā hoti Uttarakuruto vā āgacchati Maddarājakulato vā, atidīghādichadosavivajjitā atikkantā mānusaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, yassā rañño sītakāle uṇhāni gattāni honti uṇhakāle sītāni, satadhā phoṭitatūlapicuno[2] viya samphasso hoti, kāyato candanagandho vāyati mukhato uppalagandho[3], pubbuṭṭhāyitādianekaguṇasamannāgatā ca[4] hoti; tam pi anubandhamānaṃ gahapatiratanaṃ uppajjati rañño pakatikammakaro seṭṭhī, yassa cakkaratane uppannamatte dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ[5] pātubhavati, yena samantato yojanamatte[6] nidhiṃ passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi[7], so rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pavāreti: "appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇīyaṃ karissāmī" ti; tam pi anubandhamānaṃ pariṇāyakaratanaṃ uppajjati, rañño pakatijeṭṭhaputto cakkaratane uppanne[8] atirekapaññāveyyattiyena[9] samannāgato hoti dvādasayojanāya parisāya cetasā cittaṃ parijānitvā niggahapaggahasamattho hoti, so rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pavāreti: "appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, ahan te deva rajjaṃ anusāsissāmī" ti;—yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ atulaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, yassa na sakkā tulayitvā tīrayitvā aggho[10] kātuṃ 'satasahassaṃ vā[11] agghati koṭiṃ vā' ti, tattha ekaratanam pi buddharatanena

---

[1] S^kenps dhajaggaṃ gato.
[2] S^s poṭ°, S^ps p o ṭ h°, B^a boṭ°.
[3] S^ps *ad.* vāyati.
[4] B^a pi.
[5] B^a dibbacakkhuṃ.
[6] *So* S^ken; S^ps B^a °mattaṃ.
[7] S^ps assāmikaṃ sassāmikam pi.
[8] B^a u p p a n n a m a t t e.
[9] S^ps ativiya paññāv°.
[10] *So* S^kenp; S^s B^a a g g h a ṃ.
[11] S^ps sataṃ vā sahassaṃ vā.

samaṃ n'atthi, yadi hi atulaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathāgato va ratanaṃ, Tathāgato hi na sakkā sīlato vā samādhito vā paññādīnaṃ vā aññatarato kenaci tulayitvā tīrayitvā[1] 'ettakaguṇo[2] iminā samodhānetvā[3] sappaṭibhāgo vā' ti paricchinditum, — evaṃ atulaṭṭhenâpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi taṃ d u l l a b h a d a s s a n a ṭ ṭ h e n a ratanaṃ, seyyathā pi dullabhapātubhāvato rājā cakkavattī cakkādīni ca tassa[4] ratanāni, tam pi buddharatanena samaṃ n'atthi, yadi hi dullabhadassanaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathāgato va ratanaṃ, kuto cakkavattiādīnaṃ[5] ratanattaṃ, yāni ekasmiṃ yeva kappe anekāni uppajjanti, yasmā pana asaṃkheyye pi kappe tathāgatasuñño loko hoti, tasmā Tathāgato eva kadāci ḳarahaci uppajjanato dullabhadassano, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā parinibbānasamaye: "devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti: dūrā vat' amhā[6] āgatā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, kadāci karahaci tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho[7], ajja ca[8] rattiyā paccūsasamaye Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhagavato purato ṭhito ovārento[9], na mayaṃ labhāma pacchime kāle[10] Tathāgataṃ dassanāyā"* ti,—evaṃ dullabhadassanaṭṭhenâpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi taṃ a n o m a s a t t a p a r i b h o g a ṭ ṭ h e n a ratanaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanādi, taṃ hi koṭisatasahassadhanānam pi sattabhūmakapāsādavaratale[11] nivasantānam[12] pi caṇḍālaveṇanesādarathakārapukkusādīnaṃ nīcakulikānaṃ omakapurisānaṃ

* D. II. 139^19–26.

---

[1] B^a tiritvā < tirayitvā, S^ksn tīretvā.
[2] (S^p °guṇavā) S^s °guṇo vā.
[3] S^ps B^a iminā samo vā.
[4] S^n °ādīni c'a s s a.
[5] S^ksn *ad.* v a.
[6] S^ksn dūrato c' amhā.
[7] S^ps B^a tathāgatā l. uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā (= D).
[8] S^ps *om.*
[9] B^a nivārento.
[10] B^a pacchimak°.
[11] S^ps B^a °bhūmika°.
[12] S^ps *om.* ni-.

supinante pi[1] paribhogatthāya na nibbattati, ubhato sujātassa pana rañño khattiyass' eva[2] paripūritadasavidhacakkavattivattassa paribhogatthāya nibbattanato anomasattaparibhogaṃ yeva hoti, tam pi buddharatanasamaṃ[3] n'atthi, yadi hi anomasattaparibhogaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathāgato va ratanaṃ, Tathāgato hi loke anomasattasammatānam pi[4] anupanissayasampannānaṃ viparītadassanānaṃ Pūraṇakassapādīnaṃ channaṃ satthārānaṃ aññesañ ca evarūpānaṃ supinante pi[5] aparibhogo, upanissayasampannānaṃ pana catuppadāya pi gāthāya pariyosāne arahattam adhigantuṃ samatthānaṃ nibbedhikañāṇadassanānaṃ Bāhiyadārucīriyappabhutīnaṃ[6] aññesañ ca mahākulappasūtānaṃ mahāsāvakānaṃ paribhogo, te hi naṃ dassanānuttariya-savanānuttariya-pāricariyānuttariyādīni * sādhentā [7]tathā tathā[7] paribhuñjanti,—evaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṭṭhenâpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n' atthi. Yam pi taṃ[8] avisesato r a t i j a n a n a ṭ ṭ h e n a ratanaṃ, seyyathā pi rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanaṃ, taṃ hi disvā va rājā[9] attamano hoti, evam pi[10] rañño ratiṃ janeti, puna ca paraṃ rājā cakkavattī vāmena hatthena suvaṇṇabhiṃkāraṃ[11] gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati: "pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ abhivijinātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanan"† ti, tato cakkaratanaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ viya turiyaṃ[12] madhurassaraṃ nissarantaṃ[13] ākāsena puratthimaṃ disaṃ

* D. III. 250[8], *etc.* † D. III. 62, M. III. 172.

[1] B[a] supinantenâpi, *cf. note* 5 *and* S.N. 293[d].
[2] S[ps] rañño cakkavattiss' eva.
[3] B[a] °ratanena samaṃ.
[4] S[ps] *om.*
[5] S[ps] °antesu pi, B[a] °antena pi.
[6] S[ps] Bāyhadārucīrayapp°, S[ksn] Bāhiyadārucīripp°, B[a] Bāhiyadāruciādikapp°.
[7–7] S[ps] Tathāgataṃ.
[8] S[ksn] *om.*
[9] S[ps] *ad.* c a k k a v a t t ī.
[10] S[ps] *ad.* t a ṃ.
[11] B[a] °bhiṅgāraṃ *throughout.*
[12] B[a] pañcaṅgikaturiyaṃ viya.
[13] B[a] niccharantaṃ.

gacchati, anvad eva rājā cakkavattī cakkānubhāvena dvādasayojanavitthiṇṇāya caturaṅginiyā senāya nâtiuccaṃ nâtinīcaṃ, uccarukkhānaṃ heṭṭhābhāgena[1] nīcarukkhānaṃ uparūpari[2], rukkhesu pupphaphalapallavādipaṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā āgatānaṃ hatthato paṇṇākārañ ca gaṇhanto, "ehi kho mahārājā" ti evamādinā paramanipaccakārena[3] āgate paṭirājāno "pāṇo na hantabbo" ti ādinā nayena anusāsanto gacchati, yattha pana rājā bhuñjitukāmo divāseyyaṃ vā[4] kappetukāmo hoti, tattha cakkaratanaṃ ākāsā otaritvā[5] udakādisabbakiccakkhame same bhūmibhāge akkhāhataṃ viya tiṭṭhati, puna rañño gamanacitte uppanne purimanayen' eva saddaṃ karontaṃ[6] gacchati, yaṃ sutvā dvādasayojanā[7] pi parisā ākāsena gacchati; cakkaratanaṃ anupubbena puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhati, tasmiṃ ajjhogāhante udakaṃ yojanappamāṇaṃ apagantvā bhittikataṃ[8] viya tiṭṭhati; mahājano yathākāmaṃ satta ratanāni gaṇhati; puna rājā [9]bhiṃkāraṃ gahetvā "ito paṭṭhāya mama rajjan" ti udakena abbhukkiritvā nivattati, senā purato hoti cakkaratanaṃ pacchato rājā majjhe, cakkaratanassa[10] osakkitosakkitaṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ paripūreti; eten' eva upāyena dakkhiṇapacchimauttare[11] pi samudde gacchati, evaṃ catuddisaṃ anusaṃyāyitvā[12] cakkaratanaṃ tiyojanappamāṇaṃ[13] ākāsaṃ ārohati, tattha ṭhito rājā cakkaratanānubhāvena vijitaṃ pañcasataparittadīpapatimaṇḍitaṃ[14] sattayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalaṃ Pubbavidehaṃ tathā aṭṭhayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalaṃ Uttarakuruṃ

---

1 B^{a} °bhāgesu. 2 S^{ps} uparibhāgena, B^{a} upari.
3 S^{kgnps} °nipaccāk°; B^{a} evamādiparamanipaccakārena.
4 S^{ps} B^{a} bhuñjitukāmo vā s e y y a ṃ vā.
5 S^{ps} orohitvā. 6 *So* B^{a}; S^{kgnps} karonto.
7 S^{ps} °yojanikā (S^{s} *at* 173^{23} °yojanikāya).
8 S^{ps} bhittigataṃ.
9 S^{ps} B^{a} *ins.* suvaṇṇa-. 10 S^{ps} °ratanena.
11 S^{ps} °pacchimuttare.
12 S^{ps} anusāsitvā; S^{t} anusāsayitvā, S^{n} anusāsiyitvā.
13 *So* S^{kgn}; S^{ps} B^{a} tiyojanasatappamānaṃ.
14 B^{a} °paṭim°, S^{kgn} °parim°.

sattayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalaṃ[1] yeva Aparagoyānaṃ dasayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalaṃ Jambudīpañ cā ti evaṃ catumahādīpadvisahassaparittadīpapatimaṇḍitaṃ[2] cakkavāḷaṃ suphullapuṇḍarīkavanaṃ viya oloketi, evaṃ olokayato c' assa anappikā rati uppajjati, evam pi taṃ cakkaratanaṃ rañño ratiṃ janeti, tam pi buddharatanasamaṃ n' atthi, yadi hi ratijananaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathāgato va ratanaṃ, kiṃ karissati etaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, Tathāgato hi, yassā dibbāya ratiyā cakkaratanādīhi sabbehi pi janitā cakkavattirati saṃkham pi kalam pi kalabhāgam pi na upeti, tato pi ratito uttaritarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca attano ovādapaṭikarānaṃ asaṃkheyyānam pi devamanussānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaratiṃ dutiyajjhāna- . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānacatutthajjhānapañcamajjhānaratiṃ[3] ākāsānañcāyatanaratiṃ viññāṇānañcākiñcaññanevasaññānāsaññāyatanaratiṃ[4] sotāpattimaggaratiṃ sotāpattiphalaratiṃ sakadāgāmianāgāmiarahattamaggaphalaratiñ ca janeti,—evaṃ ratijananaṭṭhenâpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthī ti. Api ca ratanan nām' etaṃ duvidhaṃ hoti: saviññāṇakam aviññāṇakañ ca; tattha aviññāṇakaṃ cakkaratanaṃ maṇiratanaṃ yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi anindriyabaddhaṃ suvaṇṇarajatādi, saviññāṇakaṃ hatthiratanādi pariṇāyakaratanapariyosānaṃ yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ manindriyabaddhaṃ[5], evaṃ duvidhe c' ettha saviññāṇakaratanaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: yasmā aviññāṇakaṃ suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttādiratanaṃ saviññāṇakānaṃ hatthiratanādīnaṃ alaṃkāratthāya upanīyati. Saviññāṇakaratanam pi duvidhaṃ: tiracchānaratanaṃ[6] manussaratanañ ca; tattha manussaratanaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: yasmā tiracchānaratanaṃ manussaratanassa

---

1 *So* Skgnps, *cf.* Ss. 247⁶; Ba navayojanas°.
2 Sps Ba *ad.* ekaṃ.
3 *So* Skgn; Sps Ba dutiyatatiyacatutthapañcamajjh°.
4 Sps viññāṇānañcāyatanākiñcaññāyatananevasaññānāsaññāyatanaratiṃ.
5 *So* Sk; Sgn anindriyab°; Sps Ba indriyabandhaṃ.
6 Sps *here* tiracchānagataratanaṃ.

opavuyhaṃ[1] hoti. Manussaratanam pi duvidhaṃ: itthiratanaṃ purisaratanañ ca; tattha purisaratanaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: yasmā itthiratanaṃ purisaratanassa paricārakattaṃ[2] āpajjati. Purisaratanam pi duvidhaṃ: agārikaratanaṃ anagārikaratanañ ca; tattha anagārikaratanaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: yasmā agārikaratanesu aggo cakkavattī pi [3]sīlādiguṇayuttaṃ anagārikaratanaṃ pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ[4] vanditvā upaṭṭhahitvā[5] payirupāsitvā[6] dibbamānusikā[7] sampattiyo pāpuṇitvā ante nibbānasampattiṃ pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ anagārikaratanam pi duvidhaṃ ariya-puthujjanavasena. Ariyaratanam pi duvidhaṃ sekhāsekhavasena. Asekharatanam pi duvidhaṃ sukkhavipassaka-samathayānikavasena. Samathayānikaratanam pi duvidhaṃ: sāvakapāramippattam appattañ ca; tattha sāvakapāramippattaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: guṇamahantatāya. Sāvakapāramippattaratanato pi paccekabuddharatanaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: guṇamahantatāya, Sāriputta-Moggallānasadisā pi hi anekasatā sāvakā ekassa paccekabuddhassa guṇānaṃ satabhāgam pi na upenti. Paccekasambuddharatanato[8] pi sammāsambuddharatanaṃ aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: guṇamahantatāya, sakalam pi hi Jambudīpaṃ pallaṃkena pallaṃkaṃ ghaṭṭentā nisinnā paccekasambuddhā[9] ekassa sammāsambuddhassa guṇānaṃ n' eva saṃkhaṃ na kalaṃ na kalabhāgaṃ upenti, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā ... pe ... Tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatī"* ti ādi. Evaṃ kenaci pi pariyāyena Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthi, tenâha Bhagavā: na no samaṃ

* A. II. 34[12].

[1] S^s opavayhaṃ, S^p B^a opaguyhaṃ.
[2] S^ps B^a °rikattaṃ.
[3] S^ps *ins.* pañca-.
[4] S^ps B^a °itena.
[5] S^kgn *om.*
[6] S^k *ad.* ca.
[7] S^kgn °akā, B^a °ika-.
[8] S^ps B^a paccekabuddha°; S^k < paccekabuddha°.
[9] S^p paccekabuddhā.

atthi Tathāgatenā ti. Evam Bhagavā buddharatanassa aññehi ratanehi asamataṃ vatvā idāni tesaṃ sattānaṃ uppannūpaddavavūpasamanatthaṃ[1] n' eva jātiṃ na gottaṃ na kolaputtiyaṃ na vaṇṇapokkharatādiṃ nissāya api ca kho pana[2] Avīcim upādāya bhavaggapariyante loke sīlasamādhikkhandhādīhi guṇehi buddharatanassa asadisabhāvaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: idam pi buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ, etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti. Tass' attho: *idam pi*, idha vā huraṃ vā saggesu vā yaṃ kiñci atthi vittaṃ vā ratanaṃ vā, tena saddhiṃ tehi[3] tehi guṇehi asamattā *buddhe ratanaṃ*[4] *paṇītaṃ*, yadi[5] etaṃ saccaṃ, [6]*etena saccena* imesaṃ pāṇīnaṃ *sotthi hotu* sobhanānaṃ atthitā hotu—arogatā nirupaddavatā ti—; ettha ca, y a t h ā "cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā"* ti evamādisu 'attabhāvena vā attaniyabhāvena vā' ti attho, itarathā hi cakkhuṃ 'attā vā attaniyaṃ vā' ti appaṭisiddham eva siyā[7], e v a m "ratanaṃ paṇītan" ti[8] 'ratanattaṃ paṇītaṃ ratanabhāvo paṇīto' ti ayam attho veditabbo, itarathā hi buddho n' eva 'ratanan' ti sijjheyya, na hi, yattha ratanaṃ atthi, taṃ 'ratanan' ti sijjhati, yattha pana cittikatādiatthasaṃkhātaṃ yena vā tena vā vidhinā sambandhagataṃ ratanattaṃ atthi, yasmā taṃ ratanattam upādāya "ratanan" ti paññapiyyati, tasmā tassa ratanattassa atthitāya 'ratanan' ti sijjhati; [9]a t h a v ā "idam pi buddhe ratanan" ti 'iminā pi kāraṇena buddho ratanan' ti evam p' ettha[9] attho veditabbo. Vuttamattāya ca Bhagavatā imāya gāthāya rājakulassa sotthi jātā bhayaṃ vūpasantaṃ, imissā gāthāya[10] āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.[11]

---

* S. IV. 54[7].

---

[1] S[ps] uppannaup°. [2] S[ps] B[a] *om.*
[3] S[ksn] *om.* [4] S[ps] B[a] buddharatanaṃ.
[5] S[ps] *ad.* hi. [6] S[ps] *ins.* a t h a.
[7] S[k] *ad.* t i. [8] S[ksn] paṇītam pi.
[9–9] S[ps] yato yathāvutten' eva pakāren' ettha.
[10] S[ps] *ad.* āṇā. [11] *Here* S[ksn] B[a] *om.* ti.

4. S.N. 225. Evaṃ buddhaguṇena saccaṃ vatvā idāni nibbānadhammaguṇena vattum āraddho: khayaṃ virāgan ti. Tattha yasmā nibbānasacchikiriyāya rāgādayo khīṇā honti parikkhīṇā, yasmā ca[1] taṃ tesaṃ anuppādanirodhakkhayamattaṃ, yasmā ca taṃ rāgādiviyuttaṃ[2] sampayogato ca ārammaṇato ca, yasmā vā tamhi sacchikate rāgādayo accantaṃ virattā[3] honti vigatā viddhastā, tasmā *khayan* ti ca *virāgan* ti ca vuccati; yasmā pan' assa na uppādo paññāyati na vayo . . . pe . . . na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ*, tasmā taṃ 'na jāyati na jīyati na mīyatī' ti katvā *amatan* ti vuccati, uttamaṭṭhena pana anappakaṭṭhena[4] ca *paṇītan* ti; *yad ajjhagā* ti yaṃ ajjhagā vindi paṭilabhi attano ñāṇabalena sacchākāsi; *Sakyamunī* ti Sakyakulappasūtattā Sakyo, moneyyadhammasamannāgatattā muni, Sakyo eva muni Sakyamuni; *samāhito* ti ariyamaggasamādhinā samāhitacitto; *na tena dhammena sam' atthi kiñcī* ti tena khayādināmakena Sakyamuninā adhigatena dhammena samaṃ kiñci dhammajātaṃ n' atthi, tasmā suttantare pi vuttaṃ: "yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā va asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesaṃ dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyatī"† ti ādi. Evam Bhagavā nibbānadhammassa aññehi dhammehi[5] asamataṃ vatvā idāni tesaṃ sattānaṃ uppannūpaddavavūpasamanatthaṃ[6] khayavirāgāmatapaṇītatāguṇehi nibbānadhammaratanassa asadisabhāvaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi dhamme ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ, etena saccena suvatthi hotū* ti; tass' attho purimagāthāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

5. S.N. 226. Evaṃ nibbānadhammaguṇena saccaṃ vatvā[7] idāni maggadhammaguṇena vattum āraddho: yam buddhaseṭṭho ti. Tattha bujjhitā saccānī ti ādinā nayena

* (A. I. 152[12]). † A. II. 34[22].

[1] Sps Ba vā. [2] Ba °vippayuttaṃ.
[3] Sps Ba accantav°. [4] Sps anappakaraṭṭhena.
[5] Skm *om.* [6] Sp uppannaup°.
[7] Sps Ba katvā.

buddho, uttamo pasaṃsanīyo cā ti seṭṭho, buddho ca so seṭṭho ca[1] *buddhaseṭṭho*, anubuddhapaccekabuddhasaṃkhātesu[2] vā buddhesu seṭṭho ti buddhaseṭṭho,—so buddhaseṭṭho *yaṃ parivaṇṇayi* "aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ-nibbānapattiyā"* ti ca, "ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhiṃ desessāmi saupanisaṃ saparikkhāran"† ti ca evamādinā nayena tattha tattha pasaṃsi[3] pakāsayi; *sucin* ti kilesamalasamucchedakaraṇato accantavodānaṃ; *samādhim ānantarikañ ñam āhū* ti yañ ca attano pavattisamanantaraṃ niyamen' eva phalappadānato "ānantariyasamādhī" ti[4] āhu, na hi maggasamādhimhi uppanne tassa phaluppattinisedhako[5] koci antarāyo atthi, yathâha: "ayañ ca puggalo sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno assa kappassa ca uḍḍahanavelā[6] assa, n' eva tāva kappo uḍḍaheyya[7], yāvâyaṃ puggalo na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ṭhitakappī, sabbe pi maggasamaṅgino puggalā ṭhitakappino"‡ ti; *samādhinā tena samo na vijjatī* ti tena buddhaseṭṭhaparivaṇṇitena sucinā ānantarikasamādhinā samo rūpāvacarasamādhi vā arūpāvacarasamādhi vā koci na vijjati, kasmā: tesaṃ bhāvitattā tattha[8] tattha brahmaloke uppannassâpi puna nirayādisu[9] uppattisambhavato imassa ca arahattasamādhissa bhāvitattā ariyapuggalassa sabbuppattisamugghātasambhavato[10], tasmā suttantare[11] pi vuttaṃ: "yāvatā bhikkhave

---

* M. I. 508^31 × S.N. 454^6. † M. III. 71^12.
‡ P.P. 13^29–14^1.

[1] S^ps B^a c ā t i.
[2] B^a °paccekabuddhasutabuddhasaṃkhātesu; S^ps °paccekabuddhākhyesu. [3] *So* S^kenps B^a.
[4] S^ps ānantarikaṃ samādhin ti.
[5] S^ps p h a l u p p a t t i n i b b a n d h a k o.
[6] S^ps(B^a) uḍḍayhana°. [7] S^p uḍḍayheyya.
[8] S^kenp *om.* [9] S^ps *ad.* pi.
[10] ?; B^a *always* °upapanna° *and* °upapatti°; S^ps *here* sabba pa v a t t i samuggh°.
[11] S^ps *ad.* -su.

dhammā saṃkhatā[1], ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatī"* ti ādi. Evam Bhagavā ānantarikasamādhissa aññehi samādhīhi asamataṃ vatvā idāni purimanayen' eva maggadhammaratanassa asadisabhāvaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi dhamme* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

N. 227. Evaṃ maggadhammaguṇena[2] saccaṃ vatvā idāni saṃghaguṇena[3] vattum āraddho: ye puggalā ti. Tattha *ye* ti aniyāmetvā uddeso, *puggalā* ti sattā, *aṭṭhā*[4] ti tesaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo, te hi cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhitā ti aṭṭha honti, *satam pasatthā* ti sappurisehi buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakehi aññehi ca devamanussehi pasatthā, kasmā: sahajasīlādiguṇayogā, tesaṃ hi campakavakulakusumādīnaṃ sahajātavaṇṇagandhādayo viya sahajātasīlasamādhiādayo guṇā, tena te vaṇṇagandhādisampannāni[5] viya pupphāni devamanussānaṃ sataṃ piyā manāpā pāsaṃsiyā[6] ca honti[7], tena vuttaṃ: ye puggalā aṭṭha satam pasatthā ti; atha vā *ye* ti aniyāmetvā uddeso, *puggalā* ti sattā, *aṭṭhasatan* ti tesaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo, te hi † ekabīji-kolaṃkola-sattakkhattuparamā[8] tayo sotāpannā, kāmarūpārūpabhavesu adhigataphalā tayo sakadāgāmino, te sabbe pi catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ vasena catuvīsati, antarāparinibbāyī[9] upahaccaparinibbāyī sasaṃkhāraparinibbāyī asaṃkhāraparinibbāyī uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī ti Avihesu pañca, tathā Atappa-Sudassa-

---

* A. II. 34[18].
† *Cf.* A. I. 232, IV. 380; P.P. 15–18.

---

[1] Skgn *ad.* vā (*cf.* A. *v. l.*). [2] Sps °guṇehi.
[3] Sps °guṇenâpi. [4] Skn aṭṭha.
[5] *So* Sps Ba; Sk vaṇṇagandhasampannāni, Sgn vaṇṇagandhasampannādīni.
[6] Ba pasaṃsanīyā, Sps pāsaṃsanīyā.
[7] Skgn Ba *ad.* ti.
[8] Sps (Ba) ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamo ti.
[9] Sk anantarāp°.

Sudassīsu[1], Akaniṭṭhesu pana uddhaṃsotavajjā cattāro ti catuvīsati anāgāmino, sukkhavipassako samathayāniko ti dve arahanto, cattāro maggaṭṭhā ti catupaññāsa, te sabbe pi saddhādhurapaññādhurānaṃ vasena[2] dviguṇā hutvā aṭṭhasataṃ honti, sesaṃ vuttanayam eva; *cattāri etāni yugāni hontī* ti te sabbe pi aṭṭha vā aṭṭhasataṃ vā ti vitthāravasena uddiṭṭhapuggalā saṃkhepavasena sotāpattimaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti ekaṃ yugan ti evaṃ yāva arahattamaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti ekaṃ yugan ti cattāri yugāni honti. Te dakkhiṇeyyā ti ettha *te* ti pubbe aniyāmetvā uddiṭṭhānaṃ niyāmetvā niddeso, ye puggalā vitthāravasena aṭṭha vā aṭṭhasataṃ vā[3] saṃkhepavasena pana[4] cattāri yugāni hontī ti vuttā, sabbe pi te; dakkhiṇaṃ[5] arahantī ti *dakkhiṇeyyā*, dakkhiṇā nāma kammañ ca kammavipākañ ca saddahitvā 'esa me imaṃ vejjakammaṃ vā jaṃghapesanikaṃ vā karissatī' ti evamādīni anapekkhitvā diyyamāno deyyadhammo, taṃ arahanti nāma sīlādiguṇayuttā puggalā, ime ca tādisā, tena vuccanti dakkhiṇeyyā ti; *Sugatassa sāvakā* ti Bhagavā sobhanena gamanena[6] yuttattā sobhanañ ca ṭhānaṃ gatattā suṭṭhu[7] gatattā suṭṭhu eva ca gadattā sugato*, tassa Sugatassa sabbe pi te[8] suṇantī ti sāvakā, kāmañ ca aññe pi suṇanti na pana sutvā kattabbakiccaṃ karonti, ime pana sutvā kattabbaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃ katvā† maggaphalāni pattā, tasmā sāvakā ti vuccanti; *etesu dinnāni mahapphalānī* ti etesu Sugatasāvakesu appakāni pi dānāni dinnāni paṭiggāhakato-dakkhiṇāvisuddhibhāvaṃ‡ upagatattā mahapphalāni honti, tasmā suttantare pi vuttaṃ: "yāvatā bhik-

* *Cf.* 196, *note* *.
† (S.N. 317ᵇ).
‡ (M. III. 256-257).

1 S^{p} B^{a} °Sudassā·Sudassīsu.
2 S^{gn} °dhuravasena.
3 S^{gn} *ad.* ti vā.
4 S^{ps} B^{a} *om.*
5 S^{gnp} -ṇā.
6 S^{kgn} sobhanagamanena.
7 S^{ps} *ad.* ca.
8 S^{ps} *ad.* vacanaṃ.

khave saṃghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakasaṃgho tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho . . . pe . . . aggo vipāko hotī"* ti. Evam Bhagavā sabbesam pi maggaphalaṭṭhānaṃ[1] vasena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇan nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe[2] vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

7. S.N. 228. Evaṃ maggaphalaṭṭhasaṃghaguṇena[3] saccaṃ vatvā idāni tato[4] ekacciyānaṃ phalasamāpattisukham anubhavantānam khīṇāsavapuggalānaṃ yeva guṇena vattum āraddho: ye suppayuttā ti. Tattha *ye* ti aniyāmituddesavacanaṃ[5]; *suppayuttā* ti suṭṭhu payuttā, anekavihitaṃ anesanam pahāya suddhājīvitaṃ[6] nissāya vipassanāya attānaṃ yuñjitum[7] āraddhā ti attho; atha vā suppayuttā ti parisuddhakāyavacīpayogasamannāgatā, tena tesaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ dasseti; *manasā daḷhenā* ti daḷhena manasā[8], thirasamādhiyuttena cetasā ti attho, tena tesaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ dasseti; *nikkāmino*[9] ti kāye ca jīvite ca anapekhā hutvā paññādhurena viriyena sabbakilesehi katanikkhamanā †, tena tesaṃ viriyasampannaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ dasseti; *Gotamasāsanamhī* ti gottato Gotamassa Tathāgatass' eva sāsanamhi, tena ito bahiddhā nānappakāram pi amaratapaṃ karontānaṃ suppayogādiguṇābhāvato kilesehi nikkhamanābhāvaṃ dīpeti; *te* ti pubbe uddiṭṭhānaṃ niddesavacanaṃ; *pattipattā* ti ettha pattabbā ti patti, pattabbā nāma pattuṃ arahā, yaṃ patvā accanta-

---

* A. II. 34[28]–35[2]. † *Cf.* Pj. *ad* S.N. 1131.

---

1 S[ps] B[a] maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭh°. 2 S[ps] *om.*

3 B[a] *as above, l.* 5; S[ps] maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhānaṃ vasena saṃghaguṇena.

4 S[ps] tathā. 5 S[ps] aniyatudd°.

6 S[ps] -ikaṃ.

7 S[ps] payuñj°, B[a] sappayujj°.

8 S[ksn] B[a] *om.* daḷhena manasā. 9 S[p] nikkhā°.

yogakkhemino honti, arahattaphalass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, taṃ pattiṃ pattā ti pattipattā; *amatan* ti nibbānaṃ; *vigayha* ti ārammaṇavasena vigāhitvā; *laddhā* ti labhitvā; *mudhā* ti avyayena kākaṇikam pi vyayaṃ akatvā; *nibbutin* ti paṭippassaddhakilesadarathaṃ phalasamāpattiṃ; *bhuñjamānā* ti anubhavamānā. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ye imamhi[1] Gotamasāsanamhi sīlasampannattā suppayuttā, samādhisampannattā manasā daḷhena, paññāsampannattā nikkāmino[2], te imāya sammāpaṭipadāya amataṃ vigayha mudhā laddhā[3] phalasamāpattisaññitaṃ nibbutiṃ bhuñjamānā pattipattā nāma hontī ti. [4]Evam Bhagavā[4] phalasamāpattisukham anubhavantānaṃ khīṇāsavapuggalānaṃ yeva vasena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

Evaṃ khīṇāsavapuggalānaṃ guṇena saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ 8. S.N. 229.
saccaṃ vatvā idāni bahujanapaccakkhena sotāpannass' eva guṇena vattum āraddho: yath' indakhīlo ti. Tattha *yathā* ti upamāvacanaṃ; *indakhīlo* ti nagaradvāravinivāraṇatthaṃ[5] ummārabbhantare aṭṭha vā dasa vā hatthe paṭhaviṃ khaṇitvā ākoṭitassa sāradārumayatthambhass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *paṭhavin* ti bhūmiṃ, *sito* ti anto pavisitvā nissito, *siyā* ti bhaveyya; *catubbhi vātehī* ti catuhi disāhi āgatavātehi, *asampakampiyo* ti kampetuṃ vā cāletuṃ vā asakkuṇeyyo; *tathūpaman* ti tathāvidhaṃ, *sappurisan* ti uttamapurisaṃ, *vadāmī* ti bhaṇāmi; *yo ariyasaccāni avecca passatī* ti yo cattāri ariyasaccāni paññāya ajjhogahetvā passati. Tattha ariyasaccāni Visuddhimagge* vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni, ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhepattho[6]: yathā[7]

---

* Vm. ch. XVI. ?; Sps *have* Kumārakapañhe.

---

[1] Sgn idampi; Sps imasmiṃ. [2] Skenps *ad.* ti.
[3] Ba laddhā mudhā.
[4–4] Ba Ettāvatā; Skgn *om.* E. Bh. phalasamāpatti.
[5] Ba °dvārāvivaraṇatthaṃ. [6] Ba saṃkhepo.
[7] Sps *ad.* hi.

indakhīlo gambhīranematāya paṭhaviṃ sito[1] catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo siyā, imam pi sappurisaṃ tathūpamam eva vadāmi, yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati, kasmā: yasmā so pi indakhīlo viya catuhi vātehi sabbatitthiyavātehi asampakampiyo hoti tamhā dassanā kenaci kampetuṃ vā cāletuṃ vā asakkuṇeyyo, tasmā suttantare pi vuttaṃ: "seyyathā pi bhikkhave ayokhīlo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampī[2], puratthimāya ce pi[3] disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, n' eva naṃ saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya, pacchimāya, dakkhiṇāya, uttarāya ce pi . . . pe . . . na sampacāleyya, taṃ kissa hetu: gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā indakhīlassa, evam eva kho bhikkhave ye hi[4] keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti . . . pe . . . paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukhaṃ ullokenti 'ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī' ti, taṃ kissa hetu: sudiṭṭhattā[5] bhikkhave catunnaṃ ariyasaccānan"* ti. Evam Bhagavā bahujanapaccakkhassa sotāpannass' eva vasena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe[6] vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

9. S.N. 230. Evaṃ avisesato sotāpannassa guṇena saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccaṃ vatvā idāni,[7] y e t e[7] tayo sotāpannā ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamo[8],—yathâha: "idh' ekacco puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti, so ekaṃ yeva bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ ekabījī"; tathā "dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhā-

* S. V. 444[17–32].

[1] Ba °nemitāya pathavinissito.
[2] Sps asampakampiyo.
[3] Ba *om.*
[4] *So* Skgn Ba (= Saṃyutta *cod.* S1); Sps *om.* hi.
[5] Skgn *om.* su-.
[6] Sps *om.*
[7–7] Skgnps ete.
[8] Snps Ba *ad.* ti.

vitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ kolaṃkolo"; tathā "sattakkhattuṃ deve[1] ca manusse[1] ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ sattakkhattuparamo"* ti,—tesaṃ sabbakaniṭṭhassa sattakkhattuparamassa guṇena vattum āraddho: ye ariyasaccānī ti. [2]Tattha *ye ariyasaccānī* ti[2] etaṃ vuttanayam eva; *vibhāvayantī* ti paññāobhāsena saccapaṭicchādakakilesandhakāraṃ[3] vidhamitvā attano pakāsitāni[4] pākaṭāni karonti; *gambhīrapaññenā* ti appameyyapaññatāya sadevakassa pi[5] lokassa ñāṇena alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhapaññena, sabbaññunā ti vuttaṃ hotí; *sudesitānī* ti samāsavyāsa-sākalyavekalyādīhi tehi tehi nayehi suṭṭhu desitāni; *kiñcâpi te honti bhusappamattā*[6] ti te vibhāvitaariyasaccā puggalā kiñcâpi devarajjacakkavattirajjādiṃ pamādaṭṭhānaṃ āgamma bhusappamattā honti, tathā pi sotāpattiñāṇena[7] abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇassa nirodhā[8] ṭhapetvā satta bhave anamatagge saṃsāre ye uppajjeyyuṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tesan niruddhattā atthaṅgatattā *na aṭṭhamaṃ bhavaṃ ādiyanti,* sattamabhave eva pana vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇantī ti. Evam Bhagavā sattakkhattuparamavasena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

Evaṃ sattakkhattuparamassa aṭṭhamaṃ bhavaṃ anādiyanaguṇena saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccaṃ vatvā idāni tass' eva satta bhave ādiyato pi aññehi appahīnabhavādānehi puggalehi visiṭṭhena guṇena vattum āraddho: sahā v'assā 10. S.N. 231

---

* *Vide* P.P. 16.

---

1 S[ps] *ad.* -su. 2–2 S[kms] *om.*
3 S[ps] °paṭicchādakaṃ kil°.
4 S[p] pakāsati, B[a] saṃkās(?)āni.
5 S[ps] B[a] *om.* 6 B[a] bhusampa° *throughout.*
7 S[ps] sotāpattimaggañāṇena.
8 *So* S[km] (S[s] -aṃ); S[ps] B[a] nirodhena.

ti. Tattha *sahā vā* ti saddhiṃ yeva; *assā* ti "na te bhavaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ādiyantī" ti vuttesu aññatarassa; *dassanasampadāya* ti sotāpattimaggasampattiyā, sotāpattimaggo hi nibbānaṃ disvā kattabbakiccasampadāya[1] sabbapaṭhamaṃ nibbānadassanato dassanan ti vuccati, tassa attani pātubhāvo dassanasampadā[2], tāya dassanasampadāya[3] saha eva; *tayas su dhammā jahitā bhavantī* ti ettha *su* iti padapūraṇamatte nipāto "idaṃ su me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmiṃ hotī"* ti evamādisu viya, yato sahā v' assa dassanasampadāya tayo dhammā jahitā bhavanti pahīnā bhavantī ti ayam ev' ettha attho. Idāni jahitadhammadassanatthaṃ āha: sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchitañ ca sīlabbataṃ vā pi yad atthi kiñcī ti. Tattha †sati kāye vijjamāne upādānakkhandhapañcakasaṃkhāte kāye vīsativatthukā diṭṭhi *sakkāyadiṭṭhi*, satī[4] vā kāye diṭṭhī ti pi sakkāyadiṭṭhi, yathāvuttappakāre kāye vijjamānā diṭṭhī ti attho, sati yeva[5] vā kāye diṭṭhī ti pi sakkāyadiṭṭhi, yathāvuttappakāre kāye vijjamāne 'rūpādisaṃkhāto attā' ti evaṃ pavattā diṭṭhī ti attho,—tassā ca pahīnattā sabbadiṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni yeva[6] honti, sā hi nesaṃ mūlaṃ; ‡sabbakilesavyādhivūpasamanato paññā cikicchitan ti vuccati, taṃ paññācikicchitaṃ[7] ito vigataṃ tato vā paññācikicchitā[7] idaṃ vigatan ti *vicikicchitaṃ*, "satthari kaṃkhatī" § ti ādinā nayena vuttāya aṭṭhavatthukāya vimatiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tassa[8] pahīnattā sabbavicikicchitāni[9] pahīnāni honti, taṃ hi nesaṃ mūlaṃ; ito bahiddhā sama-

* M. I. 79[19]. † *Cf.* Asl. 348[8].
‡ *Cf.* Asl. 259[9], 354[22], Pj. *ad* S.N. 510[a].
§ Dh. S. §§ 1004, 1005.

1 B^a kattabbakiccassa samp°.
2 *So* S^s; S^kgn B^a *om.* dassana-; S^p ?
3 S^s *om.* dassanasampadāya.
4 S^gnps sati, B^a santi. 5 S^kgn B^a *om.*
6 S^ps pahīnān' eva. 7 B^a (paññā)tikicch°
8 S^kgnps tassā, B^a tassâpi.
9 B^a sabbattha vic°, S^ps sabbāni vic°.

ṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ "sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī"* ti evamādisu āgataṃ gosīlakukkurasīlādikaṃ sīlaṃ govatakukkuravatādikañ ca vataṃ *sīlabbatan* ti vuccati, tassa pahīnattā sabbam pi naggiyamuṇḍiyādi amaratapaṃ† pahīnaṃ hoti, taṃ hi tassa mūlaṃ, tena sabbāvasāne vuttaṃ: *yad atthi kiñcī* ti,—dukkhadassanasampadāya c' ettha sakkāyadiṭṭhi, samudayadassanasampadāya vicikicchitaṃ, maggaṇibbānadassanasampadāya sīlabbataṃ pahīyatī ti viññātabbaṃ. Evam assa kilesavaṭṭappahānaṃ dassetvā idāni, tasmiṃ kilesavaṭṭe sati yena[1] vipākavaṭṭena bhavitabbaṃ, tappahānā tassâpi pahānaṃ dīpento[2] āha: *catūh' apāyehi ca vippamutto* ti. Tattha cattāro apāyā nāma nirayatiracchānapettivisayaasurakāyā, tehi esa satta bhave upādiyanto[3] pi[4] vippamutto ti attho. Evam assa vipākavaṭṭappahānaṃ dassetvā idāni, yaṃ imassa[5] vipākavaṭṭassa mūlabhūtaṃ kammavaṭṭaṃ, tassa pi pahānan dassento āha: *cha câbhiṭhānāni abhabbo kātun* ti. Abhiṭhānānī ti oḷārikaṭṭhānāni, tāni esa cha[6] abhabbo kātuṃ, tāni ca "aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitā voropeyyā"‡ ti ādinā nayena Ekanipāte vuttāni mātughātapitughātaarahantaghātalohituppādasaṃghabhedaaññasatthāruddesakammānī ti[7] veditabbāni, tāni hi, kiñcâpi diṭṭhisampanno ariyasāvako kunthakipillikam pi jīvitā na voropeti,§ api ca kho pana puthujjanabhāvassa vigarahanatthaṃ vuttāni, puthujjano hi adiṭṭhisampannattā evaṃ mahāsāvajjāni abhiṭhānāni pi karoti, dassanasampanno pana abhabbo tāni kātun ti; abhabbagahaṇañ c' ettha bhavantare pi akaraṇadassanatthaṃ, bhavantare pi hi esa attano ariyasāvakabhāvaṃ ajānanto pi dhammatāya eva etāni vā cha, pakati-

* *Cf.* Nidd. *ad* S.N. 790ᵇ.
† *Cf.* S.N. 249ᵈ, Pj. *ad* S.N. 901ᵃ. ‡ A. I. 27^{18-37}.
§ *Cf.* Mp., p. 273^{1-13} (*ad* A. I. 27^{14}).

1 Skmps yeva. 2 Bª tappahānā taṃpahānaṃ dassento.
3 Sps *om.* up-. 4 Skm *om.*
5 Sp yam assa; Sˢ *om.* yaṃ.
6 *Sic* Skm; Sps tāni cha esa (!). 7 Bª *om.* ti.

pāṇātipātādīni vā pañca verāni aññasatthāruddesena saha cha ṭhānāni na karoti, yāni sandhāya ekacce *cha châbhiṭhānānī*[1] ti[2] paṭhanti; matamacchagāhādayo c' ettha ariyasāvakadārakā[3] nidassanaṃ. Evam Bhagavā satta bhave ādiyato pi ariyasāvakassa aññehi appahīnabhavādānehi puggalehi visiṭṭhaguṇavasena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

11. S.N. 232. Evaṃ satta bhave ādiyato pi aññehi appahīnabhavādānehi puggalehi visiṭṭhaguṇena[4] saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccaṃ vatvā idāni 'na kevalaṃ dassanasampanno cha abhiṭhānāni abhabbo kātuṃ, kiṃ pana appamattakam pi[5] pāpakammaṃ katvā tassa paṭicchādāya[6] pi abhabbo' ti pamādavihārino pi dassanasampannassa katapaṭicchādanābhāvaguṇena vattum āraddho: kiñcâpi so kammaṃ karoti pāpakan ti. Tass' attho: *so* dassanasampanno *kiñcâpi* satisammosena pamādavihāraṃ āgamma, y a n taṃ Bhagavatā lokavajjaṃ sañciccātikkamanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ "yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nâtikkamantī"* ti, t a ṇ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ kuṭikārasahaseyyādiṃ† v ā paṇṇattivajjavītikkamasaṃkhātaṃ[7] buddhapaṭikuṭṭhaṃ *kāyena pāpa-kammaṃ karoti*, padasodhamma‡uttarimchappañcavācā§dhammadesanāsamphappalāpapharusavacanādiṃ (v ā)

* A. IV. 201[10].
† Saṃghādisesa VI., Pācittiya V.
‡ Pāc. IV. § Pāc. VII. 2, 3.

[1] ??; S^ken chacā(b)hiṭhānānī, B^a chac câbhithānāni, S^s saḍ(*perhaps* sacc-)abbhaṭṭhānāni, S^p abhabbaṭṭh°.
[2] S^ps B^a *ad.* pi.
[3] B^a °sāvakag ā m adārakā, S^ps °sāvikā g ā m adārikā.
[4] B^a °guṇavasena. [5] S^ps *om.*
[6] S^ps B^a p a ṭ i c c h ā d a n ā y a.
[7] *So* S^kenps; B^a kuṭikārasahaseyyadivaseyyapaṇṇ°.

vācāya, uda cetasā vā katthaci[1] katthaci lobhadosuppādanajātarūpādisādiyanaṃ cīvarādiparibhogesu apaccavekkhaṇādiṃ vā[2] pāpakammaṃ karoti, *abhabbo so tassa paṭicchādāya* na so taṃ 'idaṃ akappiyam akaraṇīyan' ti jānitvā muhuttam pi paṭicchādeti, taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva pana satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu āvikatvā yathādhammaṃ karoti[3] 'na puna karissāmī' ti evaṃ saṃvaritabbaṃ vā[4] saṃvarati, kasmā: yasmā *abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā,* evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ katvā tassa paṭicchādāya diṭṭhanibbāṇapadassa dassanasampannassa puggalassa abhabbatā vuttā ti attho, kathaṃ: "seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippam eva paṭisaṃharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcâpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippam eva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānīkaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānīkatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī"* ti. Evam Bhagavā pamādavihārino pi dassanasampannassa katapaṭicchādanābhāvaguṇena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

Evaṃ saṃghapariyāpannānaṃ puggalānaṃ tena tena 12. S.N. 233.
guṇappakārena saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccaṃ vatvā idāni, yv āyaṃ Bhagavatā ratanattayaguṇaṃ dīpentena idha saṃkhepena aññatra ca vitthārena pariyattidhammo desito, tam pi nissāya puna buddhādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccam vattum āraddho: vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge ti. Tattha āsannasannivesavavatthitānaṃ[5] rukkhānaṃ samū-

* M. I. 324 13–16.

[1] *So* Sk (!); Sgmps Ba *om.*
[2] *So* Sps; Skgm Ba °sādiyanacīvar°, *om.* vā.
[3] Sps paṭikaroti. [4] Ba *om.*
[5] Ba vanasaṇḍasannivesena uṭhitānaṃ.

ho vanaṃ, mūlasārapheggutacasākhāpalāsehi p a vuddho gumbo pagumbo, vane pagumbo vanappagumbo, sv āyaṃ *vanappagumbe* ti vutto, evam pi hi vattuṃ labbhati "atthi savitakkasavicāre atthi avitakkaavicāramatte" * "sukhe dukkhe jīve" † ti[1] ādisu viya; *yathā* ti opammavacanaṃ[2]; phussitāni aggāni assā ti phussitaggo, sabbasākhapasākhāsu[3] sañjātapuppho ti attho, so pubbe vuttanayen' eva *phussitagge* ti vutto; *gimhāna māse paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe* ti ye cattāro gimhānamāsā, tesaṃ catunnaṃ gimhānānaṃ ekasmiṃ māse, 'katamasmiṃ māse' iti ce: paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe, Citramāse ti attho, so hi Paṭhamagimho ti ca Bālavasanto ti ca vuccati. Tato paraṃ padatthato pākaṭam eva, ayam pan' ettha piṇḍattho: yathā Paṭhamagimhanāmake Bālavasante nānāvidharukkhe gahanavane[4] supupphitaggasākho taruṇarukkhakacchapariyāyanāmo pagumbo ativiya sassirīko hoti, evam etaṃ[5] khandhāyatanādīhi satipaṭṭhānasammappadhānādīhi sīlasamādhikkhandhādīhi vā nānappakārehi atthappabhedapupphehi ativiya sassirīkattā *tathūpamaṃ* nibbānagāmiṃ maggaṃ dīpanato *nibbānagāmiṃ* pariyatti*dhammavaraṃ* n' eva lābhahetu na sakkārādihetu kevalan tu[6] mahākaruṇāya abbhussāhitahadayo sattānaṃ *paramaṃhitāya adesayī* ti,—paramaṃhitāyā ti ettha ca gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ anunāsiko, ayaṃ pan' attho: paramahitāya nibbānāya adesayī ti. Evam Bhagavā imaṃ supupphitaggavanappagumbasadisaṃ pariyattidhammaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva nissāya buddhādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: idam pi buddhe ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo, kevalam pana '*idam pi* yathāvuttap-

* *Cf.* Kathāvatthu, p. 413.
† M. I. 517[23].

[1] S^s (S^p?) jīvite va ti. [2] S^ps B^a upamāv°.
[3] S^s B^a °sākhāpasākh°.
[4] *So* S^k; S^ps B^a °rukkhagahane vane, S^gn °rukkhagahanavane.
[5] S^ps B^a evam eva(ṃ). [6] S^p taṃ; S^kgn B^a hi.

pakārapariyattidhammasaṃkhātaṃ *buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītan'* ti evaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

Evam Bhagavā pariyattidhammena buddhādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccaṃ vatvā idāni lokuttaradhammena vattum āraddho: varo varaññū ti. Tattha *varo* ti paṇītādhimuttikehi icchito 'aho vata mayam pi evarūpā assāmā' ti, varāguṇayogato vā varo, uttamo seṭṭho ti attho; *varaññū* ti nibbānaññū, nibbānaṃ hi sabbadhammānaṃ uttamaṭṭhena varaṃ, tañ c' esa bodhimūle sayaṃ paṭivijjhitvā aññāsi; *varado* ti, pañcavaggiyabhaddavaggiyajaṭilādīnaṃ aññesañ ca devamanussānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyavāsanābhāgiyavaradhammadāyī[1] ti attho; *varāharo* ti varamaggassa āhaṭattā varāharo ti vuccati, so hi Bhagavā Dīpaṃkarato pabhuti samatiṃsa pāramiyo pūrento pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātaṃ purāṇamaggavaraṃ[2] āhari, tena varāharo ti vuccati; api ca sabbaññutaññāṇapaṭilābhena varo, nibbānasacchikiriyāya varaññū, sattānaṃ vimuttisukhadānena varado, uttamapaṭipadāharaṇena varāharo;— etehi lokuttaraguṇehi adhikassa kassaci abhāvato *anuttaro*. Aparo nayo: varo upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena, varaññū paññādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena, varado cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena, varāharo saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena varaṃ maggasaccam āharī ti; tathā varo puññassayena, varaññū paññassayena, varado buddhabhāvatthikānaṃ tadupāyasampadānena, varāharo paccekabuddhabhāvatthikānaṃ tadupāyāharaṇena, anuttaro tattha tattha asadisatāya attanā vā[3] anācariyako hutvā paresaṃ ācariyabhāvena *dhammavaraṃ adesayī* ti sāvakabhāvatthikānaṃ tadatthāya svākkhātatādiguṇayuttassa varadhammassa[4] desanato, sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti. Evam Bhagavā navavidhena lokuttaradhammena attano guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam

13. S.N.

---

[1] ?; Skenps °vāsanā(*in* Ss °na°)bhāgiyaṃv°; Ss (Sp ?) °varadhammam adāsī; Ba nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vā vāsanābhāgiyaṃ vā dhammam adāsī.

[2] Sps Ba purāṇaṃ m°.

[3] *So* Skenps Ba.

[4] Sps Ba dhammavarassa.

eva guṇaṃ[1] nissāya buddhādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavacanaṃ payuñjati: idam pi buddhe ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo, kevalaṃ pana 'yaṃ varaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ esa aññāsi yañ ca adāsi yañ ca āhari yañ ca desesi, *idam pi buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītan*' ti evaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti.

14. S.N. 235. Evam Bhagavā pariyattidhammaṃ [2]lokuttaradhammañ ca nissāya dvīhi gāthāhi buddhādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccaṃ vatvā idāni, ye taṃ pariyattidhammaṃ assosuṃ sutānusārena ca paṭipajjitvā navappakāram pi[3] lokuttaradhammaṃ adhigamiṃsu, tesaṃ anupādisesanibbānappattiguṇaṃ nissāya [4]puna saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccaṃ vattum āraddho: khīṇaṃ purāṇan ti. Tattha *khīṇan* ti samucchinnaṃ, *purāṇan* ti purātanaṃ; *navan* ti sampati vattamānaṃ, *natthisambhavan* ti avijjamānapātubhāvaṃ; *virattacittā* ti vigatarāgacittā, *āyatike bhavasmin* ti anāgatam addhānaṃ punabbhave; *te* ti, yesaṃ khīṇaṃ purāṇaṃ navaṃ natthisambhavaṃ ye ca āyatike bhavasmiṃ virattacittā, te khīṇāsavabhikkhū[5]; *khīṇabījā* ti ucchinnabījā, *avirūḷhicchandā* ti virūḷhicchandavirahitā, *nibbantī* ti vijjhāyanti, *dhīrā* ti dhitisampannā, *yathāyaṃ padīpo* ti ayaṃ padīpo viya. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yan taṃ sattānaṃ uppajjitvā niruddham pi purāṇaṃ atītakālikaṃ[6] kammaṃ taṇhāsinehassa appahīnattā paṭisandhiāharaṇasamatthatāya akkhīṇaṃ yeva hoti, taṃ purāṇaṃ kammaṃ yesaṃ arahattamaggena taṇhāsinehassa sositattā agginā daḍḍhabījam iva āyatiṃ vipākadānāsamatthatāya[7] khīṇaṃ, yañ ca nesaṃ buddhapūjādivasena idāni pavattamānaṃ kammaṃ navan ti vuccati, tañ ca taṇhāppahānen' eva chinnamūlapādapapuppham iva āyati(ṃ) phaladānāsamatthatāya yesaṃ natthisambhavaṃ, ye ca taṇhāppahānen' eva āyatike bhavasmiṃ virattacittā, te khīṇāsavabhikkhū[5]

---

[1] S^kem *om.*
[2] S^ps *ins.* ca nava-.
[3] S^ps *om.*
[4] S^s *om.* 194^13–195^4.
[5] S^p B^a khīṇāsavā bh°.
[6] S^p atītabhavikaṃ.
[7] S^kem B^a vipākāsam°.

"kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījan" * ti ettha vuttassa paṭisandhiviññāṇassa[1] kammakkhayena[2] khīṇattā khīṇabījā, yo pi[3] pubbe punabbhavasaṃkhātāya virūḷhiyā[4] chando ahosi, tassa pi samudayappahānen' eva pahīnattā pubbe viya cutikāle asambhavena avirūḷhicchandā, dhitisampannattā dhīrā, carimaviññāṇanirodhena, yathâyam padīpo nibbuto, evaṃ nibbanti, puna 'rūpino vā arūpino vā' ti evamādiṃ paññattipathaṃ accentī[5] ti,—tasmiṃ kira[6] samaye nagaradevatānaṃ pūjatthāya[7] jalitesu padīpesu eko padīpo vijjhāyi, taṃ dassento āha: yathâyam padīpo ti. Evam Bhagavā, ye taṃ purimāhi dvīhi gāthāhi vuttaṃ pariyattidhammaṃ assosuṃ sutānusāren' eva paṭipajjitvā navappakāram pi[8] lokuttaradhammaṃ adhigamiṃsu, tesaṃ anupādisesanibbānappattiguṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ[9] nissāya saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavacanaṃ payuñjanto desanaṃ samāpesi: idam pi saṃghe ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo, kevalam pana '*idam pi* yathāvuttena pakārena khīṇāsavabhikkhūnaṃ nibbānasaṃkhātaṃ *saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītan*' ti evaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahītā ti. Desanāpariyosāne rājakulassa sotthi ahosi sabbūpaddavā vūpasamiṃsu, caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

Atha Sakko devānam indo 'Bhagavatā ratanattayaguṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanaṃ payuñjamānena nagarassa sotthi katā, mayā pi nagarassa sotthatthaṃ ratanattayaguṇaṃ nissāya yaṃ kiñci vattabban' ti cintetvā avasāne gāthāttayaṃ abhāsi: yānīdha bhūtānī ti. Tattha, yasmā 15. S.N. 286.
buddho, yathā lokahitatthāya ussukkaṃ āpannehi āgan-

* A.I. 223[21].

[1] Sp Ba ettha vuttapaṭi°. [2] Skp Ba °-yen' eva.
[3] Ba hi, Sp *om.* [4] Sp °khātavirūḷhiyā.
[5] Sp paccentī. [6] Ba kira *after* °devatānaṃ.
[7] Ba pūjanatthāya. [8] Sp *om.*
[9] Skm *om.*

tabbaṃ, tathā āga(ta)to, yathā etehi gantabbaṃ, tathā gatato, yathā etehi[1] ājānitabbaṃ, tathā ājānanato, yathā[2] jānitabbaṃ, tathā jānanato, yañ ca tath' eva hoti, tassa gadanato* tathāgato ti vuccati, yasmā ca so devamanussehi pupphagandhādinā bahi nibbattena upakaraṇena dhammānudhammapaṭipattādinā ca attani nibbattena ativiya pūjito, tasmā Sakko devānam indo sabbaṃ devaparisaṃ attanā saddhiṃ sampiṇḍetvā āha: *tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ Buddhaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotū* ti.
16, 17. S.N. 237, 238. Yasmā pana dhamme maggadhammo, yathā yuganaddhasamathavipassanābalena[3] gantabbaṃ kilesapakkhaṃ samucchindantena, tathā ga(ta)to, nibbānadhammo, yathā gato paññāya paṭividdho sabbadukkhavighātāya sampajjati, buddhādīhi tathā ga(ta)to[4] tathāgato ti[5] vuccati, yasmā ca saṃgho pi, yathā attahitāya[6] paṭipannehi gantabbaṃ, tena tena maggena tathā gatato tathāgato ti[7] vuccati, tasmā avasesagāthādvaye pi *tathāgataṃ Dhammaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotu, Saṃghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū* ti vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

Evaṃ Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāttayaṃ bhāsitvā Bhagavantaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā devapuram eva gato saddhiṃ devaparisāya. †Bhagavā pana tad eva Ratanasuttaṃ dutiyadivase pi desesi, puna caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi; evaṃ yāva sattame[8] divase desesi, divase divase tath' eva dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

Bhagavā addhamāsam eva Vesāliyaṃ viharitvā rājūnaṃ "gacchāmī" ti paṭivedesi. Tato rājāno diguṇena sakkā-

* Pj. *ad* S.N[1]. p. 100; *cf. ante* 183[10].
† –201[6] Dhp. A. III. 442[14]–449[8]; *vide* 160, *note**.

[1] S^ps ca tehi. [2] S^ps *ad.* ca.
[3] S^ps yuganandhas° (M. III. 289, *note* 2, Paṭisambh° II. 92[18], *etc.*), B^a yugandhanas°.
[4] B^a āgato; S^ps B^a *ad.* tasmā.
[5] S^ps tv eva. [6] B^a attano hitāya.
[7] S^ps B^a tv eva. [8] S^ksn satta.

rena puna tīhi divasehi Bhagavantaṃ Gaṅgātīraṃ[1] nayiṃsu. Gaṅgāya nibbattā nāgarājāno cintesuṃ 'manussā Tathāgatassa sakkāraṃ karonti, mayaṃ kiṃ na karissāmā' ti suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimayā nāvāyo māpetvā suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimaye eva paḷlaṃke paññāpetvā pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchannaṃ udakaṃ karitvā "amhākaṃ anuggahaṃ karothā" ti Bhagavantaṃ[2] upagatā. Bhagavā adhivāsetvā ratananāvam ārūḷho, pañca ca bhikkhusatāni sakaṃ sakaṃ.[3] Nāgarājāno Bhagavantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena nāgabhavanaṃ pavesesuṃ. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā sabbarattiṃ nāgaparisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Dutiyadivase dibbehi khādaniyabhojaniyehi mahādānaṃ akaṃsu[4]; Bhagavā anumoditvā nāgabhavanā nikkhami. Bhummaṭṭhā devā 'manussā ca nāgā ca Tathāgatassa sakkāraṃ karonti, mayaṃ kiṃ na karissāmā' ti cintetvā vanappagumbarukkhapabbatādisu[5] chattātichattāni[6] ukkhipiṃsu. Eten' eva upāyena, yāva Akaniṭṭhabrahmabhavanaṃ[7], tāva mahā sakkāraviseso nibbatti. Bimbisāro pi Licchavīhi āgamanakāle katasakkārato diguṇam akāsi, pubbe vuttanayen' eva pañcahi divasehi Bhagavantaṃ Rājagahaṃ ānesi.

Rājagaham anuppatte Bhagavati pacchābhattaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannipatitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: "aho buddhassa Bhagavato ānubhāvo, yaṃ uddissa Gaṅgāya orato ca pārato ca aṭṭhayojano bhūmibhāgo ninnañ ca thalañ ca samaṃ katvā vālikāya okiritvā pupphehi sañchanno, yojanappamāṇaṃ Gaṅgāya udakaṃ nānāvaṇṇehi padumehi sañchannaṃ, yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā[8] chattātichattāni[9] ussitānī" ti. Bhagavā taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā taṃkhaṇānurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā maṇḍalamāḷe paññattavarabud-

---

[1] B^a -e. [2] S^ps ad. yācituṃ.
[3] S^ps B^a ad. nāvaṃ (S^ps pañcasataṃ *instead of* sakaṃ sakaṃ). [4] B^a adaṃsu.
[5] S^s B^a v a n a g u m b a r° (S^s > vanappagumbar°).
[6] *Vide* 200, *note* 12. [7] S^p *om.* °brahma°.
[8] S^ps °bhavanaṃ, tāva (197[17]). [9] B^a chattātichattaṃ.

dhāsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti. Bhikkhū sabbaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: "na bhikkhave ayaṃ pūjāviseso mayhaṃ buddhānubhāvena nibbatto na nāgadevabrahmānubhāvena, api ca kho pubbe appamattakapariccāgānubhāvena nibbatto" ti. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: "na mayaṃ bhante taṃ[1] appamattakaṃ pariccāgaṃ[2] jānāma, sādhu no Bhagavā tathā kathetu[3], yathā mayaṃ[4] jāneyyāmā" ti. Bhagavā āha: "bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Takkasilāyaṃ Saṃkho nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi; tassa putto Susīmo nāma māṇavo soḷasavassuddesiko vayena ekadivasaṃ pitaraṃ upasaṃkamitvā[5] ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ pitā āha: "kiṃ tāta Susīmā" ti. So āha: "icchām' ahan tāta Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggahetun" ti. "Tena hi tāta Susīma, asuko nāma brāhmaṇo mama sahāyako[6]—tassa santikaṃ gantvā uggaṇhāhī" ti[7] kahāpaṇasahassaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā mātāpitaro abhivādetvā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā upacārayuttena[8] vidhinā ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā abhivādetvā attānaṃ nivedesi. Ācariyo 'mama sahāyassa[9] putto' ti māṇavaṃ sampaṭicchitvā sabbaṃ pāhuṇeyyaṃ[10] akāsi. So addhānakilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā taṃ kahāpaṇasahassaṃ ācariyassa pādamūle ṭhapetvā sippaṃ uggahetuṃ okāsaṃ yāci; ācariyo okāsaṃ katvā uggahāpesi. So lahuñ ca gaṇhanto[11] bahuñ ca gaṇhanto gahitagahitañ ca suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittam iva sīhatelaṃ[12] avinassamānaṃ dhārento dvādasavassikaṃ sippaṃ katipayamāsen' eva pariyosāpesi. So sajjhāyaṃ karonto ādimajjhaṃ yeva[13] passati no pariyosānaṃ; atha ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "imassa

---

1 S^kṃ om.
2 S^ps °mattakapariccº.
3 B^a karotu.
4 S^kṃ ad. taṃ.
5 S^ps B^a ad. abhivādetvā.
6 S^ps B^a sahāyo.
7 B^a ad. vatvā tassa.
8 B^a pitarā vuttena.
9 S^ps sahāyakassa.
10 S^ps pāhuṇeyyavattam.
11 S^p ugganhanto.
12 S^ps B^a pakkhittatelam iva (B^a °aṃ viya).
13 S^kṃ hi.

sippassa ādimajjham eva passāmi pariyosānaṃ na passāmī" ti. Ācariyo āha "aham pi tāta evam evā" ti. "Atha ko carahi imassa sippassa pariyosānaṃ jānātī" ti. "Isipatane tāta isayo atthi, te jāneyyun" ti. "Upasaṃkamitvā pucchāmi ācariyā" ti. "Puccha tāta yathāsukhan" ti. So Isipatanaṃ gantvā paccekabuddhe upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: "ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ jānāthā" ti. "Āmâvuso jānāmā" ti. "Taṃ[1] mam pi[2] sikkhāpethā" ti. "Tena h' āvuso[3] pabbajāhi, na sakkā apabbajitena sikkhitun" ti. "Sādhu bhante pabbājetha maṃ, yaṃ vā[4] taṃ vā katvā pariyosānaṃ jānāpethā" ti. Te pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojetuṃ asamatthā 'evan te nivāsetabbaṃ, evaṃ pārupitabban' ti ādinā nayena abhisamācarikaṃ sikkhāpesuṃ. So tattha sikkhanto upanissayasampannattā aciren' eva paccekabodhiṃ abhisambujjhi, sakalaBārāṇasiyaṃ[5] Susīmapaccekabuddho ti pākaṭo ahosi lābhaggayasaggappatto sampannaparivāro. So appāyukasaṃvattanikassa kammassa katattā naciren' eva[6] parinibbāyi. Tassa paccekabuddhā ca mahājanakāyo ca sarīrakiccaṃ katvā dhātuyo gahetvā nagaradvāre thūpaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. Atha kho Saṃkho brāhmaṇo 'putto me ciraṅ gato[7] na c' assa pavattiṃ jānāmī' ti puttaṃ daṭṭhukāmo Takkasilāya nikkhamitvā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ disvā 'addhā bahusu eko pi me puttassa pavattiṃ jānissatī' ti cintento upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: "Susīmo nāma māṇavo idhâgato[8] atthi, api nu tassa pavattiṃ jānāthā" ti. Te "āma brāhmaṇa jānāma, asmiṃ[9] nagare brāhmaṇassa santike tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā paccekabuddhānaṃ santike pabbajitvā[10]

---

1 S[ps] *om.*
2 S[kgnps] mama pi; B[a] dhammi *instead of* tam mam pi.
3 S[ps] *om.* h'.
4 S[kgn] *om.* (B[a] yaṃ vā icchatha, taṃ katvā pariy°).
5 S[kgnps] -iyā.
6 B[a] nacirassen' eva (*cf.* 90, *note* 1).
7 B[a] ciragato, S[ps] cirato nâgato.
8 S[ps] B[a] idha āgato.
9 S[ps] imasmiṃ.
10 S[ps] B[a] *ad.* paccekabuddho hutvā.

anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi; ayam assa thūpo patiṭṭhāpito" ti āhaṃsu.[1] So bhūmiṃ hatthena hanitvā[2] roditvā ca paridevitvā ca taṃ cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā tiṇā(ni) nīharitvā[3] uttarasāṭakena vālikaṃ ānetvā paccekabuddhacetiyaṅgaṇe ākiritvā[4] kamaṇḍaluto[5] udakena paripphositvā vanapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā [6]sāṭakena paṭākaṃ āropetvā thūpassa upari attano chattakaṃ bandhitvā pakkāmī" ti.

Evaṃ atītaṃ dassetvā taṃ[7] jātakaṃ paccuppannena anusandhento[8] bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakathaṃ kathesi: "siyā kho pana vo bhikkhave 'añño nūna tena samayena Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ahosī' ti; na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, ahaṃ tena samayena Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ, mayā Susīmassa paccekabuddhassa cetiyaṅgaṇe tiṇāni uddhaṭāni, tassa me kammassa nissandena aṭṭhayojanamaggaṃ vigatakhāṇukaṇṭakaṃ katvā samaṃ suddham akaṃsu; mayā tattha vālikā okiṇṇā, tassa me nissandena aṭṭhayojane magge vālikaṃ okiriṃsu; mayā tattha vanakusumehi pūjā katā, tassa me nissandena navayojane magge thale ca udake ca nānāpupphehi pupphasantharaṃ[9] akaṃsu; mayā tattha kamaṇḍalūdakena[10] bhūmi paripphositā, tassa me nissandena Vesāliyaṃ pokkharavassaṃ vassi; mayā tassa cetiye paṭākā āropitā chattañ ca baddhaṃ, tassa me nissandena yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā paṭākā āropitā[11] chattātichattāni[12] ca[13] ussitāni. Iti kho bhikkhave ayaṃ mayhaṃ pūjāviseso n' eva buddhānubhāvena nib-

1 S^{kgn} B^{a} *om.*

2 *Sic* S^{k}; S^{gn} khaṇitvā, S^{ps} Dhp. A. paharitvā, B^{a} haritvā.

3 S^{ps} B^{a} tiṇāni uddharitvā (*cf.* 200^{15}).

4 S^{ps} okiritvā.

5 S^{p} samantato.

6 S^{ps} *ins.* uttara-.

7 B^{a} atīta-, S^{ps} *om.*

8 B^{a} anughaṭṭento.

9 B^{a} pupphasakkāraṃ.

10 B^{a} kamaṇḍalodakena.

11 *So* S^{ps}; S^{kgn} B^{a} ca.

12 *Sic* B^{a}(S^{ps}) ɔ: chattādhichattāni (= S^{p} *at* 197^{29}, Dhp. A. III. 439^{13}, 443^{10}, 448^{19}); S^{kgn} chattāni chattāni, *cf.* Dhp. A. III. 443, *note* 17; chattāchattā(ni) S^{k} $197^{16, 29}$ *and* S^{p} *here.*

13 S^{kgn} pi.

batto na nāgadevabrahmānubhāvena, api ca kho appamattakapariccāgānubhāvena nibbatto" ti dhammakathāpariyosāne imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

"mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulaṃ sukhaṃ,
caje mattāsukhaṃ dhīro sampassaṃ[1] vipulaṃ sukhan"* ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA
RATANASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VII.

† Tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhantī ti ādinā (nikkhittassa) Tirokuḍḍasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ vatvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāma. Tattha, idaṃ hi Tirokuḍḍaṃ iminā anukkamena Bhagavatā avuttam pi 'yâyaṃ ito pubbe ṇānappakārena kusalakammapaṭipatti dassitā, tattha pamādaṃ āpajjamāno nirayatiracchānayonīhi visiṭṭhatare pi ṭhāne uppajjamāno yasmā evarūpesu petesu uppajjati, tasmā na ettha pamādo karaṇīyo' ti dassanatthaṃ 'yehi [ca][2] bhūtehi upaddutāya Vesāliyā upaddava(v)ūpasamanatthaṃ Ratanasuttaṃ vuttaṃ, tesu ekaccāni evarūpānī' ti dassanatthaṃ vā[2] vuttan ti imassa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yasmā pan' assa atthavaṇṇanā,

yena yattha yadā yasmā Tirokuḍḍaṃ pakāsitaṃ,
pakāsetvāna taṃ sabbaṃ kayiramānā[3] yathākkamaṃ
sukatā hoti, tasmâhaṃ karissāmi tath' eva taṃ.[4]

Kena pan' etaṃ pakāsitaṃ kattha kadā kasmā cā ti, vuccate: Bhagavatā pakāsitaṃ, taṃ kho pana Rājagahe

* Dhp. 290. † -202[3]. *Only* Pj. I.

[1] Sksnps samphassaṃ. [2] *Sic* Sps.
[3] Sp kariyam°. [4] *Or* naṃ?; Sps tath' ev' etaṃ.

dutiyadivase rañño Māgadhassa anumodanattham̤. Imass' atthassa vibhāvanattham̤ ayam ettha vitthārakathā kathetabbā:

*Ito dvānavuti kappe Kāsi nāma nagaram̤ ahosi. Tattha Jayaseno nāma rājā, tassa Sirimā nāma devī, tassā kucchiyam̤ Phusso nāma bodhisatto nibbattitvā anupubbena sammāsambodhim̤ abhisambujjhi. Jayaseno[1] rājā 'mama putto abhinikkhamitvā buddho jāto, mayham eva buddho mayham̤ dhammo mayham̤ sam̤gho' ti mamattam̤ uppādetvā sabbakālam̤ sayam eva upaṭṭhahati na aññesam̤ okāsam̤ deti. Bhagavato kaniṭṭhabhātaro vemātikā[2] tayo bhātaro cintesum̤: 'buddhā nāma sabbalokahitāya uppajjanti na c' ekass' ev' atthāya, amhākañ ca pitā aññesam̤ okāsam̤ na deti; katham̤ nu mayam̤ labheyyāma bhagavantam̤ upaṭṭhātun' ti. Tesam̤ etad ahosi: 'handa mayam̤[3] kiñci upāyam̤ karomā' ti; te paccantam̤ kupitam̤ viya kārāpesum̤. Tato rājā "paccanto kupito" ti sutvā tayo pi putte paccantavūpasamanattham̤ pesesi. Te vūpasametvā āgatā; rājā tuṭṭho varam̤ adāsi: "yam̤ icchatha, tam̤ ganhathā" ti. Te "mayam̤ bhagavantam̤ upaṭṭhātum̤ icchāmā" ti āham̤su. (Rājā) "etam̤ ṭhapetvā aññam̤ ganhathā" ti āha. Te "mayam̤ aññena anatthikā" ti āham̤su. "Tena hi paricchedam̤ katvā ganhathā" ti. Te satta vassāni yācim̤su; rājā na (a)dāsi. Evam̤ cha pañca cattāri tīṇi dve ekam̤, satta māsāni[4] cha pañca cattāri ti yāva temāsam̤ yācim̤su; rājā "ganhathā" ti adāsi. Te varam̤ labhitvā paramatuṭṭhā bhagavantam̤ upasam̤kamitvā vanditvā āham̤su: "icchāma mayam̤ bhante bhagavantam̤ temāsam̤ upaṭṭhātum̤; adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā imam̤ temāsam̤ vassāvāsan"[5] ti; adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Tato te attano janapade niyutta-

* –215. *Cf.* P.V.A. 19[22] *sqq.*

[1] S[Ps] *ad.* nāma. [2] S[Ps] dvem°.
[3] S[s] *ad.* y a m̤.
[4] *Sic* S[Ps]; P.V.A. sattamāsam̤.
[5] P.V.A. vassavāsam̤.

kapurisassa lekhaṃ pesesuṃ: "imaṃ temāsaṃ amhehi bhagavā upaṭṭhā[pe]tabbo; vihāraṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ bhagavato upaṭṭhāna[ṃ]sambhāraṃ[1] karohī" ti. So taṃ[2] sabbaṃ sampādetvā paṭinivedesi. Te kāsāyavatthanivatthā hutvā aḍḍhateyyehi[3] purisasahassehi veyyāvaccakarehi bhagavantaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahamānā janapadaṃ netvā vihāraṃ niyyādetvā vasāpesuṃ. Tesaṃ bhaṇḍāgāriko eko gahapatiputto sapajāpatiko saddho ahosi pasanno. So buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa[4] dānavatthuṃ[5] sakkaccaṃ[4] adāsi; janapade niyuttakapuriso taṃ gahetvā jānapadehi ekādasamattehi purisasahassehi saddhiṃ sakkaccam eva dānaṃ pavattāpesi. Tattha keci jan[apad]ā paṭihatacittā ahesuṃ. Te dānassa antarāyaṃ katvā deyyadhammaṃ[6] attanā khādiṃsu bhattasālañ ca agginā dahiṃsu.[7] Pavārite[8] rājaputtā bhagavato mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ purakkhatvā pituno sakāsam eva agamaṃsu. Tattha gantvā eva[ṃ][9] bhagavā parinibbāyi, rājā ca rājaputtā ca janapade niyuttakapuriso ca bhaṇḍāgāriko ca anupubbena kālaṃ katvā saddhiṃ parisāya sagge uppajjiṃsu, paṭihatacittā janā nirayesu nibbattiṃsu. Evaṃ tesaṃ dvinnaṃ gaṇānaṃ saggato saggaṃ nirayato nirayaṃ uppajjantānaṃ[10] dvānavuti kappā vītivattā. Atha imasmiṃ bhaddakappe Kassapassa buddhassa[11] kāle te paṭihatacittā janā petesu uppannā. Manussā attano ñātakānaṃ petānaṃ atthāya dānaṃ datvā uddis[s]anti: 'amhākaṃ ñātīnaṃ hotū' ti; te sampattiṃ labhanti. Atha ime pi petā naṃ[12] disvā bhagavantaṃ Kassapaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchiṃsu: "kin nu kho bhante mayam pi evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labheyyāmā" ti. Bhagavā āha: "idāni na

---

[1] S[ps] sabbaṃ . . . °sambhāre (= P.V.A. *cod.* B.).
[2] P.V.A. *om.*
[3] S[ps] *here* aḍḍhateḷasehi, *but cf.* 204[8].
[4] = P.V.A. *cod.* B.
[5] S[ps] dānavattaṃ.
[6] S[s] °dhamme.
[7] *So* S[ps].
[8] *Cf.* P.V.A. *cod.* B.
[9] P.V.A. *om.* eva[ṃ].
[10] *Or* upapajj°.
[11] P.V.A. bhagavato.
[12] S[s] tam.

labhatha, api ca anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissati, tassa bhagavato kāle Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati, so tumhākaṃ ito dvānavuti kappe ñāti ahosi; so buddhassa dānaṃ datvā tumhākaṃ uddisissati, tadā labhissathā" ti. Evaṃ vutte kira tesaṃ petānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ "sve labhissathā" ti vuttaṃ viya ahosi.

Atha ekasmiṃ buddhantare vītivatte amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajji, te pi tayo rājaputtā tehi aḍḍhateyyehi purisasahassehi saddhiṃ devalokā cavitvā Magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule[1] uppajjitvā anupubbena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Gayāsīse tayo jaṭilā ahesuṃ, janapade niyuttakapuriso rājā Bimbisāro ahosi[2], bhaṇḍāgāriko gahapati Visākho mahāseṭṭhī ahosi, tassa pajāpatī Dhammadinnā nāma seṭṭhidhītā ahosi,—evaṃ sabbā pi avasesaparisā rañño eva parivārā[3] hutvā nibbatti. Amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā sattasattāhaṃ atikkamitvā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ āgamma dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā pañcavaggiye ādiṃ katvā y ā v a aḍḍhateyyasahassaparivāre[4] tayo jaṭile vinetvā Rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Tattha ca tadahūpasaṃkantaṃ yeva rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesi ekādasanahutehi Māgadhikehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhiṃ. Atha raññā[5] svātanāya bhattena nimantito adhivāsetvā dutiyadivase Sakkena devānam indena purato gacchantena

"danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi vippamutto vippamuttehi
siṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇo Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Bhagavā"* ti

evamādīhi gāthāhi abhitthaviyamāno Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā rañño nivesane mahādānaṃ sampaṭicchi. Te petā 'idāni

---

* Vin. I. 38[15].

---

[1] *So* S^ps.

[2] S^ps r ā j ā a h o s i B i m b i s ā r o.

[3] S^p -o (P.V.A. -ā *and* nibbattiṃsu).

[4] = P.V.A. *cod.* B.; P.V.A. *codd.* SS. *om.* aḍḍhateyya-, *vide* Vin. I. 24[13].

[5] S^ps -o.

rājā amhākaṃ dānaṃ uddis(iss)ati, idāni uddi(si)ssatī' ti āsāya[1] parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Rājā dānaṃ datvā 'kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyyā' ti Bhagavato vihāraṭṭhānam eva cintesi na taṃ dānaṃ kassaci uddisi. Petā chinnāsā hutvā rattiṃ[2] rañño nivesane ativiya bhiṃsanakaṃ vissaram akaṃsu. Rājā bhayasaṃvegasantāsam[3] āpajjitvā [tato] pabhātāya rattiyā Bhagavato ārocesi: "evarūpaṃ saddam assosi(ṃ), kin nu kho me bhante bhavissatī" ti. Bhagavā āha: "mā bhāyi mahārāja, na kiñci pāpaṃ bhavissati; api ca kho te purāṇañātī petesu uppannā santi, te ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ tam eva paccāsiṃsamānā vicaranti: 'buddhassa dānaṃ datvā amhākaṃ uddi(si)ssatī' ti,—taṃ tvaṃ hiyyo na uddisi, te chinnāsā tathārūpaṃ vissaram akaṃsū" ti. So āha: "idāni pana bhante dinne labheyyun" ti. "Āma mahārājā" ti. "Tena hi me[4] bhante adhivāsetu Bhagavā ajjatanāya; dānaṃ tesaṃ uddisissāmī" ti. Bhagavā adhivāsesi. Rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ [5]paṭiyād(āp)etvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi.[6] Bhagavā rājantepuraṃ gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Te pi petā 'api nām' ajja labheyyāmā' ti gantvā tiro-kuḍḍādisu aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā tathā akāsi, yathā te sabbe va rañño pākaṭā ahesuṃ. Rājā dakkhiṇodakaṃ dento 'idaṃ tesaṃ[7] ñātīnaṃ hotū' ti uddisi; taṃ khaṇañ ñeva tesaṃ petānaṃ padumasañchannā pokkharaṇiyo nibbattiṃsu, te tattha nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paṭipassaddhadarathakilamathapipāsā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ahesuṃ. Rājā yāgukhajjakabhojanāni datvā uddisi; taṃ khaṇañ ñeva tesaṃ dibbayāgukhajjakabhojanāni nibbattiṃsu, te tāni paribhuñjitvā pīṇitindriyā ahesuṃ. Atha vatthasenāsanāni datvā uddisi;

---

1 = P.V.A. *cod.* B.

2 *So* S[ps]; P.V.A. rattiyaṃ.

3 *Cf.* A. II. 33[7], S. III. 85[3]; P.V.A. bhayasantāsasaṃvegaṃ, *cf.* Mp. *ad* A. *l.c.*

4 P.V.A. me *after* adhivāsetu.

5 S[ps] *ins.* saṃ.

6 S[p] ārocesi.

7 P.V.A. me.

tesaṃ dibbavatthadibbayānadibbapāsādapaccattharaṇaseyyādialaṃkāravidhayo[1] nibbattiṃsu. Sā pi tesaṃ sampatti yathā sabbā va pākaṭā hoti, tathā Bhagavā adhiṭṭhāsi; rājā ativiya attamano ahosi. Tato Bhagavā bhuttāvī pavārito rañño Māgadhassa anumodanattham Tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhantī ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Ettāvatā ca "yena yattha yadā yasmā Tirokuḍḍaṃ pakāsitaṃ, pakāsetvāna taṃ sabban" ti ayaṃ mātikā saṃkhepato vitthārato (ca) vibhattā hoti.

Idāni imassa Tirokuḍḍassa yathākkamaṃ atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāma, seyyathîdaṃ:

Paṭhamagāthāya *tirokuḍḍā* ti kuḍḍānaṃ parabhāgā vuccanti, *tiṭṭhantī* ti nisajjādipaṭikkhepato ṭhānakappanavacanam etaṃ, tena, yathā pākāraparabhāgaṃ pabbataparabhāgañ ca gacchantaṃ "tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno sa gacchatī" * ti vadanti, evam idhâpi kuḍḍassa parabhāgesu tiṭṭhante[2] "tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhantī" ti āha; *sandhisiṃghāṭakesu cā* ti ettha sandhiyo ti catukoṇaracchāyo vuccanti gharasandhibhittisandhiālokasandhiyo câpi, siṃghāṭakā ti[3] tikoṇaracchā vuccanti, tad ekajjhaṃ katvā purimena saddhiṃ saṃghaṭento sandhisiṃghāṭakesu cā ti āha; *dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhantī* ti nagaradvāragharadvārānaṃ bāhā nissāya tiṭṭhanti; *āgantvāna sakaṃ gharan* ti ettha sakaṃ gharaṃ nāma pubbañātigharam pi attanā sāmikabhāvena ajjhāvutthapubbaṃ gharam pi, tadubhayam pi yasmā te sakagharasaññāya āgacchanti, tasmā āgantvāna sakaṃ gharan ti āha.

Evam Bhagavā pubbe anajjhāvutthapubbam pi pubbañātighara(ttā Bimbisāra)nivesanaṃ[4] sakagharasaññāya āgantvā tirokuḍḍasandhisiṃghāṭakadvārabāhāsu ṭhite issāmacchariyaphalaṃ anubhavante app ekacce dīgha-

* D. I. 78[8].

[1] *So* S[ps]. [2] S[s] -to; S[p] -ti?
[3] S[ps] siṃghāṭakānī.
[4] (—) *from* P.V.A.; S[ps] *have* pubbañātigharam pi (< 206[24]) nivesanam.

massukesavikāravaraghane[1] sithilabandhanavilambamānakisapharusakāḷakaṅgapaccaṅge tattha tattha vanadāyadaḍḍhatālarukkhasadise, app ekacce jighacchāpipāsāraṇimanthanena[2] udarato uṭṭhāya mukhato viniccharantāya aggijālāya pariḍayhamānasarīre, app ekacce sūcichiddāṇumattakaṇṭhabilatāya[3] pabbatākārakucchitāya ca laddhā pi pānabhojanaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjituṃ asamatthatāya ca khuppipāsārate[4] aññaṃ rasam avindamāne, app ekacce aññamaññassa aññesaṃ vā sattānaṃ pabhinnagaṇḍapiḷakamukhapaggharitaṃ rudhirapubbalasikādi(ṃ) laddhā amatam[5] iva sāyamāne ativiya duddasikavirūpabhayānakasarīre bahū pete rañño nidassento

"tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisiṃghāṭakesu ca
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakaṃ gharan" ti

vatvā puna tehi katassa (kammassa) dāruṇabhāvaṃ dassento pahūte annapānamhī ti dutiyaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *pahute* ti anappake bahumhi, yāvadatthake ti vuttaṃ hoti, ba-kārassa pa-kāro[6] labbhati "pahu[7] santo na bharatī" * ti ādisu viya, keci pana[8] *pahūte* iti ca *pahutaṃ*[9] iti ca paṭhanti, pamādapāṭhā ete; anne ca pānamhi ca *annapānamhi*, khajje ca bhojje ca *khajjabhojje*, tena[10] asitapītakhāyitasāyitavasena catubbidhaṃ āhāraṃ dasseti; *upaṭṭhite* ti upagamma ṭhite, sajjite paṭiyatte samohite ti vuttaṃ hoti; *na tesaṃ koci sarati sattānan* ti tesaṃ pittivisaye[11] uppannānaṃ[11] sattānaṃ koci mātā vā pitā vā putto vā na sarati, kiṃkāraṇā: *kammapaccayā* attanā katassa adāna-dānapaṭisedhanādibhedassa kadariyakam-

---

* S.N. 98c.

[1] *Sic* Ss; Sp °kesasandhikāravarasane (206[31]–207[12] *not in* P.V.A.).

[2] ?; Ss °pipāsāraṇīnimadhammena, Sp °pipāsāya abhinimmite.

[3] Sps °chiddānumatta°.

[4] *So* Ss; Sp ?

[5] Ss laddhaamatam.

[6] Sps pa-kārassa ba-kāre.

[7] Sp bahu.

[8] Ss *om.*

[9] Sp bahutaṃ.

[10] Sps ca, tena, *cf.* P.V.A. etena.

[11] *So* Sps.

massa paccayā, taṃ hi tesaṃ kammaṃ ñātīnaṃ sarituṃ na deti.

Evam Bhagavā anappake pi annapānādimhi paccupaṭṭhite 'api nāma amhe uddissa kiñci dajjantī'[1] ti ñātī paccāsiṃsantānaṃ vicarataṃ[2] tesaṃ petānaṃ tehi katassa atikaṭukavipākakarassa[3] kammassa paccayena kassaci ñātino anussaraṇamattābhāvaṃ dassento

"pahūte[4] annapānamhi khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite
na tesaṃ koci sarati sattānaṃ kammapaccayā" ti

vatvā puna raññā pittivisayūpapanne[5] ñātake uddissa dinnadānaṃ pasaṃsanto evaṃ dadanti ñātīnan ti tatiya-
3. gātham āha. Tattha *evan* ti upamāvacanaṃ, tassa dvidhā sambandho: 'tesaṃ sattānaṃ kammapaccayā asarante pi kismiñci dadanti ñātīnaṃ ye e v a ṃ anukampakā hontī' ti ca 'yathā tayā mahārāja dinnaṃ, e v a ṃ suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ dadanti ñātīnaṃ ye honti anukampakā' ti ca; *dadantī* ti[6] denti uddis[s]anti niyyādenti; *ñātīnan* ti mātito ca pitito ca sambaddhānaṃ; *ye* ti ye keci puttā vā dhītaro vā bhātaro vā; *hontī* ti bhavanti; *anukampakā* ti atthakāmā hitesino; *sucin* ti vimalaṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoramaṃ dhammikaṃ dhammaladdhaṃ, *paṇītan* ti uttamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, *kālenā* ti ñātipetānaṃ tiro-kuḍḍādisu āgantvā ṭhitakālena, *kappiyan* ti anucchaviyaṃ patirūpaṃ ariyānaṃ paribhogārahaṃ; *pānabhojanan* ti pānañ ca bhojanañ ca, idha pānabhojanamukhena sabbo pi deyyadhammo adhippeto.

Evam Bhagavā raññā Māgadhena petabhūtānaṃ ñātīnaṃ anukampāya dinnaṃ pānabhojanaṃ pasaṃsanto

"evaṃ dadanti ñātīnaṃ ye honti anukampakā
suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanan" ti

vatvā puna, yena pakārena dinnaṃ tesaṃ hoti, taṃ dassento idaṃ vo[7] ñātīnaṃ hotū ti catutthagāthāya pub-
4ab. baḍḍham āha. Taṃ tatiyagāthāya pubbaḍḍhena sambandhitabbaṃ: evaṃ dadanti ñātīnaṃ ye honti anukam-

---

[1] *Sic!* Spe. [2] Sp vicarantānaṃ.
[3] Se °v i p ā k a t a r a s s a. [4] Spe bahūte.
[5] *Or* °visayuppanne. [6] Spe dadanti ca. [7] Sp te.

pakā 'idaṃ vo ñātīnaṃ hotu, sukhitā hontu ñātayo' ti,—tena 'idaṃ vo ñātīnaṃ hotū' ti evaṃ dadanti no aññathā ti ettha ākāraṭṭhena evaṃ-saddena dātabbākāranidassanaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tattha *idan* ti deyyadhammanidassanaṃ; *vo* ti "kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā"* ti ca "ye hi vo ariyā"* ti ca evamādisu viya kevalaṃ nipātamattaṃ na sāmivacanaṃ; *ñātīnaṃ hotū* ti pittivisaye uppannānaṃ ñātakānaṃ hotu; *sukhitā hontu ñātayo* ti te pettivisayūpapannā[1] ñātayo idaṃ paccanubhavantā sukhitā hontū ti.

Evam Bhagavā, yena pakārena pettivisayūpapannānaṃ[1] ñātīnaṃ dātabbaṃ, "idaṃ vo ñātīnaṃ hotu, sukhitā hontu ñātayo" ti vatvā puna, yasmā "idaṃ vo ñātīnaṃ hotū" ti vutte pi na aññena kataṃ kammaṃ aññassa phalaṃ hoti, kevalan tu tathā uddissamānaṃ[2] taṃ vatthuṃ ñātīnaṃ kusalakammassa paccayo hoti, tasmā, yathā tesaṃ tasmiṃ yeva vatthusmiṃ taṃkhaṇe[3] phalanibbattakaṃ kusalakammaṃ hoti, taṃ dassento "te ca tatthā" ti catutthagāthāya pacchimaddhaṃ "bahute annapānamhī" ti pañcamagāthāya pubba(ddha)ñ ca āha. Tesaṃ attho: 4[cd], 5[ab].
te ñātipetā, yattha taṃ dānaṃ diyyati, *tattha* samantato āgantvā *samāgantvā*—samodhāya vā, ekajjhaṃ hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti—samā āgatā *samāgatā*, 'ime no ñātakā amhākaṃ atthāya dānaṃ uddis[s]antī' ti etadatthaṃ samā āgatā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pahute annapānamhī* ti tasmiṃ attano uddissamāne pahute annapānamhi; *sakkaccaṃ anumodare* ti abhisaddahantā kammaphalaṃ avijahantā cittikāraṃ avikkhittacittā hutvā 'idaṃ no dānaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotū' ti modanti anumodanti pītisomanassajātā hontī ti.

---

* M. I. 206[12] *and* 17[17]; *vide* Ps. *ad.* M. I. 1[5].

---

[1] S[a] pitti°.
[2] *Cf.* 209[26]; P.V.A. uddissa dīyamānaṃ.
[3] *So* S[pa] *here and* 210[1,15], 222[6] (*cf.* 210, *note* 2.); P.V.A. tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe.

Evam Bhagavā, yathā pittivisayūpapannānaṃ taṃkhaṇe phalanibbattakaṃ kusalakammaṃ hoti, taṃ dassento

" te ca tattha samāgantvā ñātipetā samāgatā
pahute annapānamhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare " ti

vatvā puna ñātake nissāya nibbattakusalakammaphalaṃ[1] paccanubhontānaṃ tesaṃ ñātī[naṃ] ārabbha thomanākāraṃ dassento ciraṃ jīvantū ti pañcamagāthāya pacchimaddhaṃ amhākañ ca katā pūjā ti chaṭṭhamagāthāya
6[ab]. pubbaddhañ ca āha. Tesaṃ attho: *ciraṃ jīvantū* ti dīghāyukā hontu; *no ñātī* ti amhākaṃ ñātakā; *yesaṃ hetū* ti ye nissāya yesaṃ kāraṇā; *labhāmase* ti labhāma, attanā taṃ khaṇaṃ[2] paṭiladdhasampattiṃ apadisantā bhaṇanti, petānaṃ hi attano anumodanena dāyakānaṃ uddesena dakkhiṇeyyasampadāya cā ti tīhi aṅgehi dakkhiṇā samijjhati taṃkhaṇe phalanibbattikā hoti, tattha dāyakā visesahetu[3], tenâhaṃsu: yesaṃ hetu labhāmase ti; *amhākañ*[4] *ca katā pūjā* ti " idaṃ vo ñātīnaṃ hotū " ti evaṃ idam[5] dānaṃ uddisantehi amhākañ ca pūjā katā; *dāyakā ca anipphalā* ti, yamhi santāne pariccāgamayaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ, tassa tatth' eva phaladānato dayakā ca anipphalā ti. Etthâha: ' kiṃ pana (petti)visayūpapannā eva ñātayo labhanti udāhu aññe pi labhantī ' ti. Bhagavatā ev' etaṃ (vyākataṃ?) Jāṇussoṇinā brāhmaṇena puṭṭhena, kim ettha amhehi vattabbaṃ atthi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: " mayam assu[6] bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema saddhāni karoma: ' idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā ñātisālohitā paribhuñjantū ' ti; kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātīnaṃ sālohitānaṃ[7] upakappati, kacci te petā ñātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī ti,—ṭhāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no aṭṭhāne ti,—katamaṃ pana[7] taṃ bho Gotama ṭhānaṃ katamaṃ aṭṭhānan ti,—idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti,

---

[1] S[p] nibbattikusalakammaṃ phalaṃ.
[2] S[p] taṃkhaṇe.
[3] S[ps] visesato tu.
[4] S[ps] tumhākañ.
[5] S[ps] imaṃ.
[6] S[p] mayaṃ su.
[7] *So* S[ps].

so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati, yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idaṃ brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati; idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjati, yo tiracchānayonikānaṃ[1] sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati; idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati . . . pe . . . devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati, yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati; idha p a n a brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pittivisayaṃ upapajjati, yo pittivisayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anup(p)avecchanti mittā vā (a)maccā vā ñātisālohitā vā, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idaṃ kho pana[2] brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappatī ti,—sace pana bho Gotama so peto ñātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī ti,—(aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā ñātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī ti),—sace pana bho Gotama so c' eva peto taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti aññe pi 'ssa petā ñātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī ti,—aṭṭhānaṃ kho (etaṃ)[3] brāhmaṇa anavakāso, yan taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittam assa iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ petehi ñātisālohitehi: api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo hotī"* ti.

---

* A. V. 269[6]–271[2].

---

[1] S[ps] °yoniyānaṃ.
[2] *Omitted at* 218[4].
[3] S[ps] P.V.A. *cod.* B. *om.* etaṃ; P.V.A. (*codd.* SS.) *has* taṃ.

Evam Bhagavā rañño Māgadhassa pittivisayūpapanna-
pubbañātīnaṃ sampattiṃ nissāya thomento[1] "ete vo
mahārāja ñātī imāya dānasampadāya attamanā evaṃ[2]
thomentī" ti dassento

"ciraṃ jīvantu no ñātī, yesaṃ hetu labhāmase;
ambākañ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā" ti

vatvā puna tesaṃ pittivisayūpapannānaṃ aññassa kasigo-
rakkhādino sampattipaṭilābhakāraṇassa abhāvaṃ ito din-
nena yāpanabhāvañ ca dassento "na hi tattha kasī" ti chaṭ-
ṭhagāthāya pacchimaddhaṃ, "vaṇijjā tādisī" ti imaṃ satta-
6[cd], 7. magāthañ ca āha. Tatrāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: *na hi* mahā-
rāja *tattha* pittivisaye *kasi atthi*, yaṃ nissāya te petā sam-
pattiṃ paṭilabheyyuṃ; *gorakkh' etta*[3] *na vijjatī* ti na
kevalaṃ kasi eva[ṃ], gorakkhā pi ettha pittivisaye na
vijjati, yaṃ nissāya te sampattiṃ paṭilabheyyuṃ; *vaṇijjā
tādisī n' atthī* ti vaṇijjā pi tādisī n' atthi, yā tesaṃ sampatti-
paṭilābhahetu bhaveyya; *hiraññena kayākkayan*[3] ti hirañ-
ñena kayavikkayam pi tattha tādisaṃ n' atthi, yaṃ[4] tesaṃ
sampattipaṭilābhahetu bhaveyya; *ito dinnena yāpenti petā
kālagatā*[5] *tahin* ti kevalaṃ pana ito ñātīhi vā mittāmaccehi
vā dinnena[6] yāpenti attabhāvaṃ gamenti; *petā* ti pitti-
visayūpapannā sattā; *kālagatā*[5] ti attano maraṇakālena
gatā[7]; *kālakatā*[8] ti vā pāṭho, kaṭakālā katamaraṇā ti attho;
tahin ti tasmiṃ pittivisaye.

Evaṃ

"ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā[5] tahin" ti

vatvā idāni upamāhi tam atthaṃ pakāsento unname
8, 9. udakaṃ vuṭṭhan[9] ti idaṃ gāthādvayam āha. Tass' attho:
yathā unname thale[10] ussāde[11] bhūmibhāge meghehi
abhivaṭṭhaṃ[9] *udakaṃ ninnaṃ pavattati*—yo bhūmibhāgo
ninno onato, taṃ [taṃ] pavattati gacchati pāpuṇāti—, *evaṃ*

---

[1] S[ps] thomanto (*or* thomanato).
[2] S[p] *om.*; S[p] evaṃ evaṃ.
[3] *Vide Appendix.*
[4] S[ps] ye.
[5] S[ps] kālakatā.
[6] S[ps] dinnehi.
[7] S[ps] katā.
[8] S[ps] kālagatā.
[9] *Sic* S[ps] (*read* °vaṭṭaṃ).
[10] S[ps] tale.
[11] *Sic* S[s]; S[p] ussāre.

eva ito dinnaṃ dānaṃ *petānaṃ upakappati*, nibbattati pātubhavatī ti attho, ninnam iva hi udakap(p)avattiyā ṭhānaṃ petaloko udakap(p)avattanam iva dānūpakappanā, yathâha: "idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappatī"* (ti); *yathā* ca kandarapadarasākhāpas[s]ākhakussubhamahāsobbhasannipātehi *vārivahā* mahānajjo *pūrā* hutvā *sāgaraṃ paripūrenti*, *evam* pi *ito dinnaṃ* dānaṃ pubbe vuttanayen' eva *petānaṃ upakappatī* ti.

Evam Bhagavā "ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā[1] tahin" ti imaṃ atthaṃ upamāhi pakāsetvā puna, y a s m ā te petā 'ito kiñci lacchāmā' ti āsābhibhūtā ñātigharaṃ āgantvā pi 'idaṃ nāma no dethā' ti yācituṃ asamatthā, t a s m ā tesaṃ imāni anussaraṇavatthūni anussaranto kulaputto dakkhiṇaṃ dajjā ti dassento adāsi me ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tass' attho: 'idaṃ nāma *me* dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā *adāsī*' ti ca 'idaṃ nāma *me* kiccaṃ attanā yogam āpajjanto *akāsī*' ti ca 'amū[2] me mātito vā pitito vā sambaddhattā *ñātī*'[3] iti ca 'sinehavasena tāṇasamatthatāya† *mittā*' iti ca 'asuko *ca*[4] *me* sahapaṃsukīḷiko *sakhā*' iti ca evaṃ sabbam anussaranto[5] *petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ dajjā* dānaṃ niyyāteyyā ti[6]; aparo pāṭho: *petānaṃ dakkhiṇā dajjā* ti, tass' attho: daditabbā ti dajjā, kā: sā petānaṃ dakkhiṇā, tena 'adāsi me' ti ādinā nayena *pubbe katam anussaram* anussaratā ti vuttaṃ hoti, karaṇavacanappasaṅge paccattavacanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Evam Bhagavā petānaṃ dakkhiṇāniyyātane kāraṇabhūtāni[7] anussaraṇavatthūni dassento

"'adāsi me, akāsi me, ñāti-mittā sakhā ca me'
petānaṃ dakkhiṇā dajjā pubbe katam anussaran" ti

---

* 211[22]. † *Cf.* 248[20].

---

[1] Spe kālakatā.
[2] ?; Sp amu, Se ayaṃ; P.V.A. asuko.
[3] ?; Spe ñāti.
[4] Spe *om.* (=P.V.A. *cod.* B.).
[5] Sp evaṃ samanussaranto.
[6] Sp niyyādeti.
[7] *I.e.*, karaṇabh°?

vatvā puna 'ye ñātimaraṇena ruṇṇasokādiparā eva hutvā
tiṭṭhanti na tesaṃ atthāya kiñci denti, tesaṃ taṃ ruṇṇaso-
kādi kevalaṃ attaparitāpanam eva hoti na petānaṃ kiñci
atthaṃ nipphādetī' ti dassento na hi ruṇṇaṃ vā ti imaṃ
11. gātham āha. Tattha *ruṇṇan* ti rodanā roditattaṃ assupā-
tanaṃ, etena kāyaparissamaṃ dasseti; *soko* ti socanā soci-
tattaṃ, etena cittaparissamaṃ dasseti; *paridevanā* ti ñā-
tivyasanena phuṭṭhassa lālappanā "kahaṃ ekaputtaka
piya manāpā" ti evamādinā nayena guṇasaṃvaṇṇanā,
etena vacīparissamaṃ[1] dasseti.

Evam Bhagavā 'ruṇṇaṃ vā soko vā *yā c' aññā* parideva-
nā sabbam pi *taṃ petānaṃ aṭṭhāya na* hoti, kevalan tu
attānaṃ-paritāpanamatte[2] va *evaṃ tiṭṭhanti ñātayo*' ti
ruṇṇādīnaṃ niratthakabhāvaṃ dassetvā puna, Māgadharā-
jena yā dakkhiṇā dinnā, tassā sātthikabhāvaṃ dassento
12. ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tass' attho:
ayañ ca kho[3] mahārāja *dakkhiṇā* tayā ajja attano ñātiga-
ṇaṃ uddissa *dinnā*, sā, yasmā saṃgho anuttaraṃ puññā-
kkhettaṃ lokassa, tasmā *saṃghamhi suppatiṭṭhitā assa* peta-
janassa *dīgharattaṃ hitāya upakappati*—sampajjati phalatī
ti vuttaṃ hoti—, upakappantī[4] ca *ṭhānaso* upakappati taṃ
khaṇañ ñeva upakappati na cirena, yathā[5] taṃ khaṇañ
ñeva paṭibhantaṃ "ṭhānaso c' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātī"*
ti vuccati, evam idhâpi taṃ khaṇañ ñeva upakappantaṃ
ṭhānaso upakappatī ti vuttaṃ; yaṃ vā pana[6] taṃ "idaṃ
kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upa-
kappatī" ti vuttaṃ, tattha khuppipāsika-vantāsa-paradat-
tūpajīvi-nijjhāmataṇhikādibhedabhinne ṭhāne upakappatī
ti vuttaṃ hoti, yathā kahāpaṇaṃ dento "kahāpaṇaso detī"

---

* *Cf.* S. I. 193[4].

---

[1] S[s] cittap°. [2] ?; S[p] °paritāpane.
[3] *Sic?* P.V.A. *comments both upon* ca ("vyatireka") *and* kho ("avadhāraṇa").
[4] S[pa] upakappatī ti. [5] S[p] *ad.* hi.
[6] S[s] *om.*

ti loke* vuccati, imasmiñ ca atthavikappe upakappatī ti pātubhavati nibbattatī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evam Bhagavā raññā dinnāya dakkhiṇāya sātthikabhāvaṃ dassento

"ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṃghamhi suppatiṭṭhitā
dīgharattaṃ hitāy' assa ṭhānaso upakappatī" ti

vatvā puna, yasmā imaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ dentena ñātīnaṃ ñātīhi kattabbakiccakaraṇavasena[1] ñātidhammo nidassito bahujanassa pākaṭīkato[2] nidassanaṃ vā kataṃ[3]: 'tumhehi pi[4] ñātīnaṃ evam eva ñātīhi kattabbakiccakaraṇavasena[1] ñātidhammo paripūretabbo na niratthakehi ruṇṇādīhi attā paritāpetabbo' ti[5], te ca pete dibbasampattiṃ adhigamentena petānaṃ pūjā katā uḷārā, buddhapamukhañ ca saṃghaṃ annapānādīhi santappentena bhikkhūnaṃ balaṃ anuppadinnaṃ, anukampādiguṇaparivārañ ca cāgacetanaṃ nibbattentena[6] anappakaṃ puññaṃ pasutaṃ, tasmā Bhagavā[7] imehi yathābhuccaguṇehi rājānaṃ pasaṃsanto *so* 13.
ñātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito ti iminā gāthāpadena[8] rājānaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti, ñātidhammanidassanam eva hi ettha sandassanaṃ[9], *petānaṃ pūjā ca katā uḷārā* ti iminā samādapeti, "uḷārā" ti pasaṃsanam eva hi ettha punappuna pūjākaraṇe samādapanaṃ, *balañ ca bhikkhūnam anuppadinnan* ti iminā samuttejeti, balānuppadānam eva hi ettha 'evaṃvidhānaṃ balānuppadānatā' ti ussāhavaḍḍhanena samuttejanaṃ, *tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan* ti iminā sampahaṃseti, puññapasutakittanam[10] eva hi ettha tassa yathābhuccaguṇasaṃvaṇṇanabhāvena sampa-

* *Cf.* Kāśikā *ad.* Pāṇ. V. 4, 43.

[1] S[ps] °karaṇakicca°.
[2] ?; S[ps] pākaṭaṃ kato.
[3] ?; S[ps] tato.
[4] S[s] *ad.* hi.
[5] S[s] *ad.* ca, S[p] *ad.* tena.
[6] S[ps] nibbattantena.
[7] *Sic* S[ps] P.V.A.
[8] S[ps] *ad.* Bhagavā.
[9] S[s] sandassanā.
[10] *Sic* S[ps]; *read* puññapasūtik° (*or* puññapasavanak° = P.V.A.)?

haṃsajananato sampahaṃsanan ti veditabbaṃ; desanāpariyosāne ca pittivisayūpapattiādīnavasaṃvaṇṇanena saṃviggānaṃ yoniso padahataṃ caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Dutiyadivase pi Bhagavā devamanussānaṃ idam eva Tirokuḍḍaṃ desesi. Evaṃ yāva sattamadivasā[1] tādiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosī ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKAYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA TIROKUḌḌA-(SUTTA)VAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VIII.

Idāni, yad idaṃ Tirokuḍḍānantaraṃ nidhiṃ nidheti puriso ti ādinā Nidhikaṇḍaṃ nikkhittaṃ, tassa

bhāsitvā Nidhikaṇḍassa idha nikkhepakāraṇaṃ
aṭṭhuppattiñ ca dīpetvā karissām' atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

Tattha[2] idha nikkhepakāraṇaṃ tāv' assa evaṃ veditabbaṃ: idaṃ hi Nidhikaṇḍaṃ Bhagavatā iminânukkamena avuttam pi, yasmā anumodanavasena vuttassa Tirokuḍḍassa vidhānabhūtaṃ[3], tasmā idha nikkhittaṃ; Tirokuḍḍena vā puññavirahitānaṃ vipattiṃ dassetvā iminā katapuññānaṃ sampatti[ṃ]dassanattham pi idaṃ idha nikkhittan ti veditabbaṃ. Idam assa idha nikkhepakāraṇaṃ, aṭṭhuppatti pan' assa:

Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññataro kuṭumbiko aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo, so ca saddho hoti pasanno vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. So ekasmiṃ divase buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ deti, tena ca samayena rājā dhanatthiko hoti. So tassa santike purisaṃ pesesi: "gaccha bhaṇe itthannāmaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ānehī" ti. So gantvā taṃ kuṭumbikaṃ āha: "rājā taṃ gahapati āmantetī" ti. Kuṭumbiko saddhādiguṇasam-

---

[1] P.V.A. satta divasā. [2] S^p^ *om.*
[3] S^p^ nidhānabh°.

annāgatena cetasā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisanto āha : " gaccha bho purisa, pacchā āgamissāmi ; idāni tāv' amhi nidhiṃ nidhento ṭhito " ti. Atha Bhagavā bhuttāvī pavārito tam eva puññasampadaṃ ' paramatthato nidhī ' ti dassetuṃ tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanatthaṃ nidhiṃ nidheti puriso ti imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Ayam assa aṭṭhuppatti. Evam assa bhāsitvā Nidhikaṇḍassa idha nikkhepakāraṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiñ ca dīpetvā idāni karissām' atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

Tattha nidhiṃ nidheti puriso ti, nidhīyatī ti *nidhi*, ṭhapīyati rakkhīyati gopīyatī ti attho; so catubbidho: thāvaro jaṅgamo aṅgasamo anugāmiko ti,—tattha t h ā - v a r o nāma bhūmigataṃ vā vehāsaṭṭhaṃ vā hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā khettaṃ vā vatthuṃ vā yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ iriyāpathavirahitaṃ, ayaṃ thāvaro nidhi; j a ṅ g a m o nāma dāsīdāsaṃ hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ ajeḷakaṃ kukkuṭasūkaraṃ yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ iriyāpathapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, ayaṃ jaṅgamo nidhi; a ṅ g a - s a m o nāma kammāyatanaṃ sippāyatanaṃ vijjāṭhānaṃ bāhusaccaṃ yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ sikkhitvā gahitaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgam iva attabhāvapaṭibaddhaṃ, ayaṃ aṅgasamo nidhi; a n u g ā m i k o nāma dānamayaṃ puññaṃ, sīlamayaṃ, bhāvanāmayaṃ, dhammasavanamayaṃ, dhammadesanāmayaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ puññaṃ tattha tattha anugantvā viya iṭṭhaphalam anuppādeti[1], ayam anugāmiko nidhi,—imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne thāvaro adhippeto; *nidhetī* ti ṭhapeti paṭisāmeti gopeti: *puriso* ti manusso, kāmañ ca puriso pi itthī pi paṇḍako pi nidhiṃ nidheti, idha pana purisasīsena desanā katā, atthato pana tesam pi idha samodhānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; *gambhīre odakantike* ti ogāhetabbaṭṭhena gambhīraṃ, udakassa antikabhāvena odakantikaṃ; atthi gambhīraṃ na odakantikaṃ jaṅgale bhūmibhāge satikaporiso[2] āvāṭo viya, atthi odakantikaṃ na gambhīraṃ ninne pallale ekadvividatthiko āvāṭo viya, atthi gambhīrañ c' eva odakantikañ

---

[1] *Cf.* 222[11], 223[12].

[2] *Sic* S[s] (S[p] satitikaporiso), *vide* A. III. 403[21].

ca jaṅgale bhūmibhāge, yāva 'idāni udakaṃ gacchissatī'[1] ti tāva kato āvāṭo viya, taṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ: gambhīre odakantike ti; atthe kicce samuppanne ti atthā anapetan[2] ti *atthaṃ*, atthāvahaṃ hitāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti, kātabban ti *kiccaṃ*, kiñcid eva karaṇīyan ti vuttaṃ hoti, uppannam eva *samuppannaṃ*, kattabbabhāvena upaṭṭhitan ti vuttaṃ hoti,—tasmiṃ atthe kicce samuppanne; *atthāya me bhavissatī* ti nidhānappayojananidassanam etaṃ, etadatthaṃ hi so nidheti: 'atthāvahe'[3] kismiñcid eva karaṇīye samuppanne atthāya me bhavissati, [4]tassa me kiccassa nipphattiyā bhavissatī' ti, kiccanipphatti yeva hi tassa kicce samuppanne attho ti veditabbo.

2[a-d] Evaṃ nidhānappayojanaṃ dassento atthādhigamādhippāyaṃ dassetvā idāni anatthāpagamādhippāyaṃ dassetum āha:

"rājato vā duruttassa corato pīḷitassa vā
iṇassa vā pamokkhāya dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā" ti.

Tass' attho "atthāya me bhavissatī" ti ca "iṇassa vā pamokkhāyā" ti ca ettha vuttehi dvīhi bhavissati-pamokkhāya-padehi saddhiṃ yathāsambhavaṃ yojetvā veditabbo. Tatthāyaṃ yojanā: na kevalaṃ 'atthāya me bhavissati' ca eva puriso nidhiṃ nidheti, kiṃ pana "ayaṃ coro" ti vā "pāradāriko" ti vā "suṃkaghātiko" ti vā evamādinā nayena paccatthikehi paccāmittehi *duruttassa* me sato *rājato vā pamokkhāya* bhavissati, sandhicchedādīhi dhanaharaṇena vā "ettakaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ dehī" ti jīvaggāhena[5] vā corehi me *pīḷitassa* sato *corato vā* pamokkhāya bhavissati [ti]; bhavissanti me iṇāyikā, te maṃ "iṇaṃ dehī" ti codessanti, tehi me codiyamānassa *iṇassa vā* pamokkhāya bhavissati; hoti so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, tattha na sukaraṃ appadhanena yāpetuṃ, tathāvidhe[6] *dubbhikkhe* vā me bhavis-

---

[1] *So* S[ps].
[2] S[p] atthânapetan, S[s] atthaṃ anapet°.
[3] S[ps] atthāhave (*resp.* atthābhave).
[4] S[s] *ins.* tassā ti.
[5] S[s] jīvagāhena.
[6] S[s] *ad.* āpade, S[p] *ad.* āpate.

sati; yā tā āpadā uppajjanti aggito vā udakato vā appiyato vā dāyādato [vā][1], tathārūpāsu *vā* uppannāsu *āpadāsu* me bhavissatī ti puriso nidhiṃ nidheti ti.

Evaṃ atthādhigamādhippāyaṃ anatthāpagamādhippā- 2[ef]
yañ cā ti dvīhi gāthāhi duvidhaṃ nidhānappayojanaṃ dassetvā idāni tam eva duvidhaṃ payojanaṃ nigamento āha:

"etadatthāya lokasmiṃ nidhi nāma nidhīyatī" ti.

Tass' attho: yv āyaṃ "atthāya me bhavissatī" ti ca "rājato vā duruttassā" ti evamādīhi ca atthādhigamo anatthāpagamo (ca) dassito, *etadatthāya* etesaṃ nipphādanatthāya imasmiṃ okāsa*loke* yo koci hiraññasuvaṇṇādibhedo *nidhi nāma nidhīyati* ṭhapīyati paṭisāmīyatī ti.

Idāni, yasmā evam nihito pi so nidhi puññavataṃ yeva 3.
adhippetatthasādhako hoti na aññesaṃ, tasmā tam atthaṃ dīpento āha:

"tāva-sunihito santo gambhīre odakantike
na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappatī" ti.

Tass' attho: so nidhi *tāva-sunihito santo*, tāva-suṭṭhu nikhaṇitvā ṭhapito samāno ti vuttaṃ hoti, 'kīva-suṭṭhū'[2] ti: *gambhīre odakantike*, yāva 'gambhīre odakantike nihito' ti saṃkhaṃ gacchati, tāva-suṭṭhū ti vuttaṃ hoti; ***na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappatī*** ti yena purisena nihito, tassa sabbo pi sabbakālaṃ na upakappati[3] na sampajjati, yathāvuttakiccakaraṇasamattho na hotī ti vuttaṃ hoti, kiṃ pana kocid eva kadācid eva upakappati n' eva vā upakappatī ti. Tattha ca[4] *tan* ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto daṭṭhabbo "yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino"* ti evamādisu viya, liṅgabhedaṃ vā katvā 'so' ti vattabbe "tan" ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ vuccamāne so attho sukhaṃ bujjhatī ti.

---

* M. I. 22[25] = Vin. III. 4[33] (Sp., p. 79[13]).

---

[1] *Cf.* 220, *note* 1.
[2] S[ps] kiṃvasuṭṭhū (S[s] < kiṃca°).
[3] ?; S[ps] upagacchati. [4] S[s] Ettha ca.

4, 5ab. Evaṃ "na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappatī" ti vatvā idāni, yehi kāraṇehi na upakappati, tāni dassento āha:

"nidhī vā ṭhānā cavati, saññā vâssa vimuyhati,
nāgā vā apanāmenti yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ
appiyā vā pi dāyādā uddharanti apassato" ti.

Tass' attho: yasmiṃ ṭhāne sunihito hoti nidhi, so *vā nidhi* tamhā *ṭhānā cavati* apeti vigacchati, acetano pi samāno puññakkhayavasena aññaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati; *saññā vā assa vimuyhati*, yasmiṃ ṭhāne nihito nidhi, taṃ na jānāti; assa puññakkhayacoditā *nāgā vā taṃ* nidhiṃ *apanāmenti* aññaṃ ṭhānaṃ gamenti, *yakkhā vā pi haranti* yenicchakaṃ ādāya gacchanti; *apassato vā* assa *appiyā* [vā] *dāyādā*[1] bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā taṃ nidhiṃ *uddharanti*,—evam assa etehi ṭhānā-cavanādīhi[2] kāraṇehi so nidhi na upakappatī ti.

5cd. Evaṃ ṭhānā-cavanādīnī[3] lokasammatāni anupakappanakāraṇāni vatvā idāni, yan taṃ etesam pi kāraṇānaṃ mūlabhūtaṃ ekañ ñeva puññakkhayasaññitaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ dassento āha:

"yadā puññakkhayo hoti, sabbam etaṃ vinassatī" ti.

Tass' attho: yasmiṃ samaye bhogasampattinipphādakassa *puññassa khayo hoti*, bhogapārijuññasaṃvattanikaṃ puññam okāsaṃ katvā ṭhitaṃ hoti, atha, yaṃ nidhiṃ nidhentena nihitaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇādi dhanajātaṃ, *sabbam etaṃ vinassatī* ti.

6. Evam Bhagavā tena tena adhippāyena nihitam pi yathādhippāyaṃ anu(pa)kappantaṃ nānappakārehi nassanadhammaṃ lokasammataṃ nidhiṃ vatvā idāni, yaṃ puññasampadaṃ 'paramatthato nidhī' ti dassetuṃ tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanattham idaṃ Nidhikaṇḍam āraddhaṃ, taṃ dassento āha:

"yassa dānena sīlena saṃyamena damena ca
nidhī sunihito hoti[4] itthiyā purisassa vā" ti.

---

[1] Sp *ad.* vā.
[2] Ss °cāv°.
[3] Sps °cāv°.
[4] Sp nidhiṃ sunihito poso.

Tattha *dānena* ti "dānañ ca dhammacariyā cā" * ti ettha vuttanayena gahetabbaṃ; *sīlan* ti kāyikavācasiko avītikkamo, pañcaṅga-aṭṭhaṅga-pātimokkhasaṃvarādiṃ vā sabbam pi sīlaṃ idha "sīlan" ti adhippetaṃ; *saṃyamo* ti saṃyamanaṃ, cetaso nānārammaṇagatinivāraṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti, samādhiss' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yena saṃyamena samannāgato "hatthasaṃyato pādasaṃyato vācā(saṃyato) saṃyatuttamo" † ti ettha saṃyatuttamo ti vutto; apare āhu: "saṃyamanaṃ saṃyamo, saṃvaraṇan[1] ti vuttaṃ hoti, indriyasaṃvarass' etaṃ adhivacanan" ti; *damo* (ti) damanaṃ[2], kilesūpasamanan ti vuttaṃ hoti, paññāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, paññā hi katthaci paññā tv eva vuccati "sussūsā labhate paññan" ti evamādisu, katthaci dhammo ti "saccaṃ dhammo dhitī cāgo" ti evamādisu, katthaci damo ti "yadi saccā damā cāgā khantyā bhiyyo na vijjatī" ‡ ti ādisu.[3] Evaṃ dānādīni ñatvā idāni evaṃ imissā gāthāya sampiṇḍetvā attho veditabbo: *yassa itthiyā vā purisassa vā dānena sīlena saṃyamena damena cā* ti imehi catuhi dhammehi, yathā hiraññena suvaṇṇena muttāya maṇinā vā dhanamayo nidhi tesaṃ suvaṇṇādīnaṃ ekattha pakkhipanena nidhīyati, evaṃ puññamayo *nidhi* tesaṃ dānādīnaṃ ekacittasantāne cetiyādimhi vā vatthumhi suṭṭhu karaṇena *sunihito hotī* ti.

Evam Bhagavā "yassa dānenā" ti imāya gāthāya puññasampadāya paramatthato nidhibhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni, yattha nihito so nidhi sunihito hoti, taṃ vatthuṃ dassento āha:

"cetiyamhi va[4] saṃghe vā puggale atithīsu vā
mātarī pitarī vā pi atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātarī" (ti).

Tattha cayitabban ti *cetiyaṃ*, pūjetabban ti vuttaṃ hoti, citattā[5] vā cetiyaṃ; § taṃ pan' etaṃ tividhaṃ hoti:

---

* .140[13]–141[6]. † Dhp. 362[ab].
‡ S.N. 186[c]–188[c]–189[c]. § *Cf.* Ss. 32.

---

[1] ?; S[p] sīlaguṇan. [2] S[ps] *ad.* damo.
[3] *So* S[s] (S[p]?). [4] S[s] *om.*; S[p] ca, *vide Appendix.*
[5] *So* S[s]; S[p] cittattha.

paribhogacetiyaṃ uddissakacetiyaṃ dhātu[ka]cetiyan ti, tattha bodhirukkho paribhogacetiyaṃ, buddhapaṭimā uddissakacetiyaṃ, dhātugabbhathūpā sadhātukā dhātu[ka]-cetiyaṃ; *saṃgho* ti buddhapamukhādisu yo koci; *puggalo* ti gahaṭṭhapabbajitesu yo koci; n' a t t h i assa ṭ h i t i yamhi vā tamhi vā divase āgacchatī ti *atithi*, taṃkhaṇe āgatapāhuṇakass'[1] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Evaṃ cetiyādīni ñatvā idāni evaṃ imissā gāthāya sampiṇḍetvā attho veditabbo: yo hi so "nidhi[2] sunihito hotī" ti vutto, so imesu vatthusu (su)nihito hoti, kasmā: dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaphalānuppadānasamatthatāya; tathā hi appakam pi cetiyamhi datvā dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaphalalābhino honti, yathâha:

"ekapupphaṃ yajitvāna asīti kappakoṭiyo
duggatiṃ nâbhijānāmī" * ti ca
"mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulaṃ sukhan" †
ti ca.

Evaṃ Dakkhiṇāvisuddhi-Velāmasuttādisu ‡ vuttanayen' eva saṃghādivatthusu pi dānaphalavibhāgo veditabbo. Yathā ca cetiyādisu dānassa pavatti phalavibhūti ca dassitā, evaṃ yathāyogaṃ sabbattha taṃ taṃ ārabhitvā cārittavārittavasena sīlassa, buddhānussativasena saṃyamassa, tabbatthukavipassanāmanasikārapaccavekkhaṇāvasena damassa ca pavatti tassa tassa phalavibhūti ca veditabbā.

8. Evam Bhagavā dānādīhi nidhīyamānassa puññamayanidhino cetiyādibhedaṃ vatthuṃ dassetvā idāni etesu vatthusu sunihitassa tassa[3] nidhino gambhīre odakantike nihitanidhito visesaṃ dassento āha:

---

* *Cf.* Thag. 96; Netti. 138. † 201⁴.

‡ Dakkhiṇāvisuddhisutta = Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgas° M. III. 253–257?; Velāmasutta A. IV. 392–396 (*cf.* Sum. 234¹¹).

---

[1] *Cf.* Sum. 288⁴; Sᵖˢ °pāhunakass'.

[2] Sᵖˢ yonisonidhiṃ.

[3] Sˢ sunihitotassa tassa, Sᵖ sunihitassa.

"eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo anugāmiko,
pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī" ti.

Tattha pubbapadena taṃ dānādīhi sunihitanidhiṃ[1] niddisati: *eso nidhi sunihito* ti; *ajeyyo* ti, parehi jetvā gahetuṃ na sakko[2] ti ajeyyo; *ajjeyyo*[3] ti pi pāṭho, tassa ajjitabbo[3] ajjanāraho[3] hitasukhatthikena upajjetabbo[3] ti attho, tasmiṃ vā pāṭhe "eso nidhi ajjeyyo"[4] ti sambandhitvā puna 'kasmā' ti anuyogaṃ dassetvā: "yasmā sunihito anugāmiko" ti sambandhitabbaṃ, itarathā hi sunihitassa ajjeyyattaṃ[5] vuttaṃ bhaveyya, na ca sunihito ajjaniyo, ajjito eva hi so; anugacchatī ti *anugāmiko*, paralokaṃ gacchantam pi tattha tattha phalappadāne na[6] vijahatī ti attho; *pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī* ti maraṇakāle paccupaṭṭhite sabbabhogesu pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ nidhiṃ ādāya paralokaṃ gacchatī ti ayaṃ kira etass' attho, so pana na yujjatī ti,—kasmā: bhogānaṃ agamanīyato, pahātabbā eva hi te (te) bhogā[7], gamanīyā pana te te gativisesā; yato, yadi esa attho siyā, 'pahāya bhoge gamanīye sugativisese' iti vadeyya. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo: "nidhi vā ṭhānā cavatī" ti evamādinā pakārena pahāya maccaṃ bhogesu g a c c h a n t e s u etaṃ ādāya gacchatī ti, eso hi anugāmikattā taṃ na ppajahatī ti. Tattha siyā: 'gamanīyesū ti ettha gantabbesū ti attho, na gacchantesū' ti. Taṃ[8] na ekaṃsato gahetabbaṃ, yathā hi "ariyā niyyānikā"* ti ettha niyyāyantā[9] ti attho na niyyātabbā[10] ti, evam idhâpi gacchantesū ti attho na gantabbesū ti; atha vā, yasmā esa maraṇakāle kassaci dātukāmo bhoge āmasitum pi na labhati, tasmā tena[8] te bhogā pubbaṃ

* S.N., p. 140.

[1] *So* Sps. [2] Ss -ā.
[3] Sps acc° . . upacc°. [4] Sp ajeyyo, Ss acceyyo.
[5] Sps ajeyyattaṃ.
[6] ?; Ss uppadāne na, Sp phaḷuppadāne na; *perhaps* ɔ: uppāde na (217, *note* 1).
[7] Sp eva hi abhogā, Ss eva hi te bhogā. [8] Ss *om.*
[9] ?; Sps niyyānikā.
[10] Sp niyyātabbo, Ss niyyānitabbo.

kāyena pahātabbā pacchā vigatāsena[1] cetasā gantabbā, atikkamitabbā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tasmā 'pubbaṃ kāyena pahāya pacchā cetasā gamanīyesu bhogesū' ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Purimasmiñ ca atthe niddhāraṇe bhummavacanaṃ: pahāya gamanīyesu bhogesu evam etaṃ puññanidhivibhāgaṃ tato nīharitvā ādāya gacchatī ti; pacchime atthe bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇe bhummavacanaṃ, bhogānaṃ hi gamanīyabhāvena etassa nidhissa ādāya gaman(īy)abhāvo lakkhīyatī ti.

9. Evam Bhagavā imassa puññanidhino gambhīre odakantike nihitanidhito visesaṃ dassetvā puna attano bhaṇḍaguṇasaṃvaṇṇanena kayajanassa ussāhaṃ janento uḷārabhaṇḍavāṇijo viya attanā desitapuññanidhiguṇasaṃvaṇṇanena tasmiṃ puññanidhimhi devamanussānaṃ ussāhaṃ janento āha:

"asādhāraṇa-m-aññesaṃ acorāharaṇo nidhi:
kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhī anugāmiko" ti.

Tattha *asādhāraṇa-m-aññesan* ti asādhāraṇo aññesaṃ, ma-kāro padasandhikaro "adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā"* ti ādisu viya; na corehi āharaṇo *acorāharaṇo*, corehi ādātabbo na hotī ti attho; nidhātabbo ti *nidhi*. Evaṃ dvīhi padehi puññanidhiguṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇetvā tato dvīhi tattha ussāhaṃ janeti: kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhi anugāmiko ti. Tass' attho[2]: y a s m ā puññāni nāma asādhāraṇo aññesaṃ acorāharaṇo ca nidhi hoti, na kevalañ ca asādhāraṇo acorāharaṇo ca nidhi atha kho pana "eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo anugāmiko" ti ettha vutto *yo nidhi anugāmiko*, so ca yasmā puññāni yeva, t a s m ā *kayirātha* kareyya *dhīro* buddhisampanno dhitisampanno ca puggalo *puññānī* ti.

10ab. Evam Bhagavā guṇasaṃvaṇṇanena puññanidhimhi devamanussānaṃ ussāhaṃ janetvā idāni, (ye) ussahitvā puññanidhikiriyāya[3] sampādenti, tesaṃ yo yaṃ phalaṃ deti, taṃ saṃkhepato dassento āha:

"esa devamanussānaṃ sabbakāmadado nidhī" ti.

---

* Asl. 41[26] (*ad.* Dh. S.-Mātikā).

---

[1] Sps vihatāsena. [2] Sps A s s' attho.
[3] Sp puññanidhikariya, Ss p u ñ ñ a n i d h i m h i kiriyāya.

Idāni, y a s m ā patthanāya[1] paṭibandhitassa sabbakāmadadattaṃ[2] na vinā patthanā[3] hoti, yathâha: "ākaṃkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatâhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe . . . sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan' ti, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, (yaṃ) so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā . . . pe . . . upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī" ti—evaṃ "anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya, taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī"* ti, tathā câha: "idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya samannāgato hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatâhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe . . . sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan' ti; so taṃ cittaṃ padahati[4] taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti, tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihārā ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulīkatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattantī"† ti evamādi, t a s m ā taṃ tathā-tathā-ākaṃkhāpariyāyaṃ[5] cittapadahanādhiṭṭhānabhāvanāparikkhāraṃ patthanaṃ[6] tassa kāmadadatte hetuṃ dassento āha:

yaṃ yad evâbhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhatī ti. 10 cd.

Idāni, yan taṃ sabbaṃ etena labbhati, taṃ odhiso dassento suvaṇṇatā sussaratā ti evamādī gāthā[7] āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *suvaṇṇatā* nāma sundarachavivaṇṇatā kañcanasannibhattacatā, sā pi etena puññanidhinā labbhati, yathâha: "yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pubbe manussabhūto samāno akkodhano ahosi anupāyāsabahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno 11.

* M. I. 289[1–37]. † M. III. 99–100.

[1] Sp pana tāya. [2] Sp *om*, sabba-.
[3] *So* Sps!
[4] *Cf.* D. III. 258 ɔc A IV. 239.
[5] Sps °ākaṃkhap°. [6] Sps pavattanaṃ.
[7] *Or* evamādi-gāthāyo?, Sps evamādi gāthāya.

nâbhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitthīyi[1], na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi, dātā ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇapāpuraṇānaṃ[2] khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika- . . . pe . . . [3]kambalasukhumānaṃ; so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . itthattaṃ āgato samāno idaṃ[2] mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati: suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hoti kañcanasannibhattaco" * ti; *sussaratā* nāma brahmassaratā karavīkabhāṇitā, sā pi etena labbhati, yathâha: "yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pharusa(ṃ) vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā . . . pe . . . tathārūpiṃ[4] vācaṃ bhāsitā ahosi; so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati: pahūtajivho ca hoti brahmassaro ca karavīkabhāṇī"† ti; *susaṇṭhānā* ti suṭṭhusaṇṭhānatā samūpacitavaṭṭitayuttaṭṭhānesu[5] aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ samūpacitavaṭṭitabhāvena[6] sanniveso ti vuttaṃ hoti, sā pi etena labbhati, yathâha: "yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujanassa atthakāmo ahosi hitakāmo phāsukāmo yogakkhemakāmo, kin ti: ' 'me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sīlena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya, dhanadhaññena, khettavatthunā, dipadacatuppadehi, puttadārehi, dāsakammakaraporisehi, ñātīhi, mittehi, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyun' ti; so tassa kammassa . . . pe . . . samāno imāni tīṇi mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati: sīhapubbaddhakāyo (ca) hoti citantaraṃso ca samavaṭṭa-

* D. III. 159[5–15]. † D. III. 173[11–20].

[1] Sp patthīyī, Sp patiṭṭhahi; (Mp. *ad.* A. I. 124[6] patitthīyatī ti thīnabhāvaṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ āpajjati).

[2] *So* Sp•.

[3] S• *ins.* koseyya-.

[4] Sp -aṃ.

[5] ?; S• samupacitavaddhita(*or* vaṭṭita)y°, Sp samupacittavaḍḍhitay°.

[6] S• samaṭṭhitavaṭṭhitabh°, Sp samavivaḍḍhitabh°.

kkhandho[1] cā"* ti evamādi. Iminā nayena ito paresam pi iminā puññanidhinā paṭilābhasādhakāni suttapadāni tato tato ānetvā vattabbāni, ativitthārabhayena tu[2] saṃkhittaṃ. Idāni avasesapadānaṃ vaṇṇanaṃ karissāmi: *surūpatā* ti ettha sakalasarīraṃ rūpan ti veditabbaṃ "ākāso parivār(it)o rūpan tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatī"† ti ādisu viya, tassa sundaratā surūpatā nātidīghatā nātirassatā nātikisatā nātithūlatā nātikāḷatā nāccodātatā ti vuttaṃ hoti; ā d h i p a c c a n ti adhipatibhāvo, khattiyamahāsālādibhāvena sāmibhāvo ti attho, p a r i v ā r o ti āgārikānaṃ sajanaparijanasampatti anagārikānaṃ parisasampatti, ādhipaccañ ca parivāro ca *ādhipaccaparivāro*. Ettha ca suvaṇṇatādīhi sarīrasampatti, ādhipaccena bhogasampatti, parivārena sajanaparijanasampatti vuttā ti veditabbā. *Sabbam etena labbhatī* ti yan tam "yaṃ yad evâbhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhatī" ti vuttaṃ, tattha idam pi tāva chakkaṃ[3] odhiso vuttasuvaṇṇatādi sabbam etena labbhatī ti veditabban ti dasseti.

Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labbhitabbarajjasampattito oraṃ devamanussasampattiṃ[4] dassetvā idāni tadubhayarajjasampattiṃ[4] dassento padesarajjan ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *padesarajjan* ti ekadīpaṃ sakalaṃ apāpuṇitvā paṭhaviyā ekamekasmiṃ padese rajjaṃ; issarabhāvo *issariyaṃ*, iminā dīpa(cakkavattirajjaṃ dasseti); *cakkavattisukhaṃ piyan* ti iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ, iminā cāturantacakkavattirajjaṃ dasseti; devesu rajjaṃ *devarajjaṃ*, etena Mandhātādīnam pi manussānaṃ devarajjaṃ dassitaṃ hoti; *api dibbesū* ti iminā, ye te divi bhavattā dibbā ti vuccanti, tesu dibbesu kāyesu[5] uppannānam pi devarajjaṃ dasseti; *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti, (yan taṃ) "yaṃ yad evâbhipatthenti, sabbam etena 12.

* D. III. 164⁵⁻²⁰. † M. I. 190¹⁰.

[1] Ss ᵘvatta° (*cf.* D.).
[2] Sp ativitthāraahetu, Ss *om.* tu.
[3] Ss cakkaṃ, Sp ca taṃ taṃ.
[4] *Or* -ī; Sps -i.
[5] Ss kāyena.

labbhatī" ti vuttaṃ, tattha idam pi dutiyaṃ odhiso padesarajjādi sabbam etena labbhatī ti veditabban ti dasseti.

13. Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labbhitabbaṃ devamanussarajjasampattiṃ dassetvā idāni dvīhi gāthāhi vuttaṃ sampattiṃ samāsato purakkhatvā nibbānasampattiṃ dassento mānusikā ca sampattī ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tassâyaṃ padavaṇṇanā: manussānaṃ apaccan ti mānusī, mānusī eva *mānusikā*; sampajjanaṃ *sampatti*; devānaṃ loko devaloko, tasmiṃ *devaloke ca*; *yā* [ra]ti anavasesapariyādānaṃ; ramanti etāya ajjhattaṃ uppannāya bahiddhā[1] vā upakaraṇabhūtāyā ti *rati*, sukhassa sukhavatthuno c' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *yā* ti aniyatavacanañ, *ca*-saddo pubbasampattiyā saha sampiṇḍanattho; nibbānaṃ yeva *nibbānasampatti*. Ayaṃ pana atthavaṇṇanā: yā esā "suvaṇṇatā" ti ādīhi padehi mānusikā ca sampatti devaloke ca yā rati vuttā, s ā c a sabbā, yā câyaṃ parasaddhānusāribhāvādivasena pattabbā nibbānasampatti, s ā c ā ti idaṃ tatiyam pi odhiso *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti; a t h a v ā, yā pubbe suvaṇṇatādīhi avuttā[2] "susatīmanto . . . pe . . . idha brahmacariyavāso"* ti evamādinā nayena niddiṭṭhā paññāveyyattiyādibhedā ca mānusikā[3] sampatti, aparā devaloke ca yā jhānādirati, yā ca yathāvuttappakārā nibbānasampatti [cā] ti idam pi tatiyaṃ odhiso sabbam etena labbhatī ti evam p' ettha atthavaṇṇanā veditabbā.

14. Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labbhitabbaṃ saddhānusāribhāvādivasena pattabbaṃ nibbānasampattim pi dassetvā idāni tevijjaubhatobhāgavimuttabhāvavasenâpi[4] pattabbaṃ tam eva tassa upāyañ ca dassento mittasampadam āgammā ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tassâyaṃ padavaṇṇanā: sampajjati etāya guṇavibhūtiṃ pāpuṇāti vā (ti) sampadā, mitto eva sampadā mittasampadā, taṃ *mittasam-*

---

*

[1] Sp bahi. [2] Sp suvaṇṇatādisu vuttā. [3] Ss *ad.* ca.
[4] ?; Sp^s tevijjāubhatobhāgavimuttitā- (Sp *has* °bhāga° *instead of* °tā°) vasenâpi; *at* 229[16] Sp^s *have* °v i m u t t i v a s e n a.

padaṃ; *āgammā* ti nissāya; *yoniso* ti upāyena; *payuñjato* ti yogānuṭṭhānaṃ[1] karoto; vijānāti etāyā ti vijjā, vimuccati etāya sayaṃ vā vimuttā ti vimutti, vijjāvimuttisu vasībhāvo *vijjāvimuttivasībhāvo*.[2] Ayaṃ pana atthavaṇṇanā: y v ā y a ṃ mittasampadam āgamma satthāraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ nissāya tato ovādañ ca anusāsaniñ ca gahetvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattiyā yoniso payuñjato pubbenivāsādisu tīsu vijjāsu "tattha katamā vimutti: cittassa adhimutti nibbānañ cā" * ti evaṃ āgatāya aṭṭhasamāpatti-nibbānabhedāya vimuttiyā ca tathā tathā adandhāyitattena v a s ī b h ā v o, i d a m pi catutthaṃ odhiso *sabbaṃ etena labbhatī* ti.

15. Evam imāya gāthāya pubbe kathita-vijjāvimutti-vasībhāvabhāgiyapuññānubhāvena labbhitabbaṃ tevijja-ubhatobhāgavimuttavasena pi pattabbaṃ nibbānasampattiṃ dassetvā idāni, y a s m ā vijjāvimuttivasībhāvappattā tevijjā ubhatobhāgavimuttā pi sabbe paṭisambhidādiguṇavibhūtiṃ labhanti imāya ca puññasampadāya tassā vibhūtiyā padaṭṭhānavasena[3] tathā tathā[4] sā pi[5] labbhati, t a s m ā tam pi dassento paṭisambhidā vimokkhā cā ti imaṃ gātham āha,—yato sammā katena[6], yā câyaṃ dhammatthaniruttipaṭibhānesu pabhedagatā † paññā *paṭisambhidā* ti vuccati, ye c' ime "rūpī rūpāni passatī" ‡ ti ādinā nayena aṭṭha *vimokkhā*, *yā câyaṃ* Bhagavato sāvakehi pattabbā sāvakasampattisādhikā *sāvakapāramī*, yā ca sayambhubhāvasādhikā[7] *paccekabodhi*, yā ca sabbasattuttamabhāvasādhikā *buddhabhūmi*[2], idam pi pañcamaṃ odhiso *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti veditabbaṃ.

16. Evam Bhagavā, yan taṃ "yaṃ yad evâbhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhatī" ti vuttaṃ, taṃ imāhi gāthāhi

---

* Dh.S. § 1367. † (Vibh. 293–297).
‡ Vibh. 342; D. II. 70; M. II. 12.

---

[1] S[s] yogaṭṭhānaṃ.
[2] *So always; metre* (14[c] *and perhaps* 15[c]) – – ⏑ – ⏑, ⏑ ⏑ – –.
[3] S[s] padhānavasena. [4] S[p] tathāgatā.
[5] ??; S[s] yathā pi, S[p] yathā naṃ pi.
[6] ??; S[p] samāgatena. [7] S[ps] sayambhutāvasādhikā.

dassetvā idāni sabbam ev' imaṃ[1] sabbakāmadadanidhisaññitaṃ puññasampadaṃ pasaṃsanto evaṃ mahiddhikā esā ti imāya gāthāya desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Tassâyaṃ padavaṇṇanā: *evan* ti atītatthanidassanaṃ; mahā attho assā ti *mahatthikā*, mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti vuttaṃ hoti; *mahiddhikā*[2] ti pi pāṭho; *esā* ti uddesavacanaṃ, tena "yassa dānena sīlenā" ti ito pabhuti yāva "kayirātha dhīro puññānī" ti* vuttaṃ puññasampadaṃ uddisati; *yadidan* ti abhimukhakaraṇatthe nipāto va, tena "esā" ti uddiṭṭhaṃ niddisituṃ 'yā esā' † ti abhimukhaṃ karoti: puññānaṃ sampadā *puññasampadā*; *tasmā* ti kāraṇavacanaṃ; *dhīrā* ti dhitimanto; *pasaṃsantī* ti vaṇṇayanti; *paṇḍitā* ti paññāsampannā; *katapuññatan* ti katapuññabhāvaṃ. Ayaṃ pana atthavaṇṇanā: iti Bhagavā suvaṇṇatādi(ṃ) buddhabhūmipariyosānaṃ puññasampadānubhāvena adhigantabbam atthaṃ vaṇṇayitvā idāni tam ev' atthaṃ sampiṇḍetvā dassento ten' ev' atthena yathāvuttappakārāya puññasampadāya mahatthikattaṃ thunanto āha: evaṃ mahato atthassa āvahanena mahatthikā esā yadidaṃ mayā "yassa dānena sīlenā" ti ādinā nayena dassitā[3] puññasampadā, tasmā mādisā sattānaṃ hitasukhāvahāya dhammadesanāya akilāsutāya yathābhūtaguṇena ca dhīrā paṇḍitā "asādhāraṇa-m-aññesaṃ acorāharaṇo nidhī" ti ādīhi idha vuttehi ca "mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha[4], sukhass' etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññānī"‡ ti ādīhi vacanehi anekākāravokāraṃ katapuññataṃ pasaṃsanti na pakkhapātenā ti; desanāpariyosāne so upāsako bahujanena saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, rañño ca Pasenadikosalassa santikaṃ gantvā etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Rājā ativiya tuṭṭho hutvā "sādhu gahapati, sādhu kho

* Khp. VIII. 6^a–9^c.
† Yadidaṃ = yo eso, yā esā, *etc.*, Ps. *ad.* M. I. 13^13.
‡ A. IV. 88^20.

[1] S^ps idaṃ. [2] S^ps mahiddhiyā.
[3] S^ps desitā (?). [4] S^p bhāvayittha, S^s hāpayittha.

tvaṃ gahapati mādisehi pi anāharaṇīyaṃ nidhiṃ nidhesī" ti sa(ṃ)rādhetvā[1] mahati(ṃ) pūjam akāsi.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA NIDHIKAṆḌA-(SUTTA)VAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

IX.

Idāni Nidhikaṇḍānantaraṃ nikkhittassa Mettasuttassa vaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ vatvā tato paraṃ,

> yena vuttaṃ yadā yattha yasmā c', etesa dīpanā-
> nidānaṃ sodhayitvâssa karissām' atthavaṇṇanaṃ.

Tattha, yasmā Nidhikaṇḍena dānasīlādipuññasampadā vuttā sā ca sattesu mettāya katāya mahapphalā hoti yāva buddhabhūmiṃ[2] pāpetuṃ samatthā, tasmā tassā puññasampadāya upakāradassanatthaṃ,—yasmā vā Saraṇehi sāsane otaritvā Sikkhāpadehi sīle patiṭṭhitānaṃ Dvattiṃsākārena rāgappahānasamatthaṃ Kumārapañhena mohappahānasamatthañ ca kammaṭṭhānaṃ dassetvā Maṅgalasuttena tassa pavattiyā maṅgalabhāvo attarakkhā ca, Ratanasuttena tassânurūpā pararakkhā, Tirokuḍḍena Ratanasutte vuttabhūtesu ekaccabhūtadassanaṃ vuttappakārāya pavattiyā[3] pamajjanā[4] vipatti[5] ca, Nidhikaṇḍena Tirokuḍḍe vuttavipattipaṭipakkhabhūtā sampatti dassitā dosappahānasamatthaṃ pana kammaṭṭhānaṃ adassitam eva, tasmā taṃ dosappahānasamatthaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ idaṃ Mettasuttaṃ idha nikkhittaṃ, evaṃ hi suparipūro hoti Khuddakapāṭho ti. Idam assa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ. Idāni, yâyaṃ "yena vuttaṃ yadā yattha yasmā c', etesa dīpanānidānaṃ sodhayitvâssa karissām' atthavaṇṇanan" ti mātikā nikkhittā, tattha

---

[1] *Cf.* Pj. *ad.* S.N. 163[A, B]. [2] S[ps] buddhibh°.

[3] S[s] puññasampattiyā.

[4] S[p] mamajjhā; S[ps] *ad.* naṃ (ɔ: pamajjanā *corr. into* pamajjanaṃ?).

[5] S[s] vimuttī, S[p] vimuttiyā.

idaṃ Mettasuttaṃ Bhagavatā vuttaṃ na sāvakādīhi, tañ ca pana, yadā Himavantapassato devatāhi ubbāḷhā bhikkhū Bhagavato santikaṃ āgatā, tadā Sāvatthiyaṃ tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parittatthāya kammaṭṭhānatthāya ca vuttan ti. Evaṃ tāva saṃkhepato etesaṃ padānaṃ dīpanānidānasodhanā veditabbā. Vitthārato pana evaṃ veditabbā[1]:

*Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nānāverajjakā bhikkhū Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā tattha tattha vassam upagantukāmā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamanti. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā rāgacaritānaṃ saviññāṇakaaviññāṇakavasena ekādasavidhaṃ asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ, dosacaritānaṃ catubbidhaṃ mettādikammaṭṭhānaṃ, mohacaritānaṃ maraṇasatikammaṭṭhānādīni, vitakkacaritānaṃ ānāpānasati-paṭhavikasiṇādīni, saddhācaritānaṃ buddhānussatikammaṭṭhānādīni, buddhicaritānaṃ catudhātuvavatthānādīnī ti iminā nayena caturāsītisahassappabhedacaritānukūlāni kammaṭṭhānāni katheti. Atha kho pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā sappāyasenāsanañ ca gocaragāmañ ca pariyesamānā anupubbena paccante Himavantena saddhiṃ ekābaddhaṃ nīlakācamaṇisannibhasilātalaṃ sītalaghanacchāyanīlavanasaṇḍamaṇḍitaṃ[2] muttājālarajatapaṭṭasadisavālikākiṇṇabhūmibhāgaṃ sucisātasītalajalāsayaparivāritaṃ[3] pabbatam addasaṃsu. Atha kho[4] te bhikkhū tatth' ekarattiṃ vasitvā pabhātāya rattiyā sarīraparikammaṃ[5] katvā tassâvidūre aññataraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Gāmo ghananivesasanniviṭṭhakulasahassayutto[6] manussā

* –252[22]. Sps = Pj. I., Skgn Ba = Pj. II.

[1] Ss -aṃ.

[2] *So* Sp; Skgn Ba °maṇisannibhaṃ sīt°, Skgns Ba °ghanacchāyaṃ nīl°, Ba °ṇḍapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ.

[3] Sps °sītalūdakaṭṭhānaparivāritaṃ.

[4] Sps *om.* [5] Sps *om.* °pari°.

[6] Ss ghaṇanivesanaṃ niviṭṭhak°, Sp pantīnivesacinak° (ɔ: °citak°?), Ba °kulasahasso.

c' ettha saddhā pasannā; te paccante pabbajitadassanassa dullabhatāya bhikkhū disvā eva pītisomanassajātā hutvā te bhikkhū bhojetvā "idh' eva bhante temāsaṃ vasathā" ti yācitvā pañca padhānakuṭisatāni[1] kārāpetvā tattha mañcapīṭhapānīyaparibhojanīyaghaṭādīni sabbūpakaraṇāni paṭiyādesuṃ. Bhikkhū dutiyadivase[2] aññaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu; tattha pi manussā tath' eva upaṭṭhahitvā vassāvāsaṃ[3] yāciṃsu. Bhikkhū "asati antarāye" ti adhivāsetvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisitvā sabbarattindivaṃ[4] āraddhaviriyā yāmagaṇḍikaṃ koṭṭetvā yonisomanasikārabahulā viharantā rukkhamūlāni upagantvā nisīdanti.[5] Sīlavantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tejena vihatatejā rukkhadevatā attano[6] vimānā oruyha dārake gahetvā ito c' ito ca vicaranti; seyyathā pi nāma rājūhi vā rājamahāmattehi vā[7] gāmavāsīnaṃ [8]gharesu okāse gahite[8] gharamānusakāni[9] gharā nikkhamitvā aññatra vasantā 'kadā nu gamissantī' ti dūrato[10] olokenti, evam evaṃ devatā attano vimānāni chaḍḍetvā ito c'ito ca vicarantiyo dūrato[11] olokenti: 'kadā nu bhadantā gamissantī' ti. Tato evaṃ samacintesuṃ: 'paṭhamavassūpagatā bhikkhū avassaṃ temāsaṃ vasissanti, mayaṃ pana tāvaciraṃ dārake gahetvā okkamma vasituṃ na sakkhissāma[12]; handa mayaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhayajanakaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dassessāmā' ti[13]. Te[14] rattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samaṇadhammakaraṇavelāya bhiṃsanakāni yakkharūpāni nimminitvā purato purato tiṭṭhanti bheravasaddañ ca karonti. Bhikkhūnaṃ tāni rūpāni disvā tañ ca saddaṃ sutvā hadayaṃ phandi dub-

---

1 S[ps] *om.* padhāna-. 2 S[kgn] -saṃ.
3 B[a] vassavāsaṃ.
4 S[ps] sabbaṃ ra°, B[a] sabbarattidivasaṃ.
5 S[ps] °diṃsu. 6 S[s] attano attano.
7 S[ps] *ad.* g ā m a k ā v ā s a ṅ g a t e h i.
8–8 *So* S[ps]; B[a] ghare okāse gahite, S[kgn] ghare ohite.
9 B[a] °manussakāni; S[p] °mānusā, S[s] °manussā.
10 S[s] *ad.* va. 11 S[ps] *ad.* va.
12 S[ps] sakkoma. 13 S[ps] dassemā ti.
14 S[ps] B[a] t ā (*sc.* devatā).

baṇṇā ca ahesuṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā, [1]te na cittaṃ ekaggam asakkhiṃsu kātuṃ, tesaṃ anekaggacittānaṃ bhayena ca punappuna saṃviggānaṃ sati sammussi.[1] Tato nesaṃ muṭṭhassatīnaṃ duggandhāni ārammaṇāni payojesuṃ; tesan tena gandhena[2] nimmathiyamānanaṃ[3] iva matthaluṅgaṃ ahosi, bāḷhā sīse vedanā[4] uppajjiṃsu, na ca naṃ pavattiṃ aññamaññassa ārocesuṃ. Ath' ekadivasaṃ saṃghattherassa upaṭṭhānakāle sabbesu sannipatitesu saṃghatthero pucchi: "tumhākaṃ āvuso imaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ paviṭṭhānaṃ[5] katipāhaṃ ativiya parisuddho chavivaṇṇo ahosi pariyodāto, vippasannāni[6] indriyāni, etarahi pan' attha kisā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā; kiṃ vo idha asappāyan" ti. Tato eko bhikkhu āha[7]: "aham bhante rattiṃ īdisañ ca īdisañ ca bheravārammaṇaṃ passāmi ca suṇāmi ca īdisañ ca gandhaṃ ghāyāmi, tena me cittaṃ na samādhiyatī" ti; eten' eva upāyena sabbe taṃ[8] pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ. Saṃghatthero āha: "Bhagavatā āvuso dve vassūpanāyikā paññattā amhākañ ca idaṃ[9] senāsanam asappāyaṃ; āyāmâvuso Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ sappāyaṃ senāsanaṃ pucchāmā" ti. "Sādhu bhante" ti te bhikkhū therassa paṭissuṇitvā sabbe senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anupalittattā kulesu kañci anāmantetvā eva yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu, anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ gantvā Bhagavato santikaṃ agamaṃsu.[10] Bhagavā te bhikkhū disvā etad avoca: "'na bhikkhave anto-vasse cārikā caritabbā' ti mayā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ*; kissa

* (Vin. I. 138[19]).

1–1 Sᵖˢ tena te bhikkhū cittaṃ ekaggaṃ kātuṃ na sakkhiṃsu (Sᵖ na sakkhiṃsu kātuṃ), anekaggacittānaṃ tesaṃ bhaye (!) punappunaṃ saṃviggānaṃ sati sa(m)mus(s)ati; —Bᵃ *reads* pamusati, Sᵏ pammussi.

2 Sᵖˢ duggandhena. 3 Bᵃ nimmaddiyamānaṃ.

4 Sᵖˢ sīsavedanā. 5 Bᵃ pavisantānaṃ.

6 Sᵖˢ *ad.* ca. 7 Sˢ eke bhikkhū āhaṃsu.

8 Sᵖˢ sabbe va te saṃ (Bᵃ *has* taṃ pav° *at* 234[7]).

9 Sᵏˢⁿᵖˢ Bᵃ imaṃ, *here and* 235[23].

10 Bᵃ āg°, Sᵖˢ āgamiṃsu.

tumhe cārikañ carathā" ti. Te Bhagavato sabbam ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā āvajjento sakalaJambudīpe antamaso catupādapīṭhakaṭṭhānamattam[1] pi tesaṃ sappāyasenāsanaṃ nâddasa; atha te bhikkhū āha: "na bhikkhave tumhākaṃ aññaṃ sappāyasenāsanaṃ atthi, tatth' eva tumhe viharantā āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇeyyātha[2], gacchatha bhikkhave tam eva senāsanaṃ upanissāya viharatha; sace pana devatāhi abhayaṃ icchatha, imaṃ parittaṃ uggaṇhatha[3], etaṃ hi vo parittañ ca kammaṭṭhānañ ca bhavissatī" ti idaṃ suttam abhāsi. A p a r e[4] āhu: '"gacchatha bhikkhave tam eva senāsanaṃ upanissāya viharathā" ti, idañ ca vatvā Bhagavā āha: "api ca kho[5] āraññakena pariharaṇaṃ ñātabbaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: sāyaṃpātaṃkaraṇavasena dve mettā dve parittā dve asubhā[6] dve maraṇasatī ti aṭṭhamahāsaṃvegavatthusamāvajjanañ[7] ca,—aṭṭha mahāsaṃvegavatthūni nāma: jāti jarā vyādhi maraṇaṃ cattāri apāyadukkhānī ti, atha vā: jātijarāvyādhimaraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaṃ pañcamaṃ, atīte ca vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ anāgate ca vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhan" ti; evam Bhagavā pariharaṇaṃ ācikkhitvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mettatthañ ca parittatthañ ca vipassanāpādakajjhānatthañ ca idaṃ suttam abhāsī' ti.

*Evaṃ vitthārato pi "yena vuttaṃ yadā yattha yasmā cê" ti etesaṃ padānaṃ dīpanānidānasodhanā[8] veditabbā; ettāvatā ca, yā sā "yena vuttaṃ yadā yattha yasmā c' etesa dīpanānidānaṃ sodhayitvā" ti mātikā ṭhapitā,

---

* –236[3] (ārabbhate) *Only* Pj. I. (S[ps]).

---

[1] ?; S[km] catupādapiṭṭhakaṭṭh°, B[a] catupādapithaṭṭh°; S[s] catupādam pi ca kammaṭṭhānamattam, S[p] catusu dīpesu kammaṭṭhānamattam.
[2] S[ps] pāpuṇissatha.
[3] S[ps] -ṇhātha; B[a] < -ṇhātha?
[4] S[ps] *ad.* pan'. [5] S[p] *ad.* mārisa (S[s] *ad.* ādisa).
[6] *So* S[ps]; B[a] *om.* dve, S[km] *om.* dve asubhā.
[7] S[p] °samāpajjanañ, (B[a] °vatthūni samāpajjanaṃ).
[8] S[p] a t t h adīpanā-nidhānasodhanā.

sā sabbākārena[1] vitthāritā hoti. Idāni "assa karissām' atthavaṇṇanan" ti vuttattā evaṃ katanidānasodhanassa assa suttassa atthavaṇṇanā ārabbhate.[2] Tattha karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti imissā paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ
1. S.N. 143. padavaṇṇanā: *karaṇīyan* ti kātabbaṃ[3] karaṇārahaṃ[4]; attho ti paṭipadā, yaṃ vā kiñci attano hitaṃ, taṃ[5] sabbaṃ araṇīyato attho ti vuccati—araṇīyato nāma upagantabbato[6]—, atthe kusalena *atthakusalena*, atthacchekenā[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti; *yan* ti aniyāmitapaccattaṃ, *tan* ti niyāmita-upayogaṃ, ubhayam pi vā *yan tan* ti paccattavacanaṃ, *santaṃ padan* ti upayogavacanaṃ, tattha lakkhaṇato santaṃ pattabbato padaṃ, nibbānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; *abhisameccā* ti abhisamāgantvā[8]; sakkotī ti *sakko*, samattho paṭibalo ti vuttaṃ hoti; *ujū* ti ajjavayutto, suṭṭhu ujū ti *sūju*; sukhaṃ vaco asmin ti *suvaco; assā* ti bhaveyya; *mudū* ti maddavayutto; na atimānī ti *anatimānī*.

Ayaṃ pan' ettha atthavaṇṇanā: karaṇīyam atthakusalena yan taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca ti ettha tāva atthi karaṇīyaṃ, atthi akaraṇīyaṃ. Tattha saṃkhepato sikkhāttayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, sīlavipatti diṭṭhivipatti ācāravipatti ājīvavipattī ti evamādi akaraṇīyaṃ. Tathā atthi atthakusalo, atthi anatthakusalo; tattha, yo imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitvā na attānaṃ sammā payojeti khaṇḍasīlo hoti ekavīsatividhaṃ anesanaṃ nissāya jīvikaṃ kappeti, seyyathîdaṃ: veḷudānaṃ nissāya, pattadānaṃ, pupphadānaṃ, phaladānaṃ[9], dantakaṭṭhadānaṃ, mukhodakadānaṃ, sinānadānaṃ, cuṇṇadānaṃ, mattikādānaṃ, cāṭukamyataṃ muggasuppataṃ[10] pāribhaṭṭataṃ[11] jaṃghapesanikaṃ vejjakammaṃ dūtakammaṃ pahiṇagamanaṃ

---

[1] S[ps] sabbākāraṇena.
[2] ?; S[ps] °vaṇṇanaṃ ārabhate.
[3] S[ps] kattabbaṃ.
[4] S[ps] B[a] *ad.* ti attho; (B[a] *om.* attho ti).
[5] S[ksn] B[a] *om.*
[6] S[ps] *ad.* ti attho.
[7] S[ps] atthe chekenā.
[8] S[ksn] °gantā.
[9] B[a] *ad.* mālādānaṃ.
[10] S[s] °supyataṃ.
[11] S[k] pāṭibh°; B[a] paribhatyataṃ.

piṇḍapaṭipiṇḍadānānuppadānaṃ[1] vatthuvijjaṃ khettavijjaṃ[2] aṅgavijjaṃ chabbidhe ca agocare carati[3],—seyyathîdaṃ : vesiyagocare[4] vidhava - thullakumārika - paṇḍakabhikkhunī-pānāgāragocare[5] ti—, saṃsaṭṭho ca viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena saṃsaggena[6], yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni appasannāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anatthakāmāni ahitaaphāsu-ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ . . . pe . . . upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati, ayaṃ a n a t t h a k u s a l o ; yo pana imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitvā attānaṃ sammā payojeti anesanaṃ pahāya catupārisuddhisīle patiṭṭhātukāmo saddhāsīsena pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃ, satisīsena indriyasaṃvaraṃ, viriyasīsena ājīvapārisuddhiṃ, paññāsīsena paccayapaṭisevanaṃ pūreti, ayaṃ a t t h a k u s a l o ; yo vā sattāpattikkhandhasodhanavasena pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃ, chadvāre ghaṭṭitārammaṇesu[7] abhijjhādīnaṃ anuppattivasena indriyasaṃvaraṃ, anesanaparivajjanavasena viññūpasattha - buddhabuddhasāvakavaṇṇita-paṭisevanena ca ājīvapārisuddhiṃ, yathāvuttapaccavekkhaṇavasena paccayapaṭisevanaṃ, catuririyāpathaparivattane[8] sātthakādīnaṃ paccavekkhaṇavasena[9] sampajaññaṃ sodheti, ayam pi atthakusalo ; yo vā 'yathā māsodakaṃ paṭicca saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ vatthaṃ pariyodāyati, chārikaṃ paṭicca ādāso, ukkāmukhaṃ paṭicca jātarūpaṃ, tathā ñāṇaṃ paṭicca sīlaṃ vodāyatī' ti ñatvā ñāṇodakena dhovanto sīlaṃ pariyodāpeti, yathā ca kikī sakuṇikā aṇḍaṃ camaramigo[10] vāladhiṃ ekaputtikā nārī piyaṃ ekaputtakaṃ ekanayano puriso taṃ ekanayanaṃ[11] rakkhati, tathā ativiya appamatto attano sīlakkhandhaṃ rakkhati

---

1 Sk °dānānuppādānaṃ ; Ba piṇḍadānaṃ *only*.
2 Skgn Ba n a k k h a t t a v°.
3 Ba chabbidho agocaro ti.
4 Sp Ba -ro, Skgn -raṃ.
5 Ba -ro.
6 Sps Ba gihisaṃsaggena.
7 Sps Ba ghaṭitā°.
8 Sk < catupiriy°, Sgn c a t u v i r i y°.
9 Sps s ā t t h a k a t ā d i p a c c° (*in* Sp sādhak°).
10 Sps camarimigo, Ba cāmarim°.
11 Sps Ba -añ ca.

sāyaṃ-pātaṃ paccavekkhamāno aṇumattam pi vajjaṃ na passati, ayam pi atthakusalo; yo pana avippaṭisārakarasīle[1] patiṭṭhāya kilesavikkhambhanapaṭipadaṃ paggaṇhāti, taṃ paggahetvā kasiṇaparikammaṃ karoti, kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā samāpattiyo nibbatteti, ayam pi atthakusalo; yo pana samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saṃkhāre sammasitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, ayaṃ atthakusalānaṃ aggo; tattha ye ime yāva avippaṭisārakarasīle[1] patiṭṭhānena, yāva vā kilesavikkhambhanapaṭipadāya paggahaṇena maggaphalena[2] vaṇṇitā atthakusalā, te imasmiṃ atthe atthakusalā ti adhippetā, tathāvidhā ca te bhikkhū,—tena Bhagavā te bhikkhū sandhāya ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti āha. Tato 'kiṃ [3]karaṇīyan' ti tesaṃ sañjātakaṃkhānaṃ[4] āha: yan taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisameccā ti. Ayaṃ[5] adhippāyo: taṃ buddhānubuddhehi vaṇṇitaṃ santaṃ nibbānapadaṃ paṭivedhavasena abhisamecca viharitukāmena yaṃ karaṇīyan ti. Ettha ca "yan" ti imassa gāthāpadassa ādito vuttam eva[3], "karaṇīyan" ti adhikārato anuvattati, "taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisameccā" ti ayam pana yasmā sāvasesapāṭho attho, tasmā 'viharitukāmenā' ti vuttan ti veditabbaṃ; a t h a v ā santaṃ padaṃ abhisameccā ti anussavādivasena lokiyapaññāya nibbānapadaṃ 'santan' ti ñatvā taṃ adhigantukāmena yan taṃ "karaṇīyan" ti adhikārato anuvattati, taṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthakusalenā ti evam p' ettha[6] adhippāyo veditabbo; a t h a v ā "karaṇīyam atthakusalenā" ti vutte 'kin' ti cintentānaṃ āha: "yan taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisameccā" ti, tass' evaṃ adhippāyo veditabbo: lokiyapaññāya santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca yaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, tan ti—yaṃ kātabbaṃ, taṃ karaṇīyaṃ, karaṇāraham[7] eva tan ti[8] vuttaṃ hoti—, kiṃ pana 'tan'

---

[1] S^p^ °kare sīle, B^a^ (S^s^) °karaṇasīle.
[2] S^p^ B^a^ *om.* maggaphalena.
[3–3] *Only* S^p^ B^a^.
[4] S^p^ ajānetvā ṭhitānaṃ.
[5] S^p^ Ko.
[6] S^ps^ B^a^ evam ettha.
[7] S^k^ karaṇīyam, S^gm^ *om.*, S^ps^ karaṇiyāraham.
[8] S^ps^ evā ti, B^a^ etan ti.

ti: kim aññaṃ siyā aññatra tadadhigamūpāyato, kāmañ c' etaṃ karaṇārahatthena[1] sikkhāttayadīpakena ādipaden' eva vuttaṃ—tathā hi assa atthavaṇṇanāyaṃ avocumha: "atthi karaṇīyaṃ, atthi akaraṇīyaṃ; tattha saṃkhepato sikkhāttayaṃ karaṇīyan" ti—, atisaṃkhepadesitattā pana tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kehici viññātaṃ kehici na viññātaṃ[2], tato, yehi na viññātaṃ, tesaṃ viññāpanatthaṃ, yaṃ visesato āraññakena bhikkhunā kātabbaṃ, taṃ vitthārento "sakko ujū ca sūjū ca suvaco c' assa mudū anatimānī" ti imaṃ tāva upaḍḍhagāthaṃ āha. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca viharitukāmo lokiyapaññāya vā taṃ abhisamecca tadadhigamāya paṭipajjamāno āraññako bhikkhu dutiyacatutthapadhāniyaṅgasamannāgamena kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkho hutvā saccapaṭivedhāya paṭipajjituṃ *sakko assa*, tathā kasiṇaparikammavattasamādānādisu[3] attano pattacīvarapaṭisaṃkharaṇādisu [4]yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tesu aññesu ca evarūpesu sakko assa dakkho analaso samattho[5], sakko honto pi ca tatiyapadhāniyaṅgasamannāgamena[4] *uju assa*, uju honto pi ca sakiṃ-ujubhāvena santosaṃ anāpajjitvā yāvajīvaṃ punappuna asithilakaraṇena *suṭṭhutaraṃ uju assa*; asaṭhatāya *vā* uju, amāyāvitāya sūju, kāyavacīvaṃkappahānena vā[6] uju manovaṃkappahānena sūju, asantaguṇassa vā anāvikaraṇena uju asantaguṇena uppannassa lābhassa anadhivāsanena sūju, evaṃ ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānehi purimadvayatatiyasikkhāhi payogāsayasuddhīhi ca ujū ca sūjū ca assa; na kevalañ ca uju ca sūju ca, api ca pana *subbaco*[7] c' assa, yo hi puggalo "idan na kātabban" ti vutto "kin te diṭṭhaṃ, kin te sutaṃ, ko me hutvā vadasi, kiṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo sandiṭṭho sambhatto" ti vadati tuṇhībhāvena vā viheṭheti[8] sampaṭicchitvā vā na tathā karoti, so visesādhigamassa dūre hoti, yo pana ovadiyamāno "sādhu bhante suṭṭhu vuttaṃ, attano vajjaṃ

---

[1] S^{ps} °*aṭṭhena*. [2] B^{a} kehici aviññātaṃ.
[3] S^{s} °*vata*°. [4–4] S^{s} *om.*
[5] S^{p} *om.* [6] *Only in* S^{p}.
[7] S^{p} suvaco. [8] S^{kgns} viheseti.

nāma duddasaṃ hoti, puna pi maṃ evarūpaṃ disvā vadeyyātha anukampaṃ upādāya, cirassaṃ me tumhākaṃ santikā ovādo laddho" ti vadati yathānusiṭṭhañ ca paṭipajjati, so visesādhigamassa avidūre hoti, tasmā evaṃ parassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā karonto suvaco c' assa; yathā ca suvaco, evaṃ m u d u assa, mudū ti gahaṭṭhehi dūtagamanapahiṇagamanādisu yujjamāno[1] tattha mudubhāvaṃ akatvā thaddho hutvā vattapaṭivattiyaṃ sakale brahmacariye[2] ca mudu assa, suparikammakatasuvaṇṇaṃ viya tattha tattha viniyogakkhamo, a t h a v ā mudū ti abhākuṭiko uttānamukho sukhasambhāso paṭisanthāravutti sutitthaṃ viya sukhāvagāho assa; na kevalañ ca mudu, api ca pana a n a t i m ā n ī assa jātigottādīhi atimānavatthūhi pare nâtimaññeyya[3] Sāriputtatthero viya caṇḍālakumārakasamena cetasā* vihareyyā ti.

Evam Bhagavā[4] santapadaṃ abhisamecca viharitukāmassa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjamānassa visesato āraññakassa bhikkhuno ekaccaṃ karaṇīyaṃ vatvā puna tat' uttarim pi vattukāmo santussako cā ti dutiyaṃ gātham
S.N. 144. āha. Tattha "santuṭṭhī ca kataññutā"† ti ettha vuttappabhedena dvādasavidhena santosena santussatī ti *santussako*, a t h a v ā tussatī ti tussako, sakena tussako[5], santena tussako[5], samena tussako ti santussako—tattha s a k a n nāma "piṇḍiyālopabhojanan nissāyā"‡ ti evaṃ upasampadamaṇḍale uddiṭṭhaṃ attanā ca[6] sampaṭicchitaṃ catupaccayajātaṃ, tena sundarena vā asundarena vā[7] sakkaccaṃ vā asakkaccaṃ vā dinnena paṭiggahakāle[8] paribhogakāle ca vikāram adassetvā yāpento sakena tussako ti vuccati; s a n t a ṃ nāma yaṃ laddhaṃ hoti attano vij-

* (A. IV. 376^11.) † 145^4 *sqq.* ‡ *Vide* Vin. I. 58^12, 96^1.

[1] S^ps n i y u j j a m ā n o.
[2] S^ps B^a -iyā sakalabrah° (*in* B^a vattap a ṭ i p a t t i y ā s°).
[3] B^a nâvamāñeyya.
[4] S^s *ad.* yan taṃ.
[5] S^ps *ad.* t i s a n t u s s a k o.
[6] B^a va.
[7] S^ps B^a *om.*
[8] S^ps B^a patig(g)ahaṇakāle.

jamānaṃ, tena santen' eva[1] tussanto tato paraṃ na patthento[2] atricchataṃ pajahanto santena tussako ti vuccati; samaṃ nāma iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu anunayapaṭighappahānaṃ, tena samena sabbārammaṇesu tussanto samena tussako ti vuccati—; sukhena bharīyatī ti *subharo*, suposo ti vuttaṃ hoti, yo hi bhikkhu sālimaṃsodanādīnaṃ[3] patte pūretvā dinne pi dummukhabhāvaṃ anattamanabhāvam eva ca dasseti tesaṃ vā sammukhā va tam piṇḍapātaṃ "kiṃ tumhehi dinnan" ti apasādento sāmaṇeragahaṭṭhādīnaṃ[4] deti, esa dubbharo, etaṃ disvā manussā dūrato va[5] parivajjenti 'dubbharo bhikkhu na sakkā positun' ti, yo pana yaṃ kiñci lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā labhitvā attamano vippasannamukho hutvā yāti[6], esa subharo, etaṃ disvā manussā ativiya vissatthā honti 'amhākaṃ bhadanto subharo thokena[7] pi tussati, mayam eva naṃ posissāmā' ti paṭiññaṃ katvā posenti—evarūpo idha subharo ti adhippeto; appaṃ kiccam assā ti *appakicco* na kammārāmatā-bhassārāmatā-saṅgaṇikārāmatādianekakiccavyāvaṭo, atha vā sakalavihāre navakamma-saṃghabhoga-sāmaṇerārāmikavosāsanādikiccavirahito attano kesanakhacchedana-pattacīvaraparikammādiṃ[8] katvā samaṇadhammakiccaparo hoti[9]; sallahukā vutti assā ti *sallahukavutti*, yathā ekacco bahubhaṇḍo bhikkhu[10] disāpakkamanakāle bahuṃ pattacīvarapaccattharaṇatelaguḷādiṃ[11] mahājanena sīsabhārakaṭibhārādīhi uddharāpetvā[12] pakkamati, evaṃ ahutvā yo appaparikkhāro hoti pattacīvarādi-aṭṭhasamaṇaparikkhāramattam eva pariharati disāpakkamanakāle pakkhī sakuṇo viya samāday' eva

---

1 Sps santena.

2 Sps Ba paraṃ apatthento (*cf.* 239, *note* 1).

3 Ba °ādīni.

4 Sps °gahaṭṭhānaṃ.

5 Ba *om.*

6 Sps Ba yāpeti.

7 Ba appakena.

8 Sps Ba °cīvarakammādiṃ.

9 Sps Ba hotī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

10 Ba bahubhaṇḍikabhikkhu.

11 Sps °telādiṃ.

12 Sk Ba uccārāp°; Ss ubbahāpetvā, Sp upakāraṃ gāhāpetvā.

pakkamati*, evarūpo idha sallahukavuttī ti adhippeto; santāni indriyāni assā ti *santindriyo*, iṭṭhārammaṇādisu rāgādivasena anuddhatindriyo ti vuttaṃ hoti; *nipako* ti viññū vibhāvī paññavā, sīlānurakkhaṇapaññāya cīvarādivicāraṇapaññāya āvāsādisattasappāyaparijānanapaññāya ca samannāgato ti adhippāyo; na ppagabbho[1] ti *appagabbho*, †aṭṭhaṭṭhānena kāyapāgabbhiyena catuṭṭhānena[2] vacīpāgabbhiyena anekaṭṭhānena manopāgabbhiyena ca virahito ti attho—aṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ kāyapāgabbhiyaṃ nāma saṃgha-gaṇa-puggala-bhojanasālā-jantāghara-nahānatittha-bhikkhācāramagga-antaragharappavesanesu kāyena appatirūpakaraṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: "idh' ekacco saṃghamajjhe pallatthikāya vā nisīdati pāde pādam ādahitvā[3] vā"‡ ti evamādi, tathā gaṇamajjhe—gaṇamajjhe ti catuparisasannipāte—, tathā buḍḍhatare puggale; bhojanasālāyaṃ pana buḍḍhānaṃ āsanaṃ na deti navānaṃ āsanaṃ paṭibāhati, tathā jantāghare, buḍḍhe c' ettha anāpucchā[4] aggijālanādīni karoti; sinānatitthe[5] ca, yad idaṃ "'daharo, buḍḍho' ti pamāṇaṃ akatvā āgatapaṭipāṭiyā nahāyitabban" ti vuttaṃ, tam pi anādiyanto pacchā āgantvā udakaṃ otaritvā buḍḍhe ca nave ca bādhati[6]; bhikkhācāramagge pana[7] aggāsanaaggodakaaggapiṇḍatthaṃ buḍḍhānaṃ purato[7] purato yāti bāhāya bāhaṃ paharanto, antaragharappavesane buḍḍhānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pavisati daharehi kāyakīḷanaṃ[8] karotī ti evamādi; catuṭṭhānaṃ vacīpāgabbhiyaṃ nāma saṃghagaṇapuggalantaragharesu[9] appatirūpavācānicchāraṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ: idh' ekacco saṃghamajjhe anāpucchā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tathā pubbe vuttappakāre

* (D. I. 71[6]).
† *Cf.* Pj. *ad* S.N. 89[b], Nidd. *ad* S.N. 852[c].
‡

[1] Sps na pag°. [2] Skn *ad.* ca.
[3] Sp ahiṭhapetvā, Ba odahitvā.
[4] Sp *ad.* ca (ɔ: va). [5] Sps n(ah)ānat°.
[6] Sps bādheti. [7] Ba *om.*
[8] Sps °kīlanaṃ. [9] Sps Ba °puggalaantara°.

gaṇe buḍḍhatarapuggale ca, tattha manussehi pañhaṃ puṭṭho buḍḍhataraṃ anāpucchā vissajjeti; antaraghare pana "itthannāme kiṃ atthi, kiṃ yāgu udāhu khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ, kim me dassasi[1], kim ajja khādissāma, kiṃ pivissāmā" ti evamādiṃ bhāsati; anekaṭṭhānaṃ manopāgabbhiyaṃ nāma tesu tesu ṭhānesu kāyavācāhi ajjhācāraṃ anāpajjitvā pi manasā eva kāmavitakkādinānappakāraṃ[2] appatirūpavitakkanaṃ; *kulesu ananugiddho* ti, yāni kulāni upasaṃkamati, tesu paccayataṇhāya vā ananulomiyagihisaṃsaggavasena vā ananugiddho, na sahasokī na sahanandī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu dukkhito na uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogam[3] āpajjitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Imissā ca gāthāya[4] "suvaco c' assā" ti ettha vuttaṃ "assā" ti vacanaṃ[5] sabbapadehi saddhiṃ 'santussako ca assa, subharo ca assā' ti evaṃ yojetabbaṃ.

Evam Bhagavā santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca viharitukāmassa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjitukāmassa visesato āraññakassa bhikkhuno tat' uttarim pi karaṇīyaṃ ācikkhitvā idāni akaraṇīyam pi ācikkhitukāmo "na ca khuddaṃ samācare kiñci, yena viññū pare upavadeyyun" ti imaṃ upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tass' attho: evam imaṃ karaṇīyaṃ 3[ab]. S.N. 145[ab].
karonto, yan taṃ kāyavacīmanoduccaritaṃ khuddaṃ lāmakan ti vuccati, taṃ *na ca khuddaṃ samācare*, asamācaranto ca na kevalaṃ oḷārikaṃ kiṃ pana[6] *kiñci* na samācare, appamattakaṃ aṇumattakam pi na samācare ti vuttaṃ hoti,—tato c' assa[7] samācāre sandiṭṭhikam evādīnavaṃ[8] dasseti: *yena viññū pare upavadeyyun* ti, ettha ca, yasmā aviññū pare appamāṇan, te hi anavajjaṃ[9] vā sāvajjaṃ karonti appasāvajjaṃ vā mahāsāvajjaṃ, viññū eva pana pamāṇaṃ, te hi anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇāra-

---

[1] S[ps] udāhu khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ (vā) dasseti.
[2] S[kgn] °ppakāra-. [3] S[ps] vāyogam, B[a] viyogaṃ.
[4] S[ps] *ad.* yaṃ (*cf. note* 5). [5] S[ps] *ad.* taṃ.
[6] S[ps] *om.* kiṃ pana.
[7] B[a] tato 'ssa; S[ps] tato tassa. [8] B[a] eva ād°.
[9] B[a] asāvajjaṃ.

hassa avaṇṇaṃ[1] vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, tasmā viññū pare ti vuttaṃ.

Evam Bhagavā imāhi aḍḍhateyyāhi gāthāhi[2] santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca viharitukāmassa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjitukāmassa visesato āraññakassa āraññakasīsena ca sabbesam pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā viharitukāmānaṃ karaṇīyākaraṇīyabhedaṃ kammaṭṭhānūpacāraṃ vatvā idāni tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tassa devatābhayassa paṭighātāya parittatthaṃ vipassanāpādakajjhānavasena kammaṭṭhānatthañ[3] ca sukhino vā khemino hontū ti ādinā nayena
3[cd]. S.N. mettakathaṃ kathetum[4] āraddho. Tattha *sukhino* ti
145[cd]. sukhasamaṅgino[5], *khemino* ti khemavanto, abhayā nirupaddavā ti vuttaṃ hoti, *sabbe* ti anavasesā, *sattā* ti pāṇino, *sukhitattā* ti sukhitacittā; ettha ca kāyikena sukhena sukhino, mānasena sukhitattā, tadubhayena pi[6] sabbabhayūpaddavavigamena vā khemino[7] veditabbā. Kasmā pana evaṃ vuttaṃ: mettābhāvanākāradassanatthaṃ, evaṃ hi mettā bhāvetabbā: 'sabbe sattā sukhino hontū' ti[8] vā 'khemino hontū' ti vā 'sukhitattā hontū' ti vā. Evaṃ, yāva upacārato appanākoṭi, tāva saṃkhepena mettābhāvanaṃ dassetvā idāni vitthārato pi taṃ dassetuṃ ye kecī ti gāthādvayam āha. Atha vā, yasmā puthattārammaṇe[9] paricitaṃ cittaṃ na ādiken' eva[10] ekatte saṇṭhāti ārammaṇappabhedaṃ pana anugantvā[11] anugantvā kamena saṇṭhāti, tasmā tassa tasathāvarādidukatikappabhede ārammaṇe anugantvā[12] anugantvā saṇṭhānattham[13] pi ye kecī ti gāthādvayam āha. Atha vā, yasmā, yassa yaṃ ārammaṇaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, tassa tattha cittaṃ

---

[1] S[ps] *ad.* bhāsanti.
[2] S[ps] B[a] aḍḍhateyyagāthāhi (247, *note* 3).
[3] B[a] kammaṭṭhānaṃgahaṇatthañ.
[4] S[ps] mettaṃ kathetum.
[5] S[ps] sukhasampanno (ɔ: °sampannā?).
[6] S[ps] B[a] °yenâpi. [7] S[ps] B[a] *ad.* ti. [8] S[ps] bhavantū ti.
[9] S[ps] B[a] puthutt°; B[a] °ārammaṇehi.
[10] B[a] cittaṃ etthaken' eva. [11] S[kgn] B[a] *om.*
[12] S[gn] *om.* [13] B[a] saṇṭhāpanatthaṃ.

sukhaṃ tiṭṭhati, tasmā, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yassa yaṃ vibhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ, tassa tattha cittaṃ saṇṭhapetukāmo[1] tasathāvarādidukatikārammaṇappabhedadīpakaṃ ye kecī ti imaṃ gāthādvayam āha. Ettha hi tasathāvaradukaṃ diṭṭhādiṭṭhadukaṃ dūrasantikadukaṃ bhūtasambhavesidukan ti cattāri dukāni[2], dīghādīhi ca[3] chahi padehi majjhima-padassa tīsu aṇuka-padassa ca dvisu tikesu atthasambhavato dīgharassamajjhimattikaṃ mahantāṇukamajjhimattikaṃ thūlāṇukamajjhimattikan ti tayo tike dīpeti. Tattha *ye kecī* ti anavasesavacanaṃ; pāṇā eva bhūtā *pāṇabhūtā;* atha vā pāṇantī[4] ti pāṇā, etena assāsapassāsapaṭibaddhe pañcavokārasatte gaṇhāti[5], bhavantī ti bhūtā, etena ekavokāracatuvokārasatte gaṇhāti[6]; *atthī* ti santi saṃvijjanti[7]. Evaṃ "ye keci pāṇabhūt' atthī" ti iminā vacanena dukatikehi saṅgahetabbe sabbe[8] satte ekajjhaṃ dassetvā idāni sabbe pi te "tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā" ti iminā dukena saṅgahetvā dasseti. Tattha tasantī ti *tasā*, sataṇhānaṃ sabhayānañ c' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; tiṭṭhantī ti *thāvarā*, pahīnataṇhāgamanānaṃ[9] arahataṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; n' atthi tesaṃ avasesan ti *anavasesā*, sabbe pī ti vuttaṃ hoti,—yañ ca dutiyagāthāya ante vuttaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ dukatikehi sambandhitabbaṃ: ye keci pāṇabhūt' atthi tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā, ime pi sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā, evaṃ yāva bhūtā vā sambhavesī vā ime pi sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā ti. Idāni dīgharassamajjhimāditikattayadīpakesu[10] "dīghā vā" ti ādisu chasu padesu *dīghā* ti dīghattabhāvā nāgamacchagodhādayo, anekavyāmasatappamāṇā pi hi mahāsamudde nāgānaṃ attabhāvā anekayojanappamāṇā ca macchagodhādīnaṃ attabhāvā honti; *mahantā* ti mahantattabhāvā jale kacchapādayo

4, 5. S.N. 146, 147.

---

[1] Sps saṇṭhāp°. [2] Sps cattāro duke.
[3] Skgn *om.* ca; (Sps cchahi *or* ca chahi).
[4] Skgn paṇantī. [5] Skgn gaṇhati.
[6] Skgps gaṇhati, Sn gaṇhanti.
[7] Sps saṃvijjati, *om.* santi. [8] Sps Ba *om.*
[9] Sps °taṇhābhayānaṃ. [10] Sps °dīpake.

thale hatthināgādayo amanussesu dānavādayo, āha ca: "Rāh' aggaṃ[1] attabhāvīnan"* ti, tassa hi attabhāvo ubbedhena cattāri yojanasahassāni aṭṭha ca yojanasatāni, bāhū dvādasayojanasataparimāṇā, paññāsa yojanāni[2] bhamukantaraṃ tathā aṅgulantarikā, hatthatalā[3] dve yojanasatānī† ti; *majjhimā* ti assagoṇamahisasūkarādīnaṃ attabhāvā; *rassakā* ti tāsu tāsu jātisu vāmanādayo dīghamajjhimehi omakappamāṇā sattā; *aṇukā* ti maṃsacakkhussa agocarā dibbacakkhuvisayā udakādisu nibbattā sukhumattabhāvā sattā ūkādayo vā, api ca, ye tāsu tāsu jātisu mahantamajjhimehi thūlamajjhimehi ca omakappamāṇā sattā, te aṇukā ti veditabbā; *thūlā* ti parimaṇḍalattabhāvā macchakummasippisambukādayo[4] sattā. Evaṃ tīhi tikehi[5] anavasesato satte dassetvā idāni "diṭṭhā vā ye va[6] addiṭṭhā" ti ādīhi tīhi dukehi pi te saṅgahetvā dasseti. Tattha *diṭṭhā* ti ye attano cakkhussa āpāthaṃ[7] āgatavasena diṭṭhapubbā; *addiṭṭhā* ti ye parasamudda-paraselaparacakkavāḷādisu ṭhitā. "Ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre" ti iminā paṇa dukena attano attabhāvassa dūre ca avidūre ca vasante satte dasseti; te apādadipādavasena[8] veditabbā; attano hi kāye vasantā sattā *avidūre*, bahi kāyato vasantā *dūre*, tathā anto-upacāre[9] vasantā avidūre bahi[10] upacārato vasantā dūre, attano[11] vihāre gāme janapade dīpe cakkavāḷe vasantā avidūre, paracakkavāḷe vasantā dūre *vasantī* ti vuccanti. *Bhūtā* ti jātā abhinibbattā, ye "bhūtā eva na puna bhavissantī" ti saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, tesaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; sambhavam esantī ti *sambhavesino*, appahīnabhavasaṃyojanattā āyatim

* A. II. 17[21].

† Mp. *ad* A. II. 17[21], Sum. I. 285[9].

[1] Sps Ba Rāhu 'ggaṃ. [2] Sps paññāsayojanaṃ. [3] Sps °talāni. [4] Sps Ba °sippikasambukādayo. [5] Sps *ad.* ca. [6] Ba ca. [7] Sps Ba -am. [8] Ba apadadvipada° [9] Sps attano upacāre. [10] Ba bahiddhā. [11] Sps anto.

pi sambhavaṃ esantānaṃ sekhaputhujjanānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; atha vā catusu yonisu aṇḍajajalābujā sattā, yāva aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosañ ca na bhindanti, tāva sambhavesī nāma, aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosañ ca bhinditvā bahi nikkhantā bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā opapātikā ca paṭhamacittakkhaṇe sambhavesī nāma, dutiyacittakkhaṇato pabhuti bhūtā nāma, yena vā[1] iriyāpathena jāyanti, yāva tato aññaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva sambhavesino, tato paraṃ bhūtā ti[2].

Evam Bhagavā "sukhino vā" ti ādīhi aḍḍhateyyāhi gāthāhi[3] nānappakārato tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hitasukhāgamapatthanavasena sattesu mettābhāvanaṃ dassetvā idāni ahitadukkhānāgamapatthanavasena pi[4] taṃ dassento āha: *na paro paraṃ nikubbethā* ti,—esa porāṇapāṭho, 6. S.N. 148.
idāni[5] *paraṃ hī* ti pi paṭhanti, ayaṃ na[6] sobhano.[7] Tattha *paro* ti parajano, *paran* ti parajanaṃ; *na nikubbethā* ti na vañceyya, *nâtimaññethā* ti na atikkamitvā maññeyya; *katthacī* ti katthaci okāse gāme vā khette vā ñātimajjhe vā pūgamajjhe vā ti ādi[8]; *nan* ti etaṃ; *kañcī* ti yaṃ kiñci khattiyaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā gahaṭṭhaṃ vā pabbajitaṃ vā sugataṃ vā duggataṃ vā[9] ti ādi; *vyārosanā paṭighasaññā* ti kāyavacīvikārehi vyārosanāya ca manovikārena paṭighasaññāya ca, 'vyārosanāya paṭighasaññāyā' ti hi vattabbe "vyārosanā paṭighasaññā" ti vuccati, yathā 'sammad aññāya vimuttā' ti vattabbe "sammad aññā vimuttā" * ti, yathā ca 'anupubbasikkhāya anupubbakiriyāya anupubbapaṭipadāyā' ti vattabbe "anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā" † ti; *nâññamaññassa dukkham iccheyyā* ti aññamaññassa dukkhaṃ na

* A. IV. 362[26].
† *Cf.* M. III. 1[8].

[1] Sps *om.* vā; Skеn *ad.* yena.
[2] Ba nāma.
[3] Ba aḍḍhateyyagāthāhi (244, *note* 2).
[4] Sps °nâpi.
[5] Sps *ad.* pana.
[6] Sps pana (!).
[7] Ba sundaro.
[8] Sps *ad.* -su.
[9] Sps sukhitaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā.

iccheyya. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti[1]: na kevalaṃ 'sukhino vā khemino[2] hontū' ti ādimanasikāravasen' eva mettaṃ bhāveyya, kiṃ pana 'aho vata yo koci parapuggalo yaṃ kiñci parapuggalaṃ vañcanādīhi nikatīhi na nikubbetha jātiādīhi ca naṃ mānavatthūhi[3] katthaci padese kañci parapuggalaṃ nâtimaññeyya aññamaññassa ca vyārosanāya vā paṭighasaññāya vā dukkhaṃ na iccheyyā' ti evam pi manasikaronto bhāveyyā ti.

Evaṃ ahitadukkhānāgamapatthanavasena[4] atthato mettābhāvanaṃ dassetvā idāni tam eva upamāya dassento
7. S.N. 149. āha: mātā yathā niyan[5] ti. Tass' attho: *yathā mātā niyaṃ puttaṃ* attani jātaṃ orasaputtaṃ tañ ca *ekaputtam* eva *āyusā anurakkhe* tassa dukkhāgamapaṭibāhanatthaṃ attano āyum pi cajitvā[6] anurakkhe, *evam pi sabbabhūtesu* idaṃ mettaṃ[7] *mānasam bhāvaye* punappuna janaye vaḍḍhaye, tañ ca aparimāṇasattārammaṇavasena ekasmiṃ vā satte anavasesapharaṇavasena *aparimāṇaṃ*[8] bhāvaye iti.

Evaṃ sabbākārena mettābhāvanaṃ dassetvā idāni tass' eva vaḍḍhanaṃ dassento āha: mettañ ca sabbalokasmin
8. S.N. 150. ti. Tatha mejjati[9] tāyati cā ti mitto, hitajjhāsayatāya siniyhati ahitāgamato rakkhati cā ti attho, mittassa bhāvo *mettaṃ*; *sabba*smin ti anavasese, *lokasmin* ti sattaloke; manasi bhavan ti *mānasaṃ*, taṃ hi cittasampayuttattā evaṃ vuttaṃ; *bhāvaye* iti vaḍḍhaye; nâssa parimāṇan ti *aparimāṇaṃ*, aparimāṇasattārammaṇatāya[10] evaṃ vuttaṃ; *uddhan* ti upari, tena arūpabhavaṃ gaṇhāti, *adho* ti heṭṭhā, tena kāmabhavaṃ gaṇhāti, *tiriyan* ti vemajjhaṃ, tena rūpabhavaṃ gaṇhāti; *asambādhan* ti sambādhavirahitaṃ, bhinnasīman ti vuttaṃ hoti, sīmā nāma paccatthiko vuccati, tasmim pi pavattan[11] ti attho; *averan* ti veravira-

---

1 S[gs] B[a] na iccheyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.
2 S[kps] *ad.* vā.
3 S[s] B[a] ca nava-mānavatthūhi.
4 S[ps] B[a] °dukkhānāgamanap°.
5 S[ps] B[a] niyaṃ puttan.
6 S[ps] *ad.* taṃ.
7 S[kgn] metta-; S[ps] B[a] mettākhyaṃ (*cf.* 249, *note* 7).
8 S[kgn] B[a] appamāṇaṃ.
9 B[a] mijjati.
10 S[kgnps] B[a] appamāṇas° (*vide note* 8, *and* 248[10]).
11 S[ps] pavattatī.

hitaṃ, antarantarā pi[1] veracetanāpātubhāvavirahitan ti vuttaṃ hoti; *asapattan* ti vigatapaccatthikaṃ, mettāvihārī hi[2] puggalo manussānaṃ piyo hoti [3]amanussānaṃ piyo hoti[3], nâssa koci paccatthiko hoti, ten' assa tam mānasaṃ vigatapaccatthikattā asapattan ti vuccati, pariyāyavacanaṃ hi etaṃ yadidaṃ 'paccatthiko, sapatto' ti. Ayaṃ anupadato atthavaṇṇanā[4], ayam pan' ettha adhippetatthavaṇṇanā: yad etaṃ[5] "evam pi sabbabhūtesu mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇan" ti vuttaṃ, tañ[6] c' etaṃ aparimāṇaṃ mettamānasaṃ[7] sabbalokasmiṃ bhāvaye vaḍḍhaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ gamaye[8], kathaṃ: uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyañ ca, uddhaṃ yāva bhavaggā[9], adho yāva Avīcito[10], tiriyaṃ yāva avasesadisā, uddhaṃ vā[11] āruppaṃ, adho kāmadhātuṃ, tiriyaṃ rūpadhātuṃ anavasesaṃ pharanto, [3]evaṃ bhāvento[3] pi ca taṃ, yathā asambādhaṃ averaṃ asapattañ ca hoti, tathā sambādhaverasapattābhāvaṃ[12] karonto bhāvaye; yaṃ vā taṃ bhāvanāsampadaṃ pattaṃ sabbattha okāsalābhavasena[13] asambādhaṃ, attano paresu āghātapaṭivinayena averaṃ, attani ca paresaṃ āghātapaṭivinayena asapattaṃ hoti, taṃ asambādhaṃ averaṃ asapattaṃ aparimāṇaṃ mettaṃ mānasaṃ uddhaṃ adho tiriyañ cā ti tividhaparicchede sabbalokasmiṃ bhāvaye vaḍḍhaye iti.

Evaṃ mettābhāvanāya vaḍḍhanaṃ dassetvā idāni taṃ bhāvanam anuyuttassa viharato iriyāpathaniyamābhāvaṃ dassento āha: tiṭṭhañ caraṃ . . . pe . . . adhiṭṭheyyā ti. Tass' attho: evam etaṃ[14] mettaṃ mānasaṃ bhāvento so 9[a–c]. S.N. 151[a–c].

---

1 S[ps] *om.* pi. 2 S[kmnp] *om.* hi.
3–3 S[ps] *om.*
4 S[ps] adhippetatthadīpanā.
5 S[ps] yad idaṃ. 6 S[kmnps] *om.* tañ.
7 S[ps] B[a] mettaṃ mān°. 8 S[s] *ad.* pāpaye.
9 S[kmnps] -aṃ, B[a] -ā ca. 10 S[ps] Avīcinirayaṃ.
11 S[ps] *ad.* yāva, (S[s] *om.* vā).
12 S[ps] °sapattānaṃ abhāvaṃ.
13 S[ps] B[a] okāsalokavasena.
14 S[mn] B[a] evañ c' etaṃ, C[ps] evañ ca taṃ.

"nisīdati pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāyā"* ti ādisu viya iriyāpathaniyamaṃ akatvā yathāsukhaṃ aññatarāññatarairiyāpathabādhanavinodanaṃ[1] karonto *tiṭṭhaṃ* vā *caraṃ* vā *nisinno vā sayāno vā, yāvatā vigatamiddho assa,* atha *etaṃ* mettajjhānasatiṃ *adhiṭṭheyya*[2]; atha vā evaṃ mettābhāvanāya vaḍḍhanaṃ dassetvā idāni vasībhāvaṃ dassento āha: tiṭṭhañ caran ti, vasippatto hi tiṭṭhaṃ vā caraṃ vā[3] yāvatā[4] iriyāpathena etaṃ mettajjhānasatiṃ adhiṭṭhātukāmo hoti—atha vā[5] tiṭṭhaṃ vā caraṃ vā ti na tassa ṭhānādīni antarāyakarāni honti, api ca kho yāvatā [6]evan taṃ[6] mettajjhānasatiṃ adhiṭṭhātukāmo hoti —tāvatā vigatamiddho hutvā adhiṭṭhāti, n' atthi tassa dandhāyitattaṃ, tenâha: tiṭṭhañ caran nisinno vā sayāno vā, yāvat' assa vigatamiddho, etaṃ satiṃ adhiṭṭheyyā ti. Tassâdhippāyo[7]; yan taṃ "mettañ ca sabbalokasmiṃ mānasam bhāvaye" ti vuttaṃ, taṃ tathā bhāvaye, yathā ṭhānādisu yāvatā iriyāpathena, ṭhānādīni vā anādiyitvā yāvatā etaṃ mettajjhānasatiṃ adhiṭṭhātukāmo assa, tāvatā[8] etaṃ satiṃ adhiṭṭheyyā ti.

Evaṃ mettābhāvanāya vasībhāvaṃ dassento "etaṃ satiṃ adhiṭṭheyyā" ti tasmiṃ mettāvihāre niyojetvā idāni taṃ vihāraṃ thunanto āha: brahmam etaṃ vihāraṃ idha-
9^d. S.N. 151^d. m-āhū ti. Tass' attho: yv āyaṃ "sukhino vā khemino hontū" ti ādiṃ katvā yāva "etaṃ satiṃ adhiṭṭheyyā" ti vaṇṇito mettāvihāro, *etaṃ* catusu divyabrahmaariyairiyāpathavihāresu[9] niddosattā attano pi paresam pi atthakarattā ca *idha* ariyassa dhammavinaye[10] *brahmavihāram*

* D. I. 71^18.

[1] S^sn aññatarairiyā°, S^pa aññataraññ ca iriyā°.
[2] S^ksn adhiṭṭhaheyya (*so* S^sn 250^21).
[3] S^s *ins.* . . . pe . . . no; S^p *ins.* mano.
[4] S^ksn *ad.* yāvatā. [5] S^pa B^a *om.* vā.
[6] S^pa evaṃ, B^a eva; ɔ: etaṃ (=251^8)?
[7] S^pa Tassâyam adhipp°.
[8] S^pa *ad.* vigatamiddho va hutvā.
[9] S^pa B^a dibba°. [10] S^ksn B^a maggavinaye (?).

āhu—seṭṭhavihāram āhū ti—, yato satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ caraṃ nisinno vā sayāno vā, yāvat' assa vigatamiddho, etaṃ satiṃ adhiṭṭheyyā ti.

Evam Bhagavā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nānappakārato mettābhāvanaṃ dassetvā idāni, yasmā mettā sattārammaṇattā attadiṭṭhiyā āsannā hoti, tasmā diṭṭhigahananisedhanamukhena tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tad eva mettajjhānaṃ[1] pādakaṃ katvā ariyabhūmippattiṃ dassento[2] diṭṭhiñ ca anupagammā ti imāya gāthāya desanaṃ samāpesi.[3] Tass' 10. S.N.
attho: yv āyaṃ "brahmam etaṃ vihāraṃ idha-m-āhū" ti 152.
saṃvaṇṇito mettajjhānavihāro[1], tato vuṭṭhāya ye tattha vitakkavicārādayo dhammā, te[4] tesañ ca vavatthādianusārena[5] rūpadhamme pariggahetvā, iminā nāmarūpaparicchedena[6] 'suddhasaṃkhārapuñjo 'yaṃ, na idha[7] sattûpalabbhatī'* ti evaṃ *diṭṭhiñ ca anupagamma*, anupubbena lokuttarasīlena *sīlavā* hutvā, lokuttarasīlasampayutten' evâ s o t ā p a t t i maggasammādiṭṭhisaṃkhātena[8] *dassanena sampanno*, tato paraṃ, yo p' āyaṃ vatthukāmesu gedho kilesakāmo appahīno hoti, tam pi s a k a d ā g ā m i - a n ā g ā m i maggehi patanubhāvena[9] anavasesappahānena ca *kāmesu gedhaṃ vineyya* vinayitvā vūpasametvā *na hi jātu gabbhaseyyaṃ punar eti* ekaṃsen' eva puna gabbhaseyyaṃ na eti Suddhāvāsesu nibbattitvā tatth' eva a r a h a t t a ṃ pāpuṇitvā parinibbātī ti.

Evam Bhagavā desanaṃ samāpetvā te bhikkhū āha: "gacchatha bhikkhave tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe viharatha, imañ ca suttaṃ māsassa aṭṭhasu dhammasavanadivasesu gaṇḍiṃ ākoṭetvā ussāretha dhammakathaṃ karotha sākacchatha anumodatha, idam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ āsevatha

* (S. I. 135[19].)

---

1 S[ps] mettājjh°. 2 S[kgn] B[a] *ad.* āha.
3 S[kn] samāpeti. 4 *Only in* B[a].
5 S[kgn] tesaṃ vavatth°, S[ps] tesañ ca vatth°.
6 S[ps] *ad.* pana. 7 S[p] n a - y - i d h a.
8 S[ps] °diṭṭhisaññitena (*om.* dassanena).
9 S[ps] B[a] *om.* pa-.

bhāvetha bahulīkarotha; te pi vo amanussā taṃ bheravārammaṇaṃ na dassessanti aññadatthu atthakāmā hitakāmā bhavissantī" ti. Te "sādhū" ti Bhagavato paṭissutvā[1] uṭṭhāyâsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattha gantvā tathā akaṃsu. Devatāyo 'bhadantā amhākaṃ atthakāmā hitakāmā' ti pītisomanassajātā hutvā sayam eva senāsanaṃ sammajjanti uṇhodakaṃ paṭiyādenti piṭṭhiparikammaṃ pādaparikammaṃ karonti ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahanti. Te[2] bhikkhū [3]tath' eva[3] mettaṃ bhāvetvā tam eva[4] pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā sabbe va[5] tasmiṃ yeva anto-temāse aggaphalaṃ[6] arahattaṃ pāpuṇitvā mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pavāresun ti.

Evaṃ hi atthakusalā kusalassa dhamme[7]
dhammissarena kathitaṃ karaṇīyam atthaṃ
katvânubhuyya paramaṃ hadayassa santiṃ
santaṃ padaṃ abhisamenti samattapaññā.
Tasmā hi taṃ amatam abbhutam ariyakantaṃ
santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca vihātukāmo
viññū jano vimalasīlasamādhipaññābhedaṃ kareyya satataṃ karaṇīyam atthan ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA METTASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

*Ettāvatā ca, yaṃ vuttaṃ:
"uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ
Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇanan" ti,
tattha Saraṇa-Sikkhāpada-Dvattiṃsākāra-Kumārapañha-Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tirokuḍḍa-Nidhikaṇḍa-Mettasuttavasena navappabhedassa Khuddakapāṭhassa tāva atthavaṇṇanā katā hoti, ten' etaṃ vuccati:

* – 253[21] *Only* S^ps.

[1] S^ps B^a paṭisuṇitvā.
[2] S^ps *ad.* pi.
[3–3] S^s taṃ.
[4] S^ps *ad.* ca.
[5] S^ps B^a *om.*
[6] S^ps *om.*
[7] S^ps Evam pi atthakusalena Tathāgatena.

imaṃ Khuddakapāṭhassa karonten' atthavaṇṇanaṃ
saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yam pattaṃ kusalaṃ mayā,
tassânubhāvato khippaṃ dhamme ariyappavedite
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇātu ayaṃ jano ti.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyaguṇapatimaṇḍitena sīlācārajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena sakasamayasamayantaragahaṇajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasamannāgatena tipiṭakapariyattippabhede sāṭṭhakathe satthu sāsane appaṭihatañāṇappabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇena karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodāravacanalāvaṇṇayuttena yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahākavinā chaḷabhiññāpaṭisambhidādiguṇapatimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhamme suppatiṭṭhitabuddhīnaṃ theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṃsālaṃkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddhaghoso ti garū(hi) gahitanāmadheyyena therena katā ayaṃ Khuddakapāṭhavaṇṇanā

tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanittharaṇesinaṃ
dassentī kulaputtānaṃ nayaṃ sīlavisuddhiyā,
yāva Buddho ti nāmam pi suddhacittassa tādino
lokamhi lokajeṭṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA
KHUDDAKAPĀṬHAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

APPENDIX

KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA IN THE SIAMESE EDITION

(*Vol. XXV.*, 1–12).

Titles.

Saraṇagamanaṃ Dasasikkhāpadaṃ Dvattiṃsākāro Sāmaṇerapañho Maṅgalasuttaṃ Ratanasuttaṃ Tirokuḍḍakaṇḍaṃ Nidhikaṇḍaṃ Karaṇīya-Mettasuttaṃ.

Various Readings

(*metrical "emendations" marked* †):

Ch. II. samādiyāmi *always* (Childers *om.*).

Ch. III. nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjaṃ . . . khelo siṃghānikā (Childers *has* aṭṭhī atthimiñjā).

Ch. IV. Ekan nāma; . . . Dve*, Tīṇi* *omitted, as in all MSS. of the text.*

Ch. V. 8^{c} dhammassavanaṃ (†).

Ch. VI. 6^{a} aṭṭhasataṃ pasaṭṭhā.
9^{a} Ye 'rīyasaccāni †.
11^{c} paṭicchadāya † (< S.N. *ed.* Fausböll).
14^{b} virattacittâyatike †.

Ch. VII.: (1) Mattāsukhapariccāgā, *etc.* (= Pj. I. 201^{4-6}) *inserted before* v. 1.
2^{a} pahute (*throughout*).
6^{d} ettha, *so also* S^{s} (Pj. I. 212^{13}); etta *is confirmed by* S^{p} (*l.c.*) *and by a Copenhagen MS. of the* Tirokuḍḍa. [*Royal Library, Cod. Pal. XXIII.*]

Ch. VII.: 7^{b} kayākayaṃ, *according to* P.V.A. *the constant Burmese form* (*cf.* kāyākāyaṃ S^{p} Pj. I. 212^{17}); *I first accepted Childers'* kayakkayaṃ, *but* S^{s} (*l.c.*) *and the Copenhagen MS. write* kayākkayaṃ.

13^{b} petāna †.

Ch. VIII.: 1^{b} udakantike (*always*).

3^{a} tāva-ssunihito (†).

7^{a} cetiyamhi ca (= Childers *and* S^{p} Pj. I. 221^{28}).

9^{a} acoraharaṇo (= Childers).

11^{bc} susaṇṭhānaṃ surūpatā ādhipaccaṃ parivāro.

13^{a} mānussikā (Childers manussikā).

14^{b} yoniso ce.

16^{a} mahatthikā (Childers mahiddhiyā).

VOCABULARY

OF

THE KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA

AS COMMENTED UPON IN PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ I.

Such figures as 213[16] = page and line of Pj. I.
„ „ „ VIII 10[b] = chapter, verse, and pāda of Khp.
Of words marked * Pj. I. knows more than one reading.

---

anukampakā 208[20].
anugāmiko 223[11], 224[28].
-anugiddho 243[8].
anuttaro 193[20].
anupagamma 251[15].
anuppadinnaṃ 215[24].
anumodare 209[27].
anurakkhe 248[13].
anussaraṃ 213[24].
antaṃ 116[24]; -antā (*pl.*) 136[18].
antaṃ (*skr.* antra-) 56[27]; antaguṇaṃ 57[12].
-antara- 181[9].
antalikkhe 166[13].
-antike 217[32], 219[21].
annapānamhi 207[21], 209[25].
apanāmenti 220[12].
aparājitā 154[24].
aparimāṇaṃ 248[17, 25].
apassato 220[13].
apāyehi 189[12].
-appakaṃ 215[26].
appakicco 241[17].
appagabbho 242[6].
appamattā 169[2].
appamādo 142[15].
appiyā 220[13].
abrahmacariyā (*abl.*) 26[11].
abhabbo 189[17], 191[3]; abhabbatā 191[8].
abhikkantāya 114[2]; abhikkantavaṇṇā 114[16].
abhiṭhānāni 189[17].
abhipatthenti VIII 10[d].
abhivādetvā 116[23].
abhisamecca 236[13].
amataṃ 180[10], 185[2].
amhākaṃ 210[17].
ayaṃ *s.v.* idaṃ.
arabā 88[8].
ariyo 85[12]; ariyasaccāni 81[10], *151[25], 185[28], 187[6], *ariyasaccāna 151[25].
-"avajjāni" 140[11].
-avasesā 245[21].

avidūre 246[21].
avirūḷhi(c)chandā 194[21].
avecca 185[28].
averaṃ 248[30].
asapattaṃ 249[2].
asampakampiyo 185[26].
asambādhaṃ 248[28].
asādhāraṇa-m ("*n. sg. msc.*") 224[18].
asevanā 124[22].
asokaṃ 153[13].
assa (*skr.* syāt) 236[15], 250[4]. *Cf.* siyā.
assa (*skr.* asya) *s.v.* idaṃ.
assu (*skr.* aśru) 65[3].

-ā *instead of* -āya 247[23].
ākaṃkhamānā 123[21].
-ākulā 136[18].
āgantvāna 206[23]; āgamma 229[1].
-ādānā 26[6].
ādiyanti 187[19]; ādāya 223[13].
ādhipaccaparivāro 227[12].
ānantarikaṃ 181[9].
āpadāsu 219[2].
āyatike 194[17].
āyusā 248[13].
āyatanāni 82[29].
ārati 142[11].
ārāme 111[25] (112[1]).
-āvāsā 86[14].
-āhāro 193[13].
-(ā)harano 224[20].
āhāraṭṭhitikā 76[22].
āhu 181[9], 251[1].

Iccheyya 247[29].
iṇassa 218[29].
ito 212[19], 213[1, 7].
itthiyā 221[17].
idaṃ 179[9], 209[4]; ayaṃ 194[22], 214[17], 215[19]; assa 188[1], 214[19], 220[10]; imasmiṃ 38[25]; yad idaṃ *s.v.* ya(d).

-iddhi- 230[6].
idha 165[21], 169[22]; idha-m 250[27].
indakhīlo 185[21].
-indriyo 242[2].
issariyaṃ 227[24].

Uccāsayanamahāsayanā 37[8].
uj·· 236[14].
-uttassa 218[24].
uttamaṃ 124[2], 125[4], 155[11].
-uttaro 193[20].
uda . . . vā 191[1].
udakaṃ 212[30].
udariyaṃ 57[32].
uddhaṃ 248[26].
uddharanti 220[14].
unname 212[29].
upakappati 213[1, 8], 214[20], 219[23].
-upagamma 251[15].
-upaṭṭhānaṃ 136[16].
upaṭṭhite 207[23].
-upamaṃ 185[27], 192[10].
upavadeyyuṃ 243[28].
upasaṃkami 116[12]; °kamitvā 116[20].
upādānakkhandhā 82[8].
uḷārā 215[21].

-e *instead of* -o 192[3, 8].
eka[ṃ] 76[17] [78[24]]; ekaṃ 104[16]; ekamantaṃ 116[24], 117[18]; ekaputtaṃ 248[12].
e t a d : esa VIII 10[a]; eso 223[4]; esā 230[6]; etaṃ 125[4], 220[26], 223[13], 250[6], 250[25]; etena 179[12], VIII 10[d].; etāni 183[5]; etesu 183[25]; etadatthāya 219[11].
etādisāni 154[22].
eti (*skr.* äiti?) 251[22].
etta (*lectio facilior* ettha) 212[13].
eva (166[25]), 219[23], VIII 10[c].

evaṃ 100[1], 208[12], 214[13], 230[4]; evam eva 212[31] (213[7]); evam pi 248[14].
esa, *etc.* *s.v.* etad.
-esī (*pl.*) 246[28].

Odakantike 217[32], 219[21].
obhāsetvā 116[10].

Kañci, *etc.* *s.v.* kiṃ.
katā 210[17], 215[21]; kataṃ 213[23]; kataññutā 144[10]; katapuññatā 132[9]; katapuññataṃ 230[13]; *-katā 212[23]. *Cf.* karoti, *etc.*
katthaci 247[18] (katthacinaṃ?).
-kappaṃ 115[6].
kappiyaṃ 208[23].
kampati 153[12]. *Cf.* asampakampiyo.
kammaṃ 190[25]; kammāni V 6[c]; kammapaccayā 207[26]; kammantā 136[18].
kay*a*kkayaṃ 212[17].
kayirātha *s.v.* karoti.
karīsaṃ 59[17].
karoti 190[25], karotha 168[1]; kayirātha 224[28]; kātuṃ 189[17]; katvāna 154[23]; karaṇīyaṃ 236[5]. *Cf.* katā, akāsi, *nikubbetha.
kasi 212[12].
kāmesu 251[21]; -kāma- VIII 10[b].
kāyena 190[24]; kāye 88[27]; -"kāya"- 188[15].
kālena 144[10], V 9[c], 208[22]; *kālagatā, *kālakatā 212[22]; -kāla- 86[1].
*kiṃ 76[17] [78[15]]; koci 207[24]; kañci 247[19]; kiñci 169[19], 180[16], 189[6], 243[25]; *ki ha 78[15]; kiñcāpi 187[13], 190[19].
kicce 218[5]; -kicco 241[17].

-kiriyā 151^{28}.
kilomakaṃ 55^{4}.
(-)kuḍḍesu 206^{12}.
kulesu 243^{8}.
-kusalena 236^{8}.
kevalakappaṃ 115^{6}.
kesā 42^{6}.

Khajjabhojje 207^{21}.
khanti 148^{24}.
-(k)khandhā 82^{8}.
khayaṃ 180^{7}; -(k)khayo 220^{23}.
khīṇaṃ 194^{14}; khīṇabījā 194^{20}.
-khīlo 185^{21}.
khuddaṃ 243^{24}.
khemaṃ 153^{14}.
khemino 244^{12}.
khelo 66^{11}.
kho 113^{24}, 117^{18}, 214^{17}.

Gacchati 223^{13}; gacchāmi 16^{21} (19^{1}); gacchanti 155^{4}; gamanīyesu 223^{13}. *Cf.* ajjhagā.
-gataṃ 196^{8}, -gatena 170^{10}; -gatassa 183^{10}; *-gatā 212^{22}.
-gandha- 37^{5}.
gabbhaseyyaṃ 251^{22}.
gamanīyesu *s.v.* gacchati.
gambhīre 217^{32}, 219^{21}; gambhīrapaññena 187^{9}.
gāthāya 117^{20}.
-gāmiṃ 192^{20}.
gāravo 144^{8}.
gimhe 192^{9}; gimhāna 192^{8}.
-gīta- 36^{5}.
-guṇaṃ 57^{12}.
-gumbe 192^{3}.
gedhaṃ 251^{21}.
Gotamasāsanamhi 184^{23}.
gorakkhā 212^{13}.

Gharaṃ 206^{24}.

Ca 214^{17}. *Cf. note.*
cakkavattisukhaṃ 227^{25}.
cattāri 80^{17}, 183^{5}; catubbhi 185^{25}; catūhi 189^{11}.
caraṃ (ↄ: caranto) 250^{4}.
-cariyaṃ 151^{23}; -cariyā 26^{11}.
-cariyā 140^{10}.
cavati 220^{8}.
-"cikicchitaṃ" 188^{23}.
cittaṃ 153^{11}; -cittā 194^{17}.
ciraṃ 210^{9}.
cetasā, 191^{1}.
cetiyamhi 221^{30}.
corato 218^{27}; -cora- 224^{20}.

Cha 82^{28}, 189^{17}.
-(c)chandā 194^{21}.

Jahitā 188^{7}.
jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā 37^{10}.
jātu 251^{21}.
jīvantu 210^{9}.
jeṭṭhamhi VIII 7^{d}.
Jetavane 111^{13}, °vanaṃ 116^{8}.
-jeyyo 223^{4}.

Ñaṃ *s.v.* yad.
ñātakānaṃ 140^{11}.
ñātī 210^{10} (*cf.* 213^{18}); ñātayo 209^{9}, 214^{13}; ñātīnaṃ 208^{18}; ñātinaṃ 209^{7}; ñātidhammo 215^{19}; ñātipetā 209^{21}; ñātimittā 213^{18}.
-ññū 193^{8}; -ññu- 144^{10}.

Ṭhānā 220^{8}; ṭhānaso 214^{21}; -(ṭ)ṭhānā 26^{18}, II 8; -ṭhānāni 189^{17}.
ṭhitā 117^{18}.
-(ṭ)ṭhiti- 76^{22}.

Ta (d): so 190^{18}, 191^{3}, 215^{13}; sā 117^{18}; taṃ 214^{12}, 236^{9}; (taṃ "padapūraṇa" 219^{27}); tena 116^{12}, 180^{16}; tassa

191[3], 219[23]; tasmā 230[11]; tasmā hi 167[13], 169[1]; te 183[10], 184[26], 187[13], 194[18], 209[21]; tesam 155[11], 207[24].
taco 45[2].
tatiyaṃ I: (7).
tattha 209[21], 212[12].
tathāgataṃ 196[8, 17]; tathāgatena 170[19].
tathūpamaṃ 185[27], 192[19].
tapo 151[22].
tayas *s.v.* tīṇi.
tasā 245[18].
tahiṃ 212[24].
tādisī 212[16].
tāva(-) 219[19].
ti 88[8].
tiṭṭhanti 206[13, 22], 214[13]; tiṭṭhaṃ 250[3]. *Cf.* ṭhitā, aṭṭhāsi.
tiriyaṃ 248[27].
tiro(-kuḍḍesu) 206[12].
tīṇi 79[21]; tayas 188[7]; tisso 79[23].
tumhehi 215[26].

Thāvarā 245[19].
-thūlā 246[12].

-do *s.v.* -dado.
dakkhiṇā 214[17], *213[21]; *dakkhiṇaṃ 213[20].
dakkhiṇeyyā 183[14].
dajjā (*opt.* or *gerundiv.*) 213[20, 22].
-dado VIII 10[b]; -do 193[11].
dadanti 208[17]. *Cf.* dajjā, dinnā, adāsi.
dantā 43[33].
damena 221[10].
dasa 87[27]; dasahi 88[7].
dassanaṃ 148[27], 151[25]; dassanena 251[17]; dassanasampadāya 188[3]; -dassanā 36[6].

daḷhena 184[18].
dānaṃ 140[8]; dānena 221[1].
dāyakā 210[19].
dāyādā 220[14].
-dārassa 136[17].
diṭṭhā 246[16]; diṭṭhapadassa 191[8]; -(d)diṭṭhā 246[17].
diṭṭhiṃ 251[15]; -diṭṭhi 188[15].
dinnā 214[18]; dinnaṃ 213[1, 7]; dinnena 212[19]; dinnāni 183[25]; -dinna- 26[6].
dibbesu 227[28].
divā 169[1].
dīghā 245[28]; dīgharattaṃ 214[20].
dukkhaṃ 247[29].
dutiyaṃ I: (4).
dubbhikkhe 218[32].
duruttassa 218[24].
dūre, -dūre 246[22].
devā 123[9]; devamanussānaṃ VIII 10[a]; devamanussapūjitaṃ 196[9]; devarajjaṃ 227[27]; devaloke 228[9].
devatā 113[29], 117[18]
-desa- 132[7], 227[22]
-desitāni 187[11].
dvārabāhāsu 206[22].
dve 78[26].

Dhammaṃ 19[30], 196[17]; dhammena 180[16]; dhamme 180[25]: dhammā 188[7]; dhammesu 142[15]; dhammacariyā 140[10]; dhammavaraṃ 192[20], VI 13[b]; dhammasavanaṃ 144[11]; dhammasākacchā 148[28]; -dhammo 215[19]; -dhammehi 153[9].
-dhāraṇa- 37[1].
dhīro 224[29]; dhīrā 194[22], 230[12].

Na 219[23]; na no 170[18]; na hi VII 11[a], 212[11]; na hi jātu 251[21].
(naṃ) 220[11]; ne 169[1]; naṃ 247[19] (katthacinaṃ ?).
nakhā 43[14].
naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā 36[3].
"n'atthi-sambhavaṃ" 194[16].
namassāma 196[9, 18].
nava 86[13].
navaṃ 194[15].
nahārū 47[21].
nāgā 220[11].
nāma 76[17], 219[13].
nāmaṃ 78[27].
*nikubbetha 247[14].
nikkāmino 184[20].
nidassito 215[19].
nidhi 219[18], 220[8], *etc.*; nidhiṃ 217[11].
nidheti 217[28]; nidhīyate 219[13]. *Cf.* -nihito.
ninnaṃ 212[30].
nipako 242[3].
-nipphalā 210[19].
ṇibbanti (ɔ: vijjhāyanti) 194[22].
nibbānagāmiṃ 192[20]; nibbānasacchikiriyā 151[27]; nibbānasampatti, 228[14]
nibbutiṃ 185[4].
niyaṃ 248[12].
nivāto 144[8].
nisāmetha 167[14].
nisinno 250[4].
-nihito 219[19], 221[23], 223[4].
no (ɔ: amhākaṃ) 210[10].
no ("avadhāraṇe") 170[18].

-(p)pagabbho 242[6].
-pagumbe 192[3].
-paccayā 207[26].
paccekabodhi 229[26].
pajāya 168[1].
pañca 82[7].
-paññena 187[9].
-paṭiggaha(ṇā) 37[14].
paṭighasaññā 247[22].
paṭicchădāya 191[3].
paṭisambhidā 229[22].
paṭhamasmiṃ 192[8].
paṭhaviṃ 185[24].
-paṇidhi 132[10].
paṇītaṃ 170[11], 179[11], 180[11], 208[22].
paṇḍitā 230[13]; paṇḍitānaṃ 124[25].
-(p)patiṭṭhitā 214[19].
patirūpadesavāso 132[6].
-pattā (*skr.* prāptāḥ) 184[27].
pattipattā 184[27].
padaṃ 236[11]; -padaṃ 24[27]; -padassa 191[8].
padīpo 194[23].
padesarajjaṃ 227[22].
papphāsaṃ 56[5].
-(p)pamattā 169[2], 187[13].
-(p)pamādo 142[15]; -pamāda- 26[18].
pamokkhāya 218[25].
payuñjato 229[1], -(p)payuttā 184[14].
paro paraṃ 247[14]; pare 248[28].
"paramaṃhitāya" 192[22].
-parājitā 154[24].
paridevanā 214[7].
paripūrenti 213[7].
-parimāṇaṃ 248[17, 25].
parivaṇṇayi 181[4].
-parivāro 227[12].
pavattati 212[30].
[pa]vuccati 88[8].
pasaṃsanti 230[12], pasatthā 182[12].
pasutaṃ 215[26].
passati, 185[29]; -passato 220[13].
pahāya 223[13].
*pahutaṃ pahute pahūte 207[17–19]; pahute 209[25]; (?).

pāṇabhūtā 245^{11}; pāṇātipātā 26^{1}.
pānam: pānabhojanaṃ 208^{25}; -pānā 142^{14}; -pānamhi 207^{21}, 209^{25}.
pāpā 142^{12}.
pāpa*kaṃ* 190^{25}.
-pāramī 229^{25}.
pi 227^{27}. *Cf.* vā pi, kiñcāpi.
-piṇḍa- 111^{25}.
pitari VIII 7^{c}; -pitu- 136^{16}.
pittaṃ 60^{26}.
piyaṃ (= Childers) 227^{25}; -(p)piyā 220^{13}.
pihakaṃ 55^{22}.
pīḷitassa 218^{27}.
puggale 222^{4}; puggalā 182^{10}.
puññaṃ 215^{26}; puññāni 224^{30}; puññakkhayo 220^{23}; puññasampadā 230^{11}; -puñña- 132^{9}, 230^{13}.
puttaṃ 248^{12}; puttadārassa 136^{17}; -puttaṃ 248^{12}.
puna-r 251^{22}.
pubbe 132^{8}, 213^{23}.
pubbo (*skr.* pūya-) 62^{14} (62, *note* 1 !).
purāṇaṃ 194^{15}.
puriso 217^{28}; purisassa 221^{18}; -purisaṃ 185^{27}.
pūjaneyyānaṃ 125^{3}. *Cf.* -pūjitaṃ.
pūjā 125^{3}, 210^{17}, 215^{21}.
-pūjitaṃ 196^{9}.
pūrā (*adj. pl.*) 213^{7}.
petā 212^{21}; petānaṃ $213^{1,8,20}$, 214^{12}, 215^{21}; -petā 209^{21}.

-(p)phalā 210^{19}; -(p)phalāni 183^{25}.
phuṭṭhassa 158^{8}.
phussitagge 192^{8}.

Balaṃ 215^{23}.
baliṃ 169^{1}.
bahuta- *v.l.*, *cf.* pahūtaṃ.
bahū 123^{7}.
bālānaṃ 124^{23}.
-bāhāsu 206^{22}.
bāhusaccaṃ 134^{13}.
-bījā 194^{20}.
buddhaṃ 14^{26}, 196^{9}; buddhe 179^{11}; buddhabhūmi 229^{27}; buddhaseṭṭho 181^{2}.
bu*ddh*abhūmi ? 229^{27}.
bodhi-: bojjhaṅgā 83^{25}; -bodhi 229^{26}.
brahma-: brahmacariyaṃ 151^{23}; -brahmacariyā 26^{11}.
brahmaṃ (*adj.*) 250^{27}.
brūhi 123^{25}.

Bhagavā 106^{27}, 116^{11}; °vantaṃ 116^{22}, 117^{19}.
-bhabbo 189^{17}, 191^{3}; -bhabba- 191^{8}.
-bharo 241^{5}.
bhavaṃ 187^{19}, bhavasmiṃ 194^{17}.
bhavanti 188^{7}; bhavantu 166^{26}, IX 3^{d}; bhavissati 218^{8}. *Cf.* -bhūtā, hoti.
bhātari VIII 7^{d}.
-bhāvo 229^{4}.
bhāvaye $248^{15,24}$.
bhāsitaṃ 166^{23}; -bhāsitā 134^{16}. *Cf.* ajjhabhāsi.
-bhikkhe 218^{32}.
bhikkhūnaṃ 215^{23}.
bhuñjamānā 185^{5}. *Cf.* -bhojje.
bhummāni 166^{10}.
bhusappamattā (*or* -bhusaṃ pa°) 187^{13}.
bhūtā (*adj.*) 246^{25}; -bhūtā 245^{11}.
bhūtā (*nom. pl.*) 166^{25}, (*voc. pl.*) 167^{14}; bhūtāni (*nom. pl.*) 165^{23}; -bhūtesu 248^{14}.

Laddhā (*skr.* labdhvā) 185^{3}.
labhāmase 210^{11}, labbhati VIII 10^{d}, 227^{15}, *etc.*
lasikā 67^{24} (*according to Trenckner, cod.* C^{b} S.N. 196^{c} *writes* lasīkāya).
-lahuka- 241^{23}.
-luṅgaṃ 60^{7}.
lokasmiṃ 219$^{(8)\ 12}$; lokadhammehi 153^{9}; -lokasmiṃ 248^{22}; -loke 228^{9}.
lomā 42^{27}.
lohitaṃ 62^{32}.

Va VIII 7^{a} (ca?), 166^{25}.
vakkaṃ 53^{5}.
-vaco 236^{15}, -vacas- 148^{26}.
vaṭṭaṃ (*skr.* vṛṣṭa-) VII 8^{a} (212^{30}!).
vaṇijjā 212^{15}.
-vaṇṇā 114^{16}; -vaṇṇa- 225^{25}.
vata: -bbataṃ 189^{3}.
vadāmi 185^{28}.
vanappagumbe 192^{3}; -vane 111^{13}, -vanaṃ 116^{8}.
varo 193^{6}; varaññū, varado, varāharo 193$^{8-13}$; -varaṃ 192^{21}, VI 13^{b}.
vasanti 246^{25}.
vasā 65^{26}.
-vasībhāvo 229^{4} (-vasībhāvo).
-vahā 213^{6}.
vā 166^{10}, 191^{1}, 218$^{25,\ 27,\ 29}$, 244^{10}; vā pi 220^{12}, VI 10^{d}, VIII 7^{c}.
vācā (*nom.*) 134^{16}, (*instr.*) 191^{1}.
vātehi 185^{25}; -vāto 144^{8}.
-vādā 26^{13}.
-vādita- 36^{5}.
vārivahā 213^{6}.
-vāso 132^{8}.
vikālabhojanā 36^{1}.
vigatamiddho 250^{4}.
vigayha 185^{3}.

vicikicchitaṃ 188^{23}.
vijjati 181^{19}, 212^{13}.
vijjāvimuttivasībhāvo 229^{4}.
viññū 243^{28}.
vittaṃ 169^{21}.
-vidūre 246^{21}.
vinayo 134^{14}.
vinassati 220^{26}.
vineyya 251^{21}.
vippamutto 189^{12}.
vibhāvayanti 187^{7}.
-vibhūsana- II: 8.
-vimutti- 229^{4}.
vimuyhati 220^{10}.
vimokkhā 229^{21}.
virajaṃ 153^{13}.
virati 142^{11}.
virattacittā 194^{17}.
virāgaṃ 180^{8}.
-virūḷhi- 194^{21}.
-vilepana- 37^{3}.
-visūka- 36^{6}.
viharati 111^{6}.
vihāraṃ 250^{27}.
[pa]vuccati 88^{8}.
vuttā 191^{8}.
-vutti 241^{23}.
ve VIII 14^{b}. *Vide Appendix.*
vedanā 79^{23}.
-veraṃ 248^{30}.
veramaṇī 24^{21}.
vo ("nipāta") 209^{5}.
vyārosanā 247^{21}.

Sa, *etc. s v.* ta(d).
saṃyamo 142^{14}; saṃyamena 221^{4}.
sakaṃ 206^{23}.
sakko (√ śak-) 236^{13}.
sakkacca 166^{28}; sakkaccaṃ 209^{26}.
sakkāyadiṭṭhi 188^{15}.
Sakyamuni 180^{13}.
sakhā 213^{19}.
saggesu 170^{2}.

saṅgaho 136[17], V 6[b].
saṃghaṃ 20[3], 196[18]; saṃghamhi 214[19]; saṃghe 184[7], 222[4].
saccena 179[12]; -saccāni 81[10], *151[25], 185[28], 187[6]; *-saccāna 151[25].
-saccaṃ (bāhu°) 134[13].
-sacchikiriyā 151[27].
saññamo *vide* saṃy°.
saññā 220[10]; -saññā 247[22].
-saṇṭhāna- 226[16].
*-sataṃ (*skr.* śatam) 182[20].
*sataṃ (*skr.* satām) 182[12].
satiṃ 250[5].
satta 83[22].
sattā 76[21], 244[13]; sattānaṃ 207[24]; sattāvāsā 86[14].
santaṃ (*skr.* śānta-) 236[11]; santindriyo 242[2].
santo (ɔ : samāno) 219[19].
santuṭṭhi 144[9].
santussako 240[21].
sandhisiṃghāṭakesu 206[18].
-sapattaṃ 249[2].
sappurisaṃ 185[27].
sabbo 219[23]; sabbaṃ 220[26], VIII 10[d], *etc.*; sabbe 76[21], 166[24], 167[15], 244[13]; sabbakāmadado VIII 10[b]; sabbabhūtesu 248[14]; sabbalokasmiṃ 248[22].
sabbattha 155[4]; sabbattha-m 154[24].
sabbadā 219[23].
samo 181[18]; samaṃ 170[19]; sam' 180[16].
samaṇānaṃ 148[27].
samannāgato 88[7].
samayaṃ 104[16].
samāgatā 209[23]; samāgatāni 166[9]; samāgantvā 209[22].
samācare 243[24].
samādiyāmi 24[31].

samādhiṃ 181[9]; samādhinā 181[17].
samāhito 180[15].
samuppanne 218[6].
-sampakampiyo 185[26].
sampatti 228[8]; -sampatti 228[14]
-sampadā 230[11]; -sampadaṃ 228[32]; -sampadāya 188[3].
sampanno 251[18].
-sambādhaṃ 248[28].
s a m b h a v a- : sambhavesī (*pl.*) 246[28]; (-)sambhavaṃ 194[16].
-sammāpaṇidhi 132[10].
-sayana- 37[8].
sayāno 250[4].
-(s)sara- *skr.* (svara-) 226[8].
saraṇaṃ 16[10].
sarati (√ smṛ) 207[24].
sallahukavutti 241[23].
-savanaṃ 144[11]. *Vide Appendix.*
sahā (va) 188[1].
-sākacchā 148[28].
sāgaraṃ 213[7].
-sādhāraṇa-m 224[18].
sāvakā 183[19]; sāvakapāramī 229[25].
Sāvatthiyaṃ 110[15].
-sāsanamhi 184[23].
sikkhāpadaṃ 24[27].
-sikkhito 134[15].
-siṃghāṭakesu 206[18].
siṃghāṇikā 67[1].
sito (*skr.* śrita-) 185[24].
sippaṃ 134[14].
siyā 185[25]. *Cf.* assa, hoti.
sīlena 221[2]; sīlabbataṃ 189[3].
sīlavā 251[16].
su 188[7].
-sukhaṃ 227[25].
sukhitā 209[8]; sukhitattā 244[14].

sukhino 244[11].
Sugatassa 183[19].
sucim̥ 181[8], 208[20].
suṇantu 166[28].
sutam̥ 101[23].
sudesitāni 187[11].
sunihito 219[19], 221[23], 223[4].
suppatiṭṭhitā 214[19].
suppayuttā 184[14].
subharo 241[5].
subhāsitā 134[16].
sumanā 166[26].
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭ-
ṭhānā 26[17].
surūpatā 227[5].
suvaco 236[15].
suvaṇṇatā 225[25].
su*v*atthi 179[12], 196[9, 18].
susanṭhāna- 226[16].
susikkhito 134[15].
sussaratā 226[8].
sūju 236[15] (*Birm.* suhuju).
-seṭṭho 181[2].
sedo 63[25] (63 *note* 5, 62 *note* 1 !).

sembam̥ 61[20].
-seyyam̥ 251[22].
sevanā 125[1]; -sevanā 124[22].
so *s.v.* ta(d).
-so (*skr. suff.* -śaḥ) 214[21] (229[1]).
soko 214[6]; -sokam̥ 153[13].
sotthānam̥ 123[22].
sotthim̥ (!) 155[4].
sovacassatā 148[26].

Hadayam̥ 53[22].
-(ā)haraṇo 224[20].
haranti 169[1], 220[12].
hi 167[18], *247[15]; *s.v.* na (hi).
hitāya 214[20]; -hitāya 192[23].
hiraññena 212[17].
huram̥ 169[23].
hetu (yesam̥ h°) 210[10].
hoti 220[23], 221[23]; honti 183[6], 187[13], 208[19]; hotu 179[12], 196[9, 18], 209[7]; hontu 209[8], IX 3[c]. *Cf.* bhavanti, atthi, assa, siyā, santo.

GĀTHĀS

IN

THE KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA.

(*Numbers in square brackets refer to Childers' edition.*)

Metres of Khp. V—IX.

Āryā (*cf.* Schubring Ācārâṅga-sūtra, Leipz., 1910, p. 60) IX 1–10.

notice 10^{a}, 10^{d} and cf. the irregularity of S.N. 934.

Triṣṭubh VI 1–17, VII 13.

⏑ – ⏑ – – ⏑ – – ⏑ – – VI 2^{a} (7^{d}, 12^{a}, 14^{a}).

⏑ – ⏑ – ⏓, – ⏑ ⏑ – ⏑ – ⏑ VI 2^{b}, 14^{b}.

jagatīpādas: VI 1^{d}, 2^{c}, 4^{b}, 5^{ac}, 6^{c}, 8^{abd}.
11^{a}, 12^{c}, 13^{ab}, 14^{a}; 15^{c} = 16^{c} = 17^{c}, VII 13^{ad}.
[prosody of paṭicchādāya VI 11^{c}].

Śloka V 1–12, VII 1–12, VIII 1–16.

odd pādas ⏓ – ⏑ – ⏓, ⏑ ⏑ – – VIII 14^{c}, 15^{c}?
other instances of nine syllables: V 12^{d}, VII 12^{a}.
[prosody of ñātīnaṃ VII 3^{a}: 4^{a}].

ADDITIONAL ALTERNATIVE READINGS

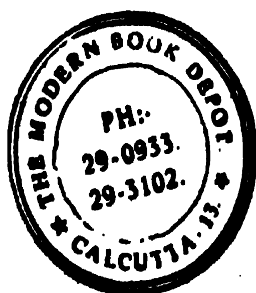
Additional Alternative Readings from the two editions printed in Sinhalese and Burmese scripts since the Commentary on Khp. was first published in 1915.

Sinhalese Ed.=C. Burmese Ed.=B.

Page	*line*	
15	23	B. niddakkhaya°, C. niddākkhaya°
16	19–20	C. °taggaruko hi
	21	C. parappacayo
19	7–8	B. tasmā ayuttam etan ti. Tañ ca na. Kasmā:
20	2	C. °samadhivāsita°
24	14	B. pakativajjato veramaṇīyo.
27	21	C. & B. aññath'eva tu
28	16	C. paccattaṁ paññāpīyati, B. pañcavidhattaṁ viññāyati
30	33	B. dāṭhayuddhādīnaṁ dāṭhakoṭanaṁ viya
37	7	B. sādiyato, C. asādiyituṁ
	10	C. sādiyituṁ
46	27	C. °suṇaka°, B. °sūnaka°
	28	C. gaṇḍappadesaṭhapita°
48	13	C. & B. *omit* gatā *before* vinandhamānā
49	8	C. dve piṭṭhibāhaṭṭhīni, dve bāhaṭṭhīni, dve dve aggabāhaṭṭhīni
	16	B. morasakali°, C. mudinga°
	22	C. apanītatacakhajjūri°
50	1	B. °salākāpanti°
	14	C. hadayaṭṭhi *instead of* pādaṭṭhi
	26	C. °kaḷīrakhaṇḍa°
51	1	C. °saṃkhakapāla°
	27	C. ekaghanacamma°

Page	*Line*	
52	4	C. anekasandī, samito na kehici, B. sandiṭhito na kehici
	8	C. & B. *complete line:* duggandhe cāpi duggandhaṁ, bhedadhammamhi vayadhammaṁ
54	27	C. piṭhavaka°
56	4	*Catubhāṇavāra Comy.* (*Sinh. ed.*) *has* dvattimaṁsa°
60	9, 15, 17	C. °duddha°
68	22	B. varaṇaghaṭe *instead of* peḷaghaṭake
69	12–3	C. tantu sannahamānā'va, B. asaṇṭhahamana' va
72	20	C. & B. upaṭṭhahanti atha kesā nīlakasiṇavasena upaṭṭhahanti, tathā lomā;
76	1	C. & B. passanto *instead of* pasanno
77	25	*Catubhāṇavāra Comy.* (*Sing. ed.*) *has* seyyathāpi *instead of* sesāni
81	8–9	C. vyākataṁ suvyākatam eva
85	27	C. & B. °sabhāvato
87	16	C. & B. °dassanaṁ
88	5	C. & B. vyākataṁ suvyākatam eva
92	4	C. & B. Tathāgatassa cūḷapituputto
157	26	C. parārakkhaṁ
167	27	C. sabbakkhaṇa°, B. aṭṭhakkhaṇa°
169	4–5	C. karonti, dīpapūjañ ca kāḷapakkhādīnaṁ rattiṁ baliṁ karonti,
190	4	C. °dārakānaṁ
207–8	31–1	C. dīghamassukesavikāradhare andhakāramukhe, B. dīghamassuke, sandhikārāravaghane
	3–4	B. °raṇinimmadhanena
	8	C. khuppipāsāparete, B. khuppipāsarasato
229	19	B. yasmā pi labbhati; tasmā
	17–8	B. °vimuttī pi . . . °vibhūtiyo labbhanti
241	22	B. °kiccakaro

Page	*Line*	
46		Verse occurs at Vm. 196 (PTS), Mil. 74.
101	3	*From* api ca *to* evam ādi *on* p. 113, line 23 *cf.* Paṭisambhidāmagga Commentary, pp. 530–534
101	23	*From* sutan ti *cf.* Paṭisambhidāmagga Commentary, p. 13


THE MODERN BOOK DEPOT
PH:-
29-0933.
29-3102.
CALCUTTA.13.